The State and Migration of Nigerians Into the European Union to Live In Spain

Matthew OKIRI OKEYIM
The State and Migration of Nigerians
Into the European Union to Live
In Spain

BY

Matthew OKIRI OKEYIM
BSc (Political Science) Ibadan Nigeria
MSc (International Relations) Ibadan Nigeria
DEA (social Welfare and Inequality) Alicante, Spain

University of Alicante – Sociology II Department
Doctorate Thesis Submitted to the University of Alicante, Spain

Sociology
October 2012.

Professor La Parra, Daniel
University of Alicante
Department of Sociology II
Spain.
This thesis is dedicated to the Almighty God, Patrick OKEYIM, Janet OKEYIM and ZULINA ANGELA OKEYIM for their endless support and encouragement.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS:

Professor Roberto ESCARRE and Andrew OJO encouraged me to enroll in the PhD Program in the University of Alicante. I remain ever grateful to them for facilitating my admission into the Program in 2006. Prof. Oscar SANTACREU, and Prof. Eva ESPINAR, Prof. Marie OSE, Anna MERCEDES, Fernando DIAZ ORUETA, Professor Marie OSE chemical Sciences, Alicia WYNNARD of the library services, Anna in the department office and other Professors in the Department especially during my first year of the Program I am very grateful to them.

Professor Daniel LA PARRA who kindly agreed to supervise me from 2009 during my period of investigation has been excellent and wonderful. Prof. Daniel introduced me to the International Doctorate which resulted to my going to the Queen Mary University of London where I spent 3 months from September 2010 - December 2010 for a jointly International Doctorate Supervision.

Prof. Nair, Director of Hispanic and Migration studies, Queen Mary University of London, who kindly accepted in spite of her tight schedule for a jointly supervision of this International Doctorate was also very wonderful during my 3 stays in the United Kingdom. Her cooperation with Professor Daniel from the beginning to the time I went for my fieldwork in Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante between December 2010 - January 2012 is highly appreciated. I will want to recall that these two Professors taught me how to write seminar papers, attend conferences and deliver papers for publication. Their continuous efforts to
advise and assist me made it possible for me to have attended about 18 international conferences and delivered papers of which at least 3 papers have been published. I also want to thank these two Professors for teaching me on how to conduct interviews and do qualitative research which helped me greatly when I was doing my fieldwork in Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante Region.

Colonel Anthony OKEYIM Director Nigerian Army School of education Ilorin, Thomas OKEYIM, Town Planning officer and Director OKUKU Cross River state Nigeria, Agnes OKEYIM Senor Nursing officer (Matron) OGOJA, Anna OKEYIM, Nigerian Police Lagos, Franco OKEYIM, Nigerian Army OKUKU OGOJA, Justine BENTEM, DR BASSEY EJUE, CRUTETH, John EGBELO, Chief Peter OJIE, Commissioner of Local Government CRS, General M. A. NYIAM (RTD), Chief Charles AYIM ABUO, my friend in Reading (LONDON) OLALEKAN, AYSEGUL who were all interested on my PHD work and Stephen John OTI Deputy Director Corporate Affairs Commission Abuja Nigeria thank you very much.

Many thanks to Barrister Peter OTONKO who worked tirelessly to make sure that my first degree and Master’s degree Certificate were stamped at the Ministry of education, External affairs, University of Ibadan Nigeria and subsequently in the Spanish Embassy in Lagos. My sincere appreciation to Professor BAYO OKUNADE head of department of Political Science University of Ibadan Nigeria who accepted to write letters of recommendations for me to the University of Alicante during the admission process. I could recall vividly that if my school documents were not legalized the University of Alicante were on the process of withdrawing me from the Program.

Cletus TAMBE ENYONG and his family in Alicante, Joseph, WANI, EMEKA STANLEY, Barrister Daniel, Jeff OKOJIE, DESMOND, ALEX, Bro Ben, Bro Matthew, Bro Brown, Christian and all those Asylum seekers who accepted me
to interview them in Ceuta 2011 thanks very much. I will also want to thank all those Nigerians who also accepted me to interview them in Melilla and Alicante making it possible for me to complete my fieldworks.

Thanks to all those who assisted me greatly especially at the time I could no longer see the trees during this Program. I might not mention your name at this point in time but all your efforts have turned out to become something today in one’s life. Lucia Garcia, thank you very much for the translation and the proofreading of some sections of this work into Spanish. My appreciation also goes to your office that gave you the extra time I needed for you to look into my work.

Finally my acknowledgments will not come to a close if I do not mention my two late brothers Joseph OBI OKEYIM of the Nigerian Army and my senior brother Raphael OKEYIM of the Nigerian Police who was killed in a ghastly Motor accident while he was serving the Nigerian Mobile Police on a road block check point may his soul rest in Peace.

Lastly my dear mother, my late father, my dear wife, all my little brothers and sisters in my country thank you very much for all your feeling towards my completion of this Program.
CHAPTER ONE
HISTORICAL ANALYSIS
-1.0- Introduction
-1.1- Aims and objectives
-1.2- Structure States in Africa
-1.3- Origin of the state
-1.4- Functions of the state
-1.5- Theories of the state
-1.6- Karl Marx theory of the state
-1.7- Marx Weber theory of the state
-1.8- Features of a Modern state
-1.9- Fragile states
-1.10- The History of Migration in Nigeria and its Causes
-1.11- Historical Overview
-1.12- Migration Since Independence in Nigeria
-1.13- Migration
-1.14- Theories of Migration
-1.15- Causes of Migration in Nigeria
-1.16- Political Causes
-1.17- Economic Causes
-Journals and Publications
- References
-Newspapers and Magazines

CHAPTER TWO
THEORETICAL FRAME WORK
-2.0- Introduction
-2.1- The origin and Development of globalization
-2.2- Theories of globalization
-2.3- The positive effects of globalization
-2.4- Critique of globalization
-2.5- Application of the theory of globalization to knowledge
-2.6- Conclusion
-REFERENCES

CHAPTER THREE
THE EUROPEAN UNION AS A DESTINATION FOR NIGERIAN EMIGRANTS
-3.0- Introduction
-3.1- The structure of the European Union and its Institutions
-3.2- Migration Policies/legal framework of asylum and law enforcement in the European Union
-3.3- Recent Migration trends in the European Union
-4.5- Research Methodology Questions
-4.6- Natural group Discussion
-4.7- Researcher’s conduct during the interview
-4.8- A flash back on Myself presentation
-4.9- Strategies for sampling
-4.10- Theoretical Sampling
-4.11- The Fieldworks
-4.12- Transcription of the interviews
-4.13- Grounded theories and Techniques Analysis
-4.14- Ethical considerations
-4.15- Conclusions
REFERENCES

CHAPTER FIVE
DISCUSSION AND TRANSCRIPTION OF INTERVIEWS
-Abstract
-5.0- Introduction
-5.1- Brief History of Ceuta
-5.2- Map of Ceuta
-5.3- Memorandum
-5.4- Respondents Interviewed in Ceuta
  Respondent No CEUTAF001
  Respondent No CEUTAM002
  Respondent No CEUTAM003
  Respondent No CEUTAM004
  Respondent No CEUTAF005
  Respondent No CEUTAM006
  Respondent No CEUTAM007
  Respondent No CEUTAM008
-5.5- MELILLA
  Brief History of Melilla
  Map of Melilla
Respondents interviewed in Melilla
  Respondents No MELILLAM009
  Respondent No MELILLAM0010
  Respondent No MELILLAM0011
  Respondent No MELILLAM0012
  Respondent No MELILLAM0013
CHAPTER SIX
FINDINGS OBTAINED AND RESULTS ANALYSED

-Abstract

-6.0- Introduction

-6.1- Ceuta Region

Table One: Family background of Nigerians who entered the European Union to live in Spain

Table Two: Arrangements made before their emigration to enter into the European Union and live in Spain

Table three: Life situation in Nigeria before they travelled to the European Union to live in Spain

Table Four: life situation in the Host country

Table Five: Immigrant’s adaptation/stabilization in Spain

Table Six: Immigrants future plans in the European Union while
living in Spain

Table Seven: Immigrant’s advice to Nigerians intending to emigrate by road to enter the European Union instead of water or plane

Table Eight: Travel route duration in the North African Desert before entering into the European Union to live in Spain

-6.2- Results and findings obtained in Melilla

Discussion and Findings

Table One: Family background of Nigerians who entered into the European Union to live in Spain

Table Two: Travelling arrangements and preparations made by Nigerian migrants to enter the European Union

Table three: Life situation of Nigerian migrants in Nigeria before travelling to Europe and live in Spain

Table Four: Life situation of Nigerian immigrants in Spain (Melilla)

Table Five: Adaptation and stabilization process of Nigerians entering the European Union to live in Spain

Table of Six: Future plans of Nigerian immigrants in Spain

Table Seven: Advice to the Spanish and Nigerian government

-6.3- Results and findings obtained in Alicante Region

Introduction

Discussion and findings

Table One: family background of Nigerians who entered into the European Union to live in Spain

Table Two: Travelling arrangements and preparations made by Nigerian migrants to enter the European Union

Table three: Life situation of Nigerian migrants in Nigeria before travelling to Europe and live in Spain

Table Four A: Life situation of Nigerian emigrants who entered Europe to live in Spain

Table Four B: life situation of Nigerian emigrants who entered Europe to live in Spain

Table Five: Adaptation and stabilization process of Nigerians entering the European Union to live in Spain (Alicante)

Table Six: Future plans of Nigerian emigrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain (ALICANTE)

Table Seven A: Emigrants advice to Nigerian government and intending Nigerian youths travelling to the European Union to
live in Spain (ALICANTE)
Table Seven B: Emigrants advice to Nigerian government concerning Nigerian emigrants and other international emigrants

CONCLUSION

CHAPTER SEVEN
COMPARISON OF THE THREE GROUPS OF NIGERIAN EMIGRANTS
-ABSTRACT
-7.0- Introduction
-7.1- Ceuta Region
Discussion
Conclusion
-7.2- Melilla Region
Introduction
Discussion
Conclusion
-7.3- Alicante Region
Introduction
Discussion
-7.4- Conclusion

CHAPTER EIGHT
SUGGESTIONS, RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSION
-Abstract
-8.1- Introduction
-8.2- Recommendation, suggestions and conclusions
-8.3- Implications of these Thesis
Corruption
Unemployment
Violence
Poor infrastructures
Terrorism/National Security
Nigeria is becoming a fragile state
Globalization
Failure of leadership/governance
Personal and family Reasons
Citizenship/Fundamental Human rights
-8.4- What has this Thesis Contributed to Human knowledge
-8.5- Difficulties and strengths of this Thesis
-8.6- Methodology
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-8.7- My experience in this Thesis</td>
<td>532-533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REFERENCES</td>
<td>533-534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix One: Interview Guide</td>
<td>535-541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix Two: Group Discussion interview topic guide</td>
<td>542-546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix three: Information sheet</td>
<td>547-548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purpose of Research</td>
<td>547-548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix Four: Consent Form</td>
<td>549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For the Participants/Respondents</td>
<td>549-550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bibliography</td>
<td>550-560</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
List of Abbreviations:

1. **AU** - African Union
2. **BIS** - Bank for International Settlement
3. **CBN** - Central Bank of Nigeria
4. **CEAS** - Common European Asylum System
5. **CIDO** - Citizens and the African Directorate of the African Union Commission
6. **CIDOB** - Barcelona Center for International Affairs (Centro de Estudios y Documentación Internacionales)
8. **ECJ** - European Court of Justice
9. **ECOWAS** - Economic Community of West African States
10. **ECSC** - European Economic and Social Commission
11. **EEC** - European Economic Commission
12. **EFCC** - Economic Financial Crimes Commission
13. **EEWR** - Economics of Ethnic World Religion
14. **EIF** - European Immigration Fund
15. **ERF** - European Refugee Fund.
16. **ETA** - Euskadi Ta Askatasuna (Basque homeland and liberty terrorist group in Spain)
17. **EU** - European Union
18. **EURODAC** - Europeans finger printing system for migrants and refugees
19. **EUROSUR** - European Border Surveillance System
20. **FDI** - Foreign Direct Investment
18. **Frontex** - The European agency for the management of operational cooperation at the external borders of the member states of the European Union (frontiers extérieures).

19. **GDP** - Gross Domestic Products

20. **HMO** - Health Maintenance Organization

21. **HRM** - Human Resources Management

22. **ICANN** - International Commission of Assigned Names of Numbers.

23. **INE** - Instituto Nacional de Estadística

24. **IOSCO** - International Organization for Security Commission

25. **LARO** - Latin America Regional Organization

27. **MASSOB** - Movement for the Survival of Biafra

26. **MRI** - Migration Research Institute

27. **MOSOP** - Movement for the Survival of OGONI People

28. **MNSC** - Multi-National Corporation

29. **NIDO** - Nigerian Diaspora Organization

30. **NGO** - Nongovernmental Organization

31. **NHIS** - National Health Insurance Scheme

32. **OAS** - Organization of American States

33. **OECD** - Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development

34. **ODA** - Officials of Development Assistance

35. **RHIS** - Health Insurance Scheme

37. **SSA** - Sub-Saharan Africa

36. **SOLID** - Solidarity of Management of Migration Flows
37. **UK** - United Kingdom

38. **UN** - United Nations.
RESUMEN

Este trabajo abordará la investigación teórica exhaustiva sobre el «Estado y la migración de los nigerianos para entrar en la Unión Europea y vivir en España». El análisis se ha basado en el empeoramiento de la situación política en el país (violencia, crisis electorales, el fracaso del liderazgo político y la corrupción) y la crisis económica (desempleo, pobreza, la caída del nivel de vida y la mala administración de los recursos por parte del Gobierno) que han disparado el éxodo de la población.

Con el fin de mejorar la comprensión de este trabajo y de aclarar sus contenidos, lo dividiremos en ocho capítulos, cada uno de los cuales se centrará en un aspecto concreto de este estudio.

El objetivo de este trabajo es demostrar que el Estado y el Gobierno no han proporcionado los servicios básicos que resultan de vital importancia para la existencia de sus ciudadanos en la zona como son las buenas carreteras, las comunicaciones, el agua, la electricidad, unas buenas escuelas, unos buenos hospitales, servicios recreativos y una buena gobernanza. El Gobierno Nigeriano no ha proporcionado la seguridad nacional necesaria a sus ciudadanos como se desprende de su incapacidad para frenar la creciente avalancha de actividades terroristas, secuestros, así como la colocación de bombas y la destrucción de edificios gubernamentales llevadas a cabo por «BOKO HARAM». El desequilibrio y desestructuración intrínsecos del Estado que se heredaron de la administración colonial también han influido en la estabilidad del sistema político nigeriano y la efectividad de su gobernanza.

De esto se desprende que el Estado sea ahora frágil debido a su incapacidad para satisfacer las demandas de sus ciudadanos, provocando el inicio de un proceso de éxodo.
Por tanto, los objetivos y fines predominantes de este estudio son los siguientes:

- Hacer que se entienda la migración en el sistema internacional utilizando Nigeria como estudio de caso.
- Examinar las causas de la migración desde el país de origen al de acogida y el papel de los factores políticos y económicos que han impulsado los movimientos migratorios de las personas.
- Examinar el caso del Estado Nigeriano, quien no ha provisto de los principales servicios básicos a su pueblo y ha impulsado de este modo el éxodo de sus ciudadanos.
- Ofrecer algunos argumentos para la protección de los migrantes como una responsabilidad de los Gobiernos internacionales y otros que respalden la teoría de que la mejora de la ciencia y la tecnología a través de la globalización ha impulsado el éxodo de personas que cruzan las fronteras hacia otros continentes.
- Examinar la naturaleza desequilibrada del estado heredada de la administración colonial y cómo afecta al actual sistema político.
- Aportar pruebas de que el fracaso del Gobierno ha dado origen a una naturaleza frágil del Estado.

El marco teórico para este trabajo se ha realizado a partir de las teorías de globalización, teorías del Estado, teorías migratorias, teorías poscoloniales y cuestiones sociales contemporáneas. Para establecer dicho marco teórico, el investigador consultó diversos trabajos como por ejemplo la teoría de la globalización que se debate en la obra “People out of place: Globalisation, Human Rights and Citizenship gaps” de Alison Brysk y Gershon Shafir o el
trabajo sobre “Globalización: consecuencias humanas” de Zygmunt Bauman, entre otros.

La principal hipótesis de este trabajo es que la migración, ahora más que antes, se ha vuelto muy compleja, sensible, importante y existe un gran debate y una gran preocupación en torno a ella entre los Gobiernos nacionales e internacionales. Los factores políticos y económicos, los favorables y los desfavorables y las entrevistas orales no estructuradas que se llevaron a cabo durante este estudio contribuyeron en gran medida a la confirmación de la hipótesis que se lanzó en un principio.

El método que se ha empleado ha sido la recopilación de datos en las ciudades clave españolas de Ceuta, Melilla y Alicante para la que se ha llevado a cabo el análisis de una serie de entrevistas no estructuradas en las que un grupo de encuestados seleccionados que representan a las miles de personas que han llegado a España desde Nigeria por tierra, mar y aire relatan sus historias personales.

Las preguntas empíricas se centraron en cómo era la vida en Nigeria y cómo es en el país de acogida. La pregunta fundamental aquí es por qué los nigerianos entran en la Unión Europea para vivir en España. Concluimos que se debe a que el Estado no ha podido mantener a sus ciudadanos y a que el avance de la ciencia y la tecnología gracias a la globalización está impulsando a los nigerianos cruzar las fronteras de su país.
PRÓLOGO:

Este trabajo abordará la investigación teórica exhaustiva sobre el «Estado y la migración de los nigerianos para entrar en la Unión Europea y vivir en España». El análisis se ha basado en el empeoramiento de la situación política en el país (violencia, crisis electorales, el fracaso del liderazgo político y la corrupción) y la crisis económica (desempleo, pobreza, la caída del nivel de vida y la mala administración de los recursos por parte del Gobierno) que han disparado el éxodo de la población. El objetivo de este trabajo es demostrar que el Estado y el Gobierno no han proporcionado los servicios básicos que resultan de vital importancia para la existencia de sus ciudadanos en la zona como son las buenas carreteras, las comunicaciones, el agua, la electricidad, unas buenas escuelas, unos buenos hospitales, servicios recreativos y una buena gobernanza. El Gobierno Nigeriano no ha proporcionado la seguridad nacional necesaria a sus ciudadanos como se desprende de su incapacidad para frenar la creciente avalancha de actividades terroristas, secuestros, así como la colocación de bombas y la destrucción de edificios gubernamentales llevadas a cabo por «BOKO HARAM». El desequilibrio y desestructuración intrínsecos del Estado que se heredaron de la administración colonial también han influido en la estabilidad del sistema político nigeriano y la efectividad de su gobernanza. De esto se desprende que el Estado sea ahora frágil debido a su incapacidad para satisfacer las demandas de sus ciudadanos, provocando el inicio de un proceso de éxodo. El marco teórico para este trabajo se ha realizado a partir de las teorías de globalización, teorías del Estado, teorías migratorias, teorías poscoloniales y cuestiones sociales contemporáneas. El método que se ha empleado ha sido la recopilación de datos en las ciudades clave españolas de Ceuta, Melilla y Alicante para la que se ha llevado a cabo el análisis de una serie de entrevistas no estructuradas en las que un grupo de encuestados
seleccionados que representan a las miles de personas que han llegado a España desde Nigeria por tierra, mar y aire relatan sus historias personales. Las preguntas empíricas se centraron en cómo era la vida en Nigeria y cómo es en el país de acogida. La pregunta fundamental aquí es por qué los nigerianos entran en la Unión Europea para vivir en España. Concluimos que se debe a que el Estado no ha podido mantener a sus ciudadanos y a que el avance de la ciencia y la tecnología gracias a la globalización está impulsando a los nigerianos cruzar las fronteras de su país.

INTRODUCCIÓN:

La migración se ha convertido en un concepto importante para la comunidad internacional que ha provocado un gran debate a nivel nacional e internacional por parte de los Gobiernos. En la actualidad constituye uno de los aspectos más importantes en el desarrollo de las sociedades modernas frente a la realidad de la globalización. Junto con la revolución de las tecnologías de la comunicación, el transporte y el derecho de los individuos a vivir en otros países, ha facilitado el éxodo de la población por todo el planeta. Algunos de estos éxodos, especialmente los que se realizan desde Nigeria, se justifican por la caída de los sistemas políticos que han dado lugar a oleadas de violencia, golpes de Estado, corrupción, mala gobernanza, fracaso del liderazgo y el surgimiento de un sistema económico fallido, lo que desembocó en situaciones desempleo, pobreza, subempleo, infraestructuras precarias (falta de agua, electricidad, escuelas, buenas carreteras, buenos hospitales y de calidad de vida por contraposición a la mala gestión económica existente). Se estima que en la actualidad hay en todo el mundo unos 230 millones de personas que son migrantes (Ally, MRI 2006). Hoy, de los casi 150 millones de migrantes que hay en todo el mundo, se dice que 50 millones son refugiados africanos (Reunión de Expertos en Argel 2006). La migración de los africanos (nigerianos) no sólo
se produce hacia los países con los que mantienen vínculos coloniales sino que tiene lugar hacia países con los que no tuvieron relación en el pasado (Klein Solomon 2006). Los migrantes nigerianos que acceden a la Unión Europea para instalarse en España han contribuido en gran medida a dar forma a las estructuras sociales del continente y a las políticas de desarrollo económico, político y social. Los migrantes nigerianos aportarán innovación, mejores tecnologías y energías a los gobiernos de acogida si estos últimos les permiten funcionar adecuadamente y les proporcionan la protección que podría ayudarles a hacer de la comunidad de acogida un hogar permanente.

A lo largo del mundo ha habido grupos numerosos de migrantes, como el caso de los africanos (nigerianos) que han entrado en la Unión Europea para vivir en España a través de tierra, mar y aire (especialmente los que llegaban a través de la poco atractiva ruta de Marruecos). El éxodo masivo de estos africanos (nigerianos) para acceder a la Unión Europea y asentarse en España se ha convertido en el centro de los problemas políticos, económicos y sociales del Gobierno Español en los últimos años.

Con el fin de mejorar la comprensión de este trabajo y de aclarar sus contenidos, lo dividiremos en ocho capítulos. La sección introductoria consiste en lo que hemos debatido anteriormente cuando hemos hablado de la migración en general. El primer capítulo es de carácter histórico y en él debatiremos sobre el origen, el desarrollo y la historia de las migraciones en Nigeria. El segundo capítulo versará sobre el marco teórico. Las teorías empleadas aquí se desprenden de la globalización, la migración, las teorías del Estado, y las teorías poscoloniales. El tercer capítulo tratará sobre la Unión Europea como destino de los migrantes nigerianos, centrándose en las tendencias y patrones de las políticas migratorias y de los marcos jurídicos migratorios de la Unión Europea (en especial de España). Ese capítulo también
examinará las cuestiones sociales que afectan a los migrantes nigerianos en España y su contribución con los Gobiernos de su país de origen y de acogida respectivamente, así como la gestión efectiva de su situación por parte del Gobierno español. El cuarto capítulo habla sobre la metodología de investigación; es decir, el método de recopilación de datos y de cómo se han dirigido las entrevistas no estructuradas y la narración de las historias personales de los entrevistados que entraron en la Unión Europea para vivir en España. Las zonas que han sido objeto de estudio son Ceuta, Melilla y Alicante. El capítulo cinco consiste en el debate y la transcripción de las entrevistas que se llevaron a cabo en las tres ubicaciones españolas de Ceuta (febrero de 2011), Melilla (julio de 2011) y Alicante (agosto-septiembre de 2011). El sexto capítulo constituye el análisis de los resultados y los hallazgos obtenidos a partir de las entrevistas realizadas en las ciudades de Ceuta, Melilla y la región de Alicante. El capítulo séptimo consistirá en una comparación de los resultados obtenidos en cada uno de los tres grupos de migrantes que fueron entrevistados en las tres ubicaciones españolas anteriormente mencionadas. Las comparaciones vistas en este capítulo se han llevado a cabo en torno a factores como las condiciones sociales de los migrantes, sus oportunidades laborales y el proceso migratorio. Un elemento comparativo típico que se encontró fue que todos los migrantes entrevistados en la ciudad de Ceuta eran ciudadanos nigerianos en situación de irregularidad que habían viajado por carretera hacia España sin llevar consigo documentos de viaje y que vivían en centros de asilo o para refugiados en muy malas condiciones sociales, en contraposición con todos los migrantes nigerianos entrevistados que habían entrado en España por aire y que sí traían documentos de viaje. Éstos tienen la nacionalidad, viven solos, disponen de sus propios negocios y viviendas, y el Gobierno español les ha proporcionado empleos remunerados. En el capítulo
ocho el debate se centrará en las sugerencias, recomendaciones y conclusiones. Los entrevistados en las ciudades mencionadas ofrecieron varias sugerencias y conclusiones a través de consejos tanto para el Gobierno Español como para el Nigeriano sobre cómo se puede mejorar el proceso migratorio y cómo tratar mejor a los migrantes que viven en el país. Los entrevistados fueron muy contundentes en sus afirmaciones sobre la necesidad de reestructurar el Estado nigeriano, mejorar la gobernanza y las infraestructuras, reducir los niveles de corrupción, desempleo, pobreza y violencia, y ofrecer un buen seguro de salud que todos los nigerianos se puedan permitir independientemente de su clase social y de sus ingresos. Junto con las contribuciones de los entrevistados y los estudios existentes, la información recabada a partir de la recopilación de datos por parte del investigador respalda la hipótesis en la que el Estado, el Gobierno y la globalización constituirían las principales causas por las que los nigerianos cruzan las fronteras de su país para trasladarse a otros.

EL ESTUDIO:

De lo que hemos visto hasta ahora, la migración de los africanos nigerianos para entrar en la Unión Europea y vivir en España se ha convertido en una de las principales cuestiones políticas y económicas en el país de acogida. Esto se debe a que su estancia afecta a la soberanía y a la identidad nacional del país de acogida, sobre todo ahora que el proceso de globalización y la apertura de las economías nacionales al flujo del comercio, de capital y de población están restringiendo las economías nacionales de acuerdo con los socios económicos por todo el globo y provocando el surgimiento de un nuevo orden político. El presente estudio se centra en el examen de los siguientes (a) factores a favor/en contra de impulsar estos movimientos y de identificar las fuerzas sociales, las cuestiones, los acontecimientos y factores como la
violencia, la corrupción, la pobreza, el desempleo, las manifestaciones/disturbios y el nivel de calidad de vida; (b) el fracaso del Estado a la hora de ofrecer los principales servicios básicos como agua, electricidad, escuelas, buenas carreteras, comunicación y una buena gobernanza; (c) la naturaleza desequilibrada del Estado heredada de los señores coloniales; (d) y el avance de la ciencia y la tecnología que a través de la globalización se ha extendido entre los continentes, lo que ha incrementado el éxodo de ciudadanos nigerianos hacia la Unión Europea para establecerse en España. El estudio concluye que los problemas, acontecimientos, hechos y cuestiones como el desempleo, la pobreza, la corrupción y la mala gobernanza prevalecientes han servido en el análisis para clasificar a los Gobiernos nigerianos como aquellos que no han proporcionado los principales servicios básicos a su pueblo. Además, la mejora de la globalización a través de la información, la comunicación, las buenas carreteras y la tecnología han facilitado a los ciudadanos nigerianos el cruzar las fronteras de su país y trasladarse a otros.

**LOS OBJETIVOS Y FINES DEL ESTUDIO:**

Los objetivos y fines predominantes de este estudio son los siguientes:

1. Hacer que se entienda la migración en el sistema internacional utilizando Nigeria como estudio de caso.

2. Examinar las causas de la migración desde el país de origen al de acogida.

3. Examinar el papel de los factores políticos y económicos que han impulsado los movimientos migratorios de las personas.
4. Examinar el caso del Estado Nigeriano, quien no ha provisto de los principales servicios básicos a su pueblo y ha impulsado de este modo el éxodo de sus ciudadanos.

5. Ofrecer argumentos para la protección de los migrantes como una responsabilidad de los Gobiernos internacionales.

6. Ofrecer argumentos que respalden la teoría de que la mejora de la ciencia y la tecnología a través de la globalización ha impulsado el éxodo de personas que cruzan las fronteras hacia otros continentes.

7. Examinar la naturaleza desequilibrada del estado heredada de la administración colonial y cómo afecta al actual sistema político.

8. Aportar pruebas de que el fracaso del Gobierno ha dado origen a una naturaleza frágil del Estado.

**LA HIPÓTESIS DE ESTE ESTUDIO:**

La hipótesis de estudio es la afirmación que el investigador crea cuando especula sobre el resultado obtenido a partir de sus investigaciones. Una hipótesis es la explicación de un fenómeno que de alguna manera puede someterse a pruebas que demuestren que es correcta o incorrecta. El concepto de hipótesis es muy importante para este estudio, ya que la formulada aquí ha sido sometida a pruebas y el resultado se basa en información o argumentos conocidos. La principal hipótesis de este trabajo es que la migración, ahora más que antes, se ha vuelto muy compleja, sensible, importante y existe un gran debate y una gran preocupación en torno a ella entre los Gobiernos nacionales e internacionales. El avance de la ciencia y la tecnología a través de la globalización ha provocado que se incrementen las migraciones en todo el mundo. Por tanto, la cuestión principal es que la migración constituye ahora un
nuevo reto para todos los Gobiernos nacionales y extranjeros en un nuevo milenio que ha traído consigo el éxodo de personas de todo el mundo en busca de nuevas oportunidades. Estas migraciones resultan una consecuencia de la globalización en el nuevo orden mundial. Los factores políticos y económicos, los favorables y los desfavorables y las entrevistas orales no estructuradas que se llevaron a cabo durante este estudio contribuyeron en gran medida a la confirmación de la hipótesis que se lanzó en un principio. Los resultados y hallazgos obtenidos tras el estudio y la transcripción de la entrevista bajo esta hipótesis respaldaban los objetivos de este trabajo de investigación. Tres elementos importantes que hicieron que esta hipótesis de investigación resultara útil para este trabajo fueron que (a) estaba basada en esta investigación, (b) que la hipótesis resultante de este trabajo podía someterse a pruebas, y (c) que esta hipótesis incluía variables dependientes e independientes.

**EL CAMPO DE ESTUDIO:**

El campo de estudio está limitado al Estado y a los migrantes nigerianos que llegan a la Unión Europea por tierra, mar y aire. El campo provisional de estudio tiene en cuenta los factores políticos y económicos de Nigeria que provocaron que los ciudadanos nigerianos viajasen más allá de sus fronteras para entrar en Europa y vivir en España. Por esta razón, el campo de estudio debate sobre el actual fracaso del Estado y del Gobierno de Nigeria, quienes no han podido proporcionar los servicios básicos a su pueblo (agua, electricidad, buenas carreteras, hospitales, empleo y seguridad). La estructura del Estado que ha hecho que los analistas internacionales lo califiquen de frágil y que las cuestiones sociales, hechos, tendencias y acontecimientos como la corrupción, la violencia, la inestabilidad política, el desempleo, la mala gobernanza, la pobreza y los secuestros prevalezcan. Aunque el campo de este trabajo
también examina el papel de la globalización como promotora del éxodo de nigerianos, somos conscientes de la evidencia de que las migraciones fuera del continente africano no constituyen un fenómeno de reciente aparición. El presente estudio se centra principalmente en el Estado de Nigeria y la migración de sus ciudadanos para entrar en la Unión Europea y vivir en España, estudiando las causas de este éxodo desde el país de origen al de acogida. El estudio inspecciona las consecuencias de este éxodo y las cuestiones sociales, así como las fuerzas y acontecimientos que afectan a los servicios de estos migrantes en el país de acogida en lo relacionado con las infraestructuras, las oportunidades laborales, la vivienda, la seguridad/terrorismo, y las cuestiones de inclusión y exclusión en la sociedad española en general. La consecuencia para el Gobierno Español de esta entrada fue la asunción del coste de expandir su maquinaria administrativa y sus oficinas para atender a los migrantes en detrimento de sus propios ciudadanos. Por último, también se encuentra dentro del alcance de este trabajo el realizar un análisis comparativo de los tres grupos de migrantes nigerianos que fueron entrevistados en Ceuta, Melilla y Alicante en relación al proceso migratorio, las condiciones sociales y sobre su estatus dentro de la sociedad española en general, sobre todo en cuanto a posicionamiento y repuesta a las narrativas nacionales españolas establecidas por el Gobierno Español.

LA JUSTIFICACIÓN DEL ESTUDIO:

Desde principios de los últimos 5-8 años y en especial del 10 al 14 de enero de 2012, miles de nigerianos se han visto forzados a migrar de un lado a otro dentro del país y a través de la frontera para garantizar su propia seguridad, una situación originada por el aumento de las oleadas de violencia, las manifestaciones, las protestas y la inestabilidad del país. Esto ha hecho que los analistas alerten de la inminencia de un éxodo masivo de ciudadanos
nigerianos en 2015, cuando se celebren fuera del país las próximas elecciones generales debido al fracaso cada vez mayor del Estado a la hora de encontrar una solución duradera a la mala gobernanza, que es el origen de todos los demás problemas sociales a los que se enfrenta Nigeria. La principal justificación de este estudio se basa por tanto en la ardua tarea de explorar y atraer la atención hacia los factores políticos y económicos responsables de que los nigerianos migren a la Unión Europea para vivir en España y las implicaciones de este éxodo para los Gobiernos de estos últimos. Dicha justificación es importante para los estados nacionales puesto que afecta a la implementación de políticas públicas y a la administración del Gobierno. Se han producido una serie de respuestas por parte de algunos Estados miembro de la Unión Europea en forma de marco legal o instituciones para los migrantes, en especial para los que proceden de África, reconociendo su contribución al desarrollo internacional y también a la paz y a la seguridad, así como su contribución con el Estado en la administración y el bienestar social. Aunque la migración y el desarrollo internacional han recibido mucha atención académica, el Gobierno Nigeriano no ha hecho mucho por mejorar la calidad de vida de sus ciudadanos a través de unos servicios básicos que resultan esenciales para la humanidad, así como para una buena gobernanza y un nivel de seguridad adecuado. El Gobierno nacional necesita llevar a cabo determinadas reformas que hagan que emigrar fuera del país no resulte atractivo para sus ciudadanos. Finalmente, para atraer la atención de la comunidad internacional hacia los problemas políticos y económicos a los que se enfrenta Nigeria y hacia las cuestiones actuales de corrupción, violencia, desempleo, pobreza, escasez de liderazgo y la mala gestión de los recursos que desafían la unidad y el desarrollo del país, resulta justo en esta coyuntura juzgar que Nigeria necesita embarcarse de forma legítima en una
reestructuración completa del país y del Estado para poner en práctica los principios de buena gobernanza, democracia y rendición de cuentas que reducirán la corrupción, la violencia, la pobreza y el desempleo.

METODOLOGÍA DE ESTUDIO:

La metodología de estudio tiene un papel de vital importancia en el desarrollo de un trabajo de investigación. Constituye una conexión entre los análisis históricos de la investigación y el marco teórico. Revela y muestra dónde y cómo se recopilaron y analizaron los datos, y de qué manera se utilizaron en el proceso de investigación. A la vista de esto, los datos y la información para este trabajo se recopilaron principalmente en tres ciudades españolas llamadas Ceuta, Melilla y Alicante respectivamente. Se empleó un método de entrevistas no estructuradas consistente en la narración de historias mediante unas preguntas planificadas de forma cuidadosa que se compilaron para realizarlas a una selección de entrevistados que representaban a los muchos nigerianos que han entrado en la Unión Europea para vivir en España, ya sea por tierra, mar o aire. Este método de recopilación de datos y de análisis de entrevistas no estructuradas de los estudios de caso ofrecerían a los entrevistados la oportunidad de compartir sus experiencias acerca de por qué migraron a la Unión Europea para instalarse en España. Se utilizó una grabadora de voz para registrar estas entrevistas, que más tarde se transcribieron, así como los resultados y hallazgos obtenidos a raíz del debate. Aunque las fuentes primarias y secundarias se utilizaron junto con las fuentes cualitativas, los enfoques empleados serán finalmente cuantitativos. Este estudio también se inclina hacia la investigación documental. Los datos primarios se derivan principalmente de una encuesta para obtener datos relevantes sobre los cambios que han tenido lugar durante los últimos 5-8 años en el proceso migratorio de los nigerianos que entran en la Unión Europea para
vivir en España. Las fuentes secundarias, por otro lado, consistieron principalmente en lecturas relevantes sobre migración y desarrollo internacional siguiendo las recomendaciones de los profesores que supervisaron, revisaron y editaron esta tesis/trabajo. También se extrajo información de la prensa mediante consultas realizadas en las hemerotecas de bibliotecas de la Unión Europea y Nigeria. Las fuentes mencionadas se complementaron con la información obtenida en las numerosas páginas web que versan sobre la materia, en publicaciones oficiales relacionadas de ámbito nacional y regional lanzadas por organizaciones internacionales y agencias gubernamentales. También se recabó información para este trabajo por medio de seminarios, talleres y conferencias a través de las ponencias presentadas por los participantes en Nigeria y en Europa.

Fontana y Frey (2005) defienden que dicho método de recopilación de información es positivo ya que evalúa la actitud de las personas, sus comportamientos, sus experiencias vitales y percepciones basándose en el grado de recopilación de la información. También confiamos en este método de recopilación de datos porque tiene su origen en la sociología y la antropología en cuanto a medio para obtener información acerca de las realidades sociales de los pueblos relacionando entrevistas que se basan en conversaciones informales a partir del estándar de una entrevista etnográfica inmutable. El método aquí empleado también ayuda al investigador a confiar por completo en la espontaneidad de las preguntas, en la interacción fluida y natural, normalmente en una entrevista que tiene lugar como parte del campo de trabajo en curso del participante (Patton, 1990). Este método guía y rige la epistemología y los objetivos de la búsqueda del investigador (McCann y Clark, 2005). Finalmente, se discutió acerca de la naturaleza abierta de las preguntas, de su grado de consistencia y de flexibilidad, y de su capacidad para conseguir.
un equilibrio entre las diferentes sesiones de entrevistas que hagan que resulten útiles (Burgess, R. G. 1984). Para la aplicación de este método se entablaron relaciones con servicios de las áreas de Ceuta, Melilla y Alicante, donde viven algunos de estos migrantes (CETI, Alicante ACOGE y Iglesia de La Redención en Melilla).

**LA ESTRUCTURA DEL ESTUDIO:**

Este trabajo está dividido en ocho secciones. La parte introductoria del trabajo, sobre la que ya hemos hablado con anterioridad, conforma la primera sección, que contiene el preámbulo y los antecedentes del estudio. El primer capítulo trata del análisis histórico del trabajo respecto a la evolución y el desarrollo de la migración en Nigeria. El segundo constituye el marco teórico que se extrae de las teorías de la globalización, de las teorías del Estado, las teorías migratorias y de las teorías poscoloniales. El tercero versa sobre la Unión Europea como destino de los migrantes nigerianos. El debate en este capítulo se centra en la tendencia y los patrones de las políticas migratorias de la Unión Europea en España en lo que respecta a los derechos humanos fundamentales de los migrantes, al marco jurídico que los ampara y a su bienestar social. Este capítulo se centra más bien en las contribuciones de los migrantes nigerianos al país de origen y al de destino, en especial en lo que se refiere a envíos de dinero, desarrollo humano, desarrollo de capital y desarrollo de servicios e infraestructuras. Finalmente, acaba presentando las cuestiones y retos sociales que están creando una confrontación entre el Gobierno Nigeriano y el Español en la gestión de estos migrantes en las áreas de administración, servicios sociales, seguridad/terrorismo, e integración/adaptación en la sociedad española. El cuarto capítulo habla sobre la metodología de investigación que se basa en el análisis de entrevistas no estructuradas o en las historias narradas por los entrevistados, que les
permitieron expresar sus experiencias y opiniones sobre su país de origen y el de destino antes del viaje, durante el mismo y tras éste. Este capítulo sobre metodología de investigación cubrió tres ciudades españolas pertenecientes a las regiones de Ceuta, Melilla y Alicante y en el proceso de investigación se entrevistó a miembros de las tres siguientes categorías de migrantes nigerianos: Solicitantes de asilo ilegales en Ceuta que viven en el centro de refugiados «CETI», que alberga a migrantes de diferentes nacionalidades procedentes de África y que han viajado por carretera a través de Marruecos para entrar en España a través del punto clave que constituye Ceuta, incluidos migrantes nigerianos. En Melilla, mientras, se entrevistó a migrantes nigerianos en situación de regularidad que habían entrado en el país por aire y que tenían la nacionalidad, vivían fuera del campo de refugiados y eran miembros de la iglesia pentecostal. La metodología de investigación en la región de Alicante tuvo una dimensión diferente, ya que la entrevista se llevó a cabo entre numerosos representantes de la asociación de nigerianos de Alicante que llevan viviendo allí casi diez años y que velan por los intereses de otros mil nigerianos que viven en la zona. Todos han obtenido la nacionalidad española y tienen sus propios negocios y viviendas que compraron al Gobierno español. El capítulo cinco consiste en el estudio de las entrevistas realizadas en la región de Ceuta en febrero de 2011, las de Melilla en julio de 2011 y las de Alicante entre agosto y septiembre de 2011; así como su transcripción. El estudio y la transcripción de las entrevistas realizadas reveló y demostró que existían algunas diferencias y similitudes entre las experiencias y las opiniones que estos migrantes ofrecieron acerca de este trabajo de investigación, tal como veremos en el siguiente capítulo en el que hablaremos de los resultados obtenidos y los hallazgos que se produjeron durante el desarrollo del trabajo de investigación y tras el mismo. Capítulo seis; el estudio en este capítulo se
centra en los resultados obtenidos y los hallazgos recopilados durante las entrevistas realizadas y suministradas a los entrevistados en las tres regiones españolas de Ceuta, Melilla y Alicante. El análisis de estos resultados obtenidos revela y demuestra la existencia de similitudes y diferencias en cuanto a la opinión y las experiencias de los encuestados durante las entrevistas. El capítulo siete constituye un análisis comparativo de los tres grupos de migrantes nigerianos entrevistados. Las disertaciones de este capítulo probaron que los migrantes nigerianos que habían viajado por carretera para entrar en la Unión Europea y vivir en España a través del desierto norteafricano de Marruecos hasta llegar al enclave de la ciudad de Ceuta procedían de zonas muy pobres de Nigeria y su situación era muy mala antes de viajar a España. Los migrantes nigerianos de Alicante se encontraban en un proceso migratorio mejor que los migrantes nigerianos que vivían en Ceuta porque tenían oportunidades laborales y sus condiciones de vida no eran tan malas. De la comparación con el caso de Melilla se extrajo que todos los migrantes nigerianos eran cristianos miembros del Ministerio Pentecostal presente en la región. El capítulo ocho, el último, nos ofrece algunas sugerencias, recomendaciones y conclusiones útiles. Algunas de estas recomendaciones y sugerencias para el trabajo de investigación también son contribuciones de los entrevistados, como consejos para los gobiernos de sus países de origen y de acogida realizados durante el transcurso de las entrevistas. Por último, las conclusiones del investigador que ha realizado este trabajo, de acuerdo con los resultados obtenidos en las entrevistas durante el proceso de investigación, resultaron en que la naturaleza del “Estado” y su incapacidad para proporcionar los servicios básicos adecuados a sus ciudadanos, provocando la persistencia de acontecimientos sociales, cuestiones, y factores como la pobreza, la corrupción, la violencia, la mala gobernanza, los servicios e
infraestructuras pobres junto con el avance de la ciencia y la tecnología a través de la globalización, han impulsado el éxodo desde de Nigeria.

**EL ANÁLISIS EMPÍRICO:**

Los argumentos teóricos de por sí no pueden predecir sin que haya ambigüedad cuáles son las causas, razones, fuerzas sociales y acontecimientos que han impulsado el éxodo de nigerianos más allá de las fronteras de su país para entrar en la Unión Europea y vivir en España. La convergencia de preguntas empíricas se hizo necesaria en este trabajo para producir un análisis positivo de modo uniforme. Las preguntas empíricas realizadas en este análisis se adoptaron para captar un potencial retrato fiel de las razones por las que se produce la migración del país de origen al de acogida y para llegar a entenderlas. Las preguntas empíricas que se realizaron y administraron a los entrevistados se centraban en: (a) Los antecedentes familiares de estos nigerianos que viajaron para entrar en la Unión Europea e instalarse en España; (b) Los planes/preparativos de viaje realizados por estos nigerianos antes de emprenderlo; (c) La situación en que vivían estos emigrantes en Nigeria antes de iniciar su viaje para entrar en la Unión Europea y vivir en España; (d) la situación en que estos emigrantes vivían en el país de acogida después de haber entrado en la Unión Europea para vivir en España; (e) el proceso de adaptación y estabilización de estos nigerianos que han entrado en la Unión Europea para vivir en España; (f) Los planes de futuro de estos nigerianos que habían entrado en la Unión Europea para vivir en España; (g) Los consejos que ofrecen estos emigrantes nigerianos que han entrado en España a otros camaradas nigerianos que todavía están intentando viajar a la Unión Europea con el objetivo de instalarse en España. Las preguntas empíricas anteriores se convirtieron más tarde en objeto de observación y experimentación en este
trabajo de investigación. Las preguntas empíricas nos ayudan a establecer las normas y procedimientos a seguir en este análisis.

**EL MARCO TEÓRICO:**

El marco teórico es la base fundacional de cada trabajo de investigación. El conjunto de teorías empleadas para crear esta investigación se extrajo de la globalización, las teorías poscoloniales, las teorías del Estado y las teorías migratorias. Entre las prominentes teorías de la globalización que sirvieron de apoyo a este estudio se incluyen los trabajos de Alison Brysk y Gershon Shafir (2004) con su teoría de la globalización y la «gente fuera de lugar y de su país» que argumenta que la globalización empuja a la gente a cruzar las fronteras de su país para salir de allí por culpa de la concepción de los derechos humanos internacionales y de las instituciones que han supuesto la ciudadanía, la identidad y la nacionalidad. La teoría de la globalización de Stephen Castel sobre el principio del final del sentimiento de pertenencia nacional y la redefinición de la ciudadanía con respecto a la globalización fue muy importante a la hora de crear el marco teórico de este estudio. El trabajo de Zygmunt Bauman (1988) sobre «La globalización: consecuencias humanas» en el modernismo y posmodernismo, que trata sobre el creciente éxodo de personas, la reestructuración de la sociedad, la explosión cultural y la reestructuración de la cultura europea, ayudó a crear la base teórica de este trabajo de investigación. Otro autor importante cuyo trabajo sirvió de base teórica para este estudio fue Nikos Papastergiadis (2000) sobre «la turbulencia de las migraciones: globalización, modernidad e hibridez» en el que define la migración como una turbulencia y habla de la interacción entre las relaciones políticas y económicas en la sociedad.
Las teorías poscoloniales del imperialismo y el colonialismo también sirvieron como base teórica sobre la que se realizó el análisis en este trabajo. El trabajo de Frantz Fanon en «Los condenados de la tierra» en su comparación de la sociedad europea con la de otros continentes del mundo respecto al uso de las diferencias de poder, la diferenciación entre clases, la raza y la explotación, nos hizo entender la globalización como un factor de igualdad entre el norte y el sur. Otras teorías poscoloniales que respaldaron este marco teórico fueron los trabajos de Gilroy, quien escribió sobre el género y la desigualdad entre las naciones del mundo.

Las teorías marxistas sobre el Estado (1884) establecen, tal y como lo hizo el gran filósofo Karl Marx desde una perspectiva sociológica y política, que el Estado está orientado hacia el capitalismo y que crea y mantiene condiciones capitalistas para que se produzca una acumulación de capital, con una estructura de clases preexistente que domina a otras clases contra los intereses de las clases bajas en vez de pensar en proveerles de los servicios básicos y de una buena gobernanza. El Estado se ha convertido en un escenario lleno de contradicciones y luchas/conflictos que no favorecen los intereses y el bienestar social de las clases menos privilegiadas. Argumenta que el Estado es ahora un centro de poder que ofrece oportunidades desiguales para los diferentes grupos y fuerzas que se ubican dentro y fuera del mismo haciendo que algunos estados no puedan ser controlados por el Estado mismo. Los agentes burocráticos y gubernamentales se preocupan menos del público en el Estado moderno, como puede ser el caso de Nigeria. La perspectiva materialista y de estructura de clases dentro del Estado afecta a su desarrollo. En su teoría de la sociedad capitalista y en su crítica del Estado, por tanto, llamó a la transformación social, a la revolución contra el Estado.
La teoría marxista de Marx Weber sobre el Estado contribuyó en gran medida a asentar las bases teóricas de este trabajo. Éste nos ofreció unas directrices firmes en las que la persona y los estados modernos deberían estar establecidos y gobernados para ofrecer un valor global a las vidas de las personas. Weber consideraba que estos desarrollos al final acabarían con el anclaje de las funciones de los valores éticos. Su argumento es que los estados se han interesado en adquirir, retener e incrementar su nivel de poder, y en mantenerse así. Existen cada vez más consecuencias para las naciones por el gran interés de los estados en la esfera política y económica en vez de pensar en el bienestar social de sus ciudadanos. Los estados han utilizado las burocracias para dejar a sus ciudadanos sin ningún poder posible. La tipología, naturaleza y estructura del Estado son factores que han debilitado la legitimidad o la autoridad de los estados.

La teoría migratoria de Ernest George Ravenstein (1885) sobre las «Leyes de la migración» resultó vital a la hora de crear el marco teórico de este trabajo de investigación. Ravenstein alegaba que la migración se rige por «factores de atracción» y «factores de expulsión». Así, difundió las leyes de la migración y una clasificación de los conceptos migratorios e hizo que se considerara la migración como una disciplina sólida, lo que provocó que se estableciera la modernidad con la industrialización. También consiguió que la Geografía tuviera un papel clave en el actual éxodo de personas. El modelo presentado le permitiría predecir las causas de la migración. Su análisis daba a entender que perfilar la historia de la migración resulta un gran reto y que, por lo general, no existe un marco conceptual que pueda aplicarse en todos los contextos. De modo que a pesar de todos los problemas de organización y análisis, Ravenstein sigue siendo el padre y fundador de las teorías migratorias. Clasificó los factores de expulsión como pueden ser las leyes opresivas de la
sociedad, los impuestos altos, las condiciones de vida pobres, la escasez de infraestructuras, la violencia, la guerra, la mala gobernanza, la falta de provisión de los servicios básicos que hacen que los analistas clasifiquen un Estado como frágil. Entre los factores de atracción consideró la buena gobernanza, la disponibilidad de infraestructuras, las oportunidades laborales, la satisfacción o la motivación en el trabajo, los servicios de seguridad social y salud, la seguridad y los derechos humanos fundamentales.

Entre otras teorías que respaldan los trabajos de Ravenstein (1885), a la hora de crear un concepto teórico tenemos la de Everett Lee en su estudio sobre la transferencia de grupos de diferentes culturas, la de A. Sayad (1988) en su estudio sobre «el actual crecimiento económico, social, político, demográfico y los cambios culturales» en el sistema internacional. L. A. Sjaastad (1962) también contribuyó con las teoría de Ravenstein cuando argumentó que la migración es la oferta y demanda global de las naciones donde hay trabajo. S. Sassen (1988) también hizo su contribución al análisis de Ravenstein cuando habló en su teoría de la migración como incentivo de aquello a lo que los migrantes podrían acceder pero que no pueden en su país de origen.

La conclusión sobre su marco teórico concuerda con los trabajos de Carl Rothberg y Robert Jackson, quienes argumentaron que los Estados africanos son los más débiles del mundo debido a que sus instituciones y organizaciones estatales están mucho menos desarrolladas que las de los demás países. Se caracterizan por todas las formas de violencia, golpes de Estado e inestabilidad política que han tenido lugar allí desde que consiguieron la independencia. En nuestro análisis nos hemos centrado en Nigeria, un país dividido por fronteras étnicas con un Gobierno que, en muchas ocasiones, sólo ha podido ejercer el control sobre sus ciudadanos durante un minuto. Por encima de todo, esta
grave debilidad empírica y los disturbios amenazan la unidad del país. Nigeria, uno de los estados africanos problemáticos, se encuentra en el centro de esta crisis de desórdenes sociales y políticos y, sin embargo, se le sigue considerando «Estado». Me gustaría apuntar que, respecto a la problemática de la migración en el momento en que estamos definiendo los conceptos teóricos antes mencionados, todos ellos pueden aplicarse a la situación de Nigeria, lo que explicaría la condición y la migración de los nigerianos hacia la Unión Europea para establecerse en España.

RESEÑA BIBLIOGRÁFICA:

«La migración es el éxodo del pueblo de su lugar de origen a un destino debido a diferentes factores que varían entre sí. Esto hace que la gente se quede en un lugar o que se marche». Everett Lee (1960)

El grueso de este trabajo pretende ser un intento de tratar el caso del Estado de Nigeria y la migración de sus ciudadanos hacia la Unión Europea para instalarse en España. El debate se centra en la naturaleza del Estado, la interacción de los factores políticos y económicos que han promovido el éxodo de sus ciudadanos más allá de sus fronteras y han hecho que prevalezcan fuerzas sociales, factores, cuestiones y acontecimientos relacionados con la pobreza, la corrupción, la violencia, el desempleo, la mala gobernanza y unas infraestructuras pobres, entre otros. En la literatura existente se ha debatido de manera adecuada la creciente influencia de la ciencia y la tecnología a través de la globalización como factor que promueve el éxodo de gente en todo
el mundo y desde Nigeria. El país se compone de unos 250 grupos étnicos, siendo los mayoritarios los hausa, los ibo, los yoruba y los fulani. Los problemas con estos grupos étnicos se establecen dentro del marco que rodea sus diferencias en cuanto a identidad social, organización social, comportamiento y actitudes. La sensibilidad de estos grupos étnicos y de las cuestiones étnicas con frecuencia han dado origen a la mayoría de la violencia política, económica, social y religiosa de la que el país ha sido testigo, con el objetivo de controlar sus recursos naturales y la distribución de los recursos en general. Este país, cuya tasa de crecimiento de población anual es –según se estimaba en 2005– de un 2,5% y con aproximadamente 132 millones de habitantes, es el más grande de África. Este trabajo trató con amplitud la historia y el desarrollo de la migración en Nigeria desde el periodo precolonial, durante el que se produjeron intensos movimientos migratorios dominados por las largas distancias del comercio y la guerra. La caída de la economía nigeriana en la década de 1980 y su consiguiente adopción de un programa de ajuste estructural en 1986 fue el principio de la crisis económica de Nigeria. Mientas que la creciente inestabilidad política, la escasa seguridad nacional y el fracaso del Estado en lo que respecta a la provisión de servicios básicos a su pueblo, fueron factores que impulsaron el éxodo de estas personas.

**EL PORQUÉ DE ESTE PRÓLOGO**

Aparte de la relevancia y la justificación para esta tesis, como hemos comentado claramente con anterioridad ¿qué supone este prólogo y esta propuesta? Algunos de los motivos principales para su desarrollo son:

1. Definir las cuestiones o problemas que son objeto de estudio y explicar por qué son importantes.
2. Debatir adecuadamente acerca de la literatura que ya existe sobre la materia.

3. Bosquejar una teoría migratoria y una teoría científica más amplia que sea relevante para ellos.

4. Desarrollar una o más hipótesis o cuestiones de investigación basadas en los pasos previos que deberían incluir tanto preguntas descriptivas (qué formas de migración están teniendo lugar y cuáles son las motivaciones y los procesos de toma de decisiones implicados) y preguntas analíticas (qué relación hay entre los comportamientos y prácticas migratorias de los grupos implicados que hemos estudiado, y entre éstos y otros patrones migratorios así como con un proceso más general de interacción social y cambio).

5. Debatir acerca de la metodología que cabría emplear para responder a estas preguntas en la investigación en que nos encontramos inmersos.

6. Describir y justificar los métodos a emplear para llevar a cabo la recopilación de datos y el análisis.

7. Definir el tipo de rendimiento esperado en este estudio.

8. Ofrecer un plan de investigación que muestre cómo se va a realizar el trabajo con los recursos y el tiempo disponible.

REFERENCIAS:


EXECUTIVE SUMMARY:

This work shall comprehensively discuss a theoretical exploration of “the state and migration of Nigerians to enter the European Union and live in Spain”. The analysis here is based on the worsening political situation in the country in terms of (violence, election crises, failure of political leadership and corruption) and the economic crises of (unemployment, poverty, fall in the standard of living and mismanagement of government resources) have triggered the movement of people.

For purposes of understanding and clarity we shall divide this work into eight chapters; each one will focus on a particular aspect of the research work.

The aim of this work is to show that the state and government have failed to provide core services that are vital to the existence of their citizens in the areas of good roads, communication, water, electricity, good Schools, good hospitals, recreational services and good governance. The Nigerian government has failed in the provision of national security to its citizens as a result of its inability to curb the growing spate of terrorist activities, kidnapping, destroying and bombing of government buildings by “BOKO HARAM”. The unbalanced, and unstructured nature of the state that was being inherited from the colonial administration has also affected the stability of the Nigerian political system and effective governance.

Following from the above, the state is now a fragile state because it has failed to meet up with the demands of its citizens there by causing the movements of its citizens.

Thus, the overarching aims and objectives of this study shall include the following:
• To provide an understanding of migration in the international system with Nigeria as a case study.
• To examine the causes of migration from the home country to the host country as well as the role of the political and economic factors that have propelled the movement of people.
• To examine the case of the failure of the Nigerian state in providing core services to its people which have propelled the movement of its citizens.
• To provide a case for the protection of migrants as a responsibility of international governments as well as of the improvement in science and technology through globalization which is a factor that has triggered the movement of people across borders to other continents.
• To examine the unbalanced nature of the state that was inherited from the colonial administration and how it affects the present political system.
• To provide for the case that failure of government has resulted into the fragile nature of the state.

The theoretical frameworks for this research is drawn from the theories of globalization, state theories, migration theories, post-colonial theories and social contemporary issues. To establish this framework the researcher consulted several works as for example the globalization theory discussed in “people out of place: globalization, Human Rights and Citizenship gaps” by Alison Brysk and Gershon Shafir (2007) or the work on “globalization: the Human Consequence” by Zygmunt Bauman (1988), amongst others.

The major hypothesis in this work is that migration more than before has become very complex, sensitive, and important and now poses a great debate and concern to both domestic and international government. The political and
economic factors as well as unfavorable/favorable factors and the unstructured oral interviews that were conducted in this research contributed greatly to the outcome of the hypothesis that was being predicted.

The method used is the collection of data from key Spanish enclave towns of Ceuta, Melilla, and Alicante through the conduction of unstructured and life story telling interview analysis from a selected group of respondents that represent thousands of people that have come from Nigeria by plane, water and road to enter Spain.

The empirical questions will be centered on the life situation in Nigeria and the life situation in the host country. The key question here is why are Nigerians entering the European Union to live in Spain. We conclude that this is because the state has failed to provide for its citizens and the increasing power of science and technology through globalization is triggering the movement of Nigerians across borders.

**PROLOGUE:**

This work shall comprehensively discuss a theoretical exploration of “the state and migration of Nigerians to enter the European Union and live in Spain”. The analysis here is based on the worsening political situation in the country in terms of (violence, election crises, failure of political leadership and corruption) and the economic crises of (unemployment, poverty, fall in the standard of living and mismanagement of government resources) have triggered the movement of people. The aim of this work is to show that the state and government has failed to provide core services that are vital to the existence of its citizens in the areas of good roads, communication, water, electricity, good Schools, good hospitals, recreational services and good governance. The Nigerian government has failed in the provision of national security to its
citizens as a result of its inability to curb the growing spate of terrorist activities, kidnapping, destroying and bombing of government buildings by “BOKO HARAM”. The Unbalanced, and Unstructured nature of the state that was being inherited from the colonial administration has also affected the stability of the Nigerian political system and effective governance. Following, from the above the state is now a fragile state because it has failed to meet up with the demands of its citizens there by causing the movements of its citizens. The theoretical framework for this work is drawn from the theories of globalization, state theories, migration theories, post-colonial theories and social contemporary issues. The method used is the collection of data from key Spanish enclave towns of Ceuta, Melilla, and Alicante through the conduction of unstructured and life story telling interview analysis from a selected group of respondents representing thousands that have come from Nigeria by plane, water and road to enter Spain. The empirical questions will be centered on the life situation in Nigeria and the life situation in the host country. The key question here is why are Nigerians entering the European Union to live in Spain. We conclude that because the state has failed to provide for its citizens and the increasing power of science and technology through globalization is triggering the movement of Nigerian citizens across borders.

**INTRODUCTION:**

Migration has become an important concept in the international system that has attracted a great debate by domestic and international governments. It is now a major aspect of the developments of modern societies in the face and

---

**FOOTNOTES:**

1. BOKO HARAM is a religious extremist group in Nigeria against Western education, Culture and ideas. The group now wants the introduction of Islamic state of Nigeria. Recently the group have resorted to the bombing, kidnapping and Killing of innocent Nigerians especially Christians. The Nigerian government has labeled the group a terrorist group. The killing of the group’s leader in 2009 escalated the religious violence. Unfortunately it has been discovered that high-ranking Politicians in the country are sponsoring them.
reality of globalization, the revolutions in communication technology, transportation and the rights of individuals to live in other foreign countries have facilitated movements of people across the globe. Some of these movements especially from Nigeria are warranted as a result of the broke down in political networks which has given rise to violence, coups, corruption, bad governance, failure of leadership and the emergence of failed economic system which has given rise to unemployment, poverty, underdevelopment, poor infrastructures, (water, electricity, Schools, good roads, good hospitals, economic mismanagement and high standard of living). All over the globe today it is estimated that about 230 million people are migrants (Ally, MRI 2006). Almost 150 million migrants in the world today, 50 million are said to be Africans refugees (Expert meeting in Algiers 2006). Migration of Africans (Nigerians) is not only to countries with colonial links, but also to countries where they were no ties in the past (Klein Solomon 2006). Nigerian migrants entering the European Union to live in Spain have contributed greatly in shaping the continents social structure, economic, political and social development policies. Nigerian migrants are going to bring about innovations, improved technology and energy to the host governments if they are going to be allowed to function properly and given protection that could help them to make the host country a permanent home.

Though there have been great sources of human groups all over the world as most Africans (Nigerians) have been entering the European Union to live in Spain through the Water, plane, and road (especially those coming through the undesirable routes from Morocco). The mass movement of these Africans (Nigerians) to enter the European Union and live in Spain has become the center of political, economic and social problems to the Spanish government in the past few years.
However, for purposes of understanding and clarity we shall divide this work into eight chapters. The introductory section is what we have just discussed above on migration generally. The first chapter is the historical chapter, which shall discuss on migration generally its origin, development and history in Nigeria. The second chapter discusses the theoretical framework, and the theories being used drawn from globalization, migration, state theories, and post-colonial theories. The third chapter shall discuss about the European Union as a destination for Nigerian migrants focusing on the trend and patterns of migration policies/legal framework migration going on in the European Union (Spain). The chapter also examines the social issues affecting the Nigerian migrants in Spain, their contribution to both their home government/host government as well as their effective management by the Spanish government. The fourth chapter discusses on the research methodology, which is the method of data collection, conduction of unstructured interviews and life story telling from respondents who had entered the European Union to live in Spain with study areas taking from Ceuta, Melilla, and Alicante. Chapter five is the discussion and transcribing of the interviews from the respondents conducted in the three Spanish regions of Ceuta in February 2011, Melilla in July 2011 and Alicante August-September 2011. Chapter six is the analysis of the results obtained and the findings gathered from respondents from the three regions. Chapter seven will be discussing the comparisons discovered from the three groups of migrants that were interviewed in the three regions. These comparisons in this chapter were been done in the areas of the social conditions of the migrants, employment opportunities, and migration process. A typical comparative element found was that all the migrants interviewed in Ceuta region were all illegal Nigerian migrants who travelled by road to enter Spain without travelling documents
and all living in an asylum/refugee center in a very bad social condition, while all the Nigerian migrants interviewed entered Spain by flight with travelling documents. They have got their nationality, live on their own, have their private business, personal houses and gainfully employed by the Spanish government. Chapter eight, the discussion shall be centered on the suggestions, recommendations, and conclusions. The respondents during the interviews conducted in the regions provided various suggestions and conclusions through advice to both the Spanish government and the Nigerian government on how best the process of migration can be handled and the migrants being treated in the country. The respondents sounded in very clear terms about the restructuring of the state in Nigeria, improvement of governance, improvement in infrastructural services, reduction in the level of corruption, unemployment, poverty, violence and provision of a good insurance health scheme affordable to all Nigerians irrespective of status and income in society. In conjunction with the contributions given by the respondents and the existing research and information gathered from data collected by the researcher upheld the prediction of the hypothesis to be right that the state, government, and globalization was grossly responsible for the movement of Nigerians across borders.

THE STUDY:

From what we have seen above, the migration of Africans (Nigerians) into the European Union and live in Spain have become a major political and economic issue in the host country. This is because their stay clearly affect the position of the host country’s national sovereignty and national identity especially now that the process of globalization, opening of national economies to flow of trade, capital and people is restricting national economies in accordance with global partners of economic specialization and the emergence of new political
order. The focus in this study is to examine the following (a) the unfavorable / favorable factors triggering these movements and the identification of social forces, issues, events, and factors like Violence, corruption, poverty, unemployment, demonstration/riots and high standard of living (b) The failure of the state to provide Core and essential services like Water, electricity, Schools, good roads, communication and good governance (c) The Unbalanced nature of the state that was inherited from the colonial Masters (d) The improvement in Science and technology through globalization that have made movement across borders to other Continents that have increased the movement of Nigerian citizens to the European Union and live in Spain. The study concludes that the prevailing social problems, events, facts, issues of unemployment, poverty, corruption and bad governance has made analyst to classify the Nigerian governments as a government that has failed in the provision of core service to its people. Moreover, the improvement in globalization through information, Communication, good roads and technology has made movement across borders from Nigeria to become easy for citizens.

THE AIMS AND OBJECTIVES OF STUDY:

The overarching aims and objectives of this study shall include the following:

1. To provide an understanding of migration in the international system with Nigeria as a case study.

2. To examine the causes of migration from the home country to the host country.

3. To examine the role of the political and economic factors that have propelled the movement of people.
4. To examine the case of the failure of the Nigerian state in providing core services to its people that have propelled the movement of its citizens.

5. To provide a case for the protection of migrants as a responsibility of international governments.

6. To provide a case of the improvement in science and technology through globalization have triggered the movement of people across borders to other Continents.

7. To examine the unbalanced nature of the state that was inherited from the colonial administration and how it affects the present political system.

8. To provide for the case that failure of government has resulted into the fragile nature of the state.

THE HYPOTHESIS OF THIS STUDY:

The research hypothesis is the statement created by the researcher when they speculate about the outcome of the result of their research. A hypothesis is an explanation for a phenomenon which can be tested in some way which ideally proves wrong or right. The concept of hypothesis is very important for this research because the hypothesis formulated in this research have been tested and the outcome of the test relied on known information and reasoning. The major hypothesis in this work is that migration more than before has become very complex, sensitive and important and now poses a great debate and concern to both domestic and international government. The power of Science and technology through globalization has increased migration all over the world. The issue therefore is that migration is now a new challenge for all domestic and foreign government in the new millennium which has resulted to the movement of people all over the world looking for new opportunities.
Migration therefore remains a consequence of globalization in the new world order. The political/economic factors, unfavorable/favorable factors and the unstructured oral interviews that were conducted in this research contributed greatly to the outcome of the hypothesis that was being predicted. The results/findings obtained after the discussion and transcription of the interview in this hypothesis supported the goals of this research. Three important elements which made this research hypothesis to be useful for this work includes (a) the hypothesis was based on this research (b) The hypothesis based on this work can be tested (c) This hypothesis included dependable and undependable variables.

**SCOPE OF STUDY:**

The scope of this study is limited to the state and Nigerian migrants entering the European Union by plane, water and land. The temporary scope of this research views the political and economic factors in Nigeria that have made Nigerian citizens to travel across it borders to enter Europe and live in Spain. For this reason therefore, this scope of study discusses the failure of the state and government in Nigeria presently to provide core services to its people (water, electricity, good roads, hospitals, employment and security). The structure of the state that has made the state to be classified as fragile state by international analyst and the prevailing social issues, facts, trends and events (corruption, violence, political instability, unemployment, bad governance, poverty and kidnapping). While the scope of this work also examines the role of globalization in triggering the movement of Nigerians, one is not oblivious of the fact that migration is not a recent phenomenon is evident outside the African continent. This study is principally focusing on the Nigerian state and the migration of its citizens to enter the European Union and live in Spain viewing more on the causes of this movement from the home country to the
host country. The research views the consequences of this movement to enter to the European Union and live in Spain, and the social issues, forces and events affecting these migrants in the host country in the areas of infrastructural services, employment opportunities, housing, security/terrorism, and the issues of inclusion and exclusion into the Spanish wider society. The Consequence of this entry on the Spanish government was the cost in which government had to undergo in expanding her administrative machineries and branches to cover the migrants at the cost of its own citizens. Finally it is also within the scope of this Work to make a comparative analysis of the three groups of Nigerian migrants that were being interviewed in the Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante region in relation to the migration process, social conditions, and their status within the Spanish wider society in terms of their positioning and response to the Spanish national narratives established by the Spanish government.

**JUSTIFICATION OF STUDY:**

Since the beginning of the last 5-8 years and especially in January 10th - 14th 2012, thousands of Nigerians have forcefully migrated from one place to another within the country and across borders for the safety of their lives a situation triggered by the increasing spate of violence, demonstration, protest and instability in the country. These development have made analyst to warn of the imminence of mass movement of Nigerian citizens by 2015 when the next general elections are going to be held out of the country due to the increasing failure of the state to find a lasting solution to bad governance which is the root to all other social problems facing Nigeria. The main justification for this study therefore, lies in the quest to explore and draw an attention to the political and economic factors that have been responsible for the migration of Nigerians to enter the European Union to live in Spain and the implication of
this movement to the European Union and the Spanish government. The justification of this study is important to nation states as it affects the implementation of public policies and administration of governance. There have been a series of responses from member states of the European Union through legal framework/institutions on migrants especially those ones coming from Africa taking into cognizance their contribution to international development and on the other hand, peace, and security as well as the state burden on administration and welfare. While migration and international development have been receiving a lot of scholarly attention much have not been done by the Nigerian government in improving the standard of living of its citizens, providing core services that are essential to mankind, good governance and adequate security. The domestic government needs to come out with certain reforms at home that will make emigration out of the country unattractive to its citizens. Finally, to draw an attention of the international community to the political/economic problems facing Nigeria and the social contemporary issues of corruption, violence, unemployment, poverty, poor leadership and mismanagement of resources challenging the unity and development of the country. It is justiciable therefore at this juncture that Nigeria need to legitimately embark on a complete restructuring of the country and state in order to put into practice the principles of good governance, democracy and accountability that will reduce corruption, violence, poverty and unemployment.

RESEARCH METHODOLOGY:

Research methodology plays a vital role in the history of a research work. It is a connection between the historical analysis of the research and the theoretical framework. It reveals and shows where and how data was been collected, analyzed and used in a research process. It is in view of this that the data and
information for this work will be collected principally from three cities in Spain namely Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante. An unstructured interview method/life story telling was being used with carefully planned questions that were framed to administer on a group of selected respondents representing many Nigerians that have entered the European Union to live in Spain by plane, water, and land. This method of data collection and unstructured interview analysis case studies was to give the respondents the opportunity to share their life experiences why they migrated to the European Union to live in Spain. A voice-recording device was been used to record these interviews on the respondents, which were later transcribed, and the results and finding obtained from the discussion. While the Primary/Secondary sources were being used with the qualitative sources the quantitative approaches will be utilized. This study also tends to tilt more on documentary research. The primary data was derived mainly from a survey to elicit relevant data on the changes that have taken place on the migration of Nigerians to enter the European Union and live in Spain in the past 5-8 years. The Secondary Sources on the other hand consisted mainly of relevant textbooks on migration and international development as recommended by the professors supervising, proofreading, and editing this thesis/work. Journals sourced from the library especially in the European Union and Nigeria were also been used. The above sources are supplemented by information obtained from numerous dedicated websites on the subject, related official publications by national, regional, international organizations, and government agencies. Information will also be gathered for this work from seminars, workshops, and conferences through papers presented by participants in Nigeria and in Europe.

Fontana and Frey (2005) argues that the a above method for collecting information is good because it assess people’s attitudes, behavior, life
experiences, and perceptions based on the degree of collecting information. This method of data collection is also depended on because it has its origin from Sociology and Anthropology as a way of eliciting peoples’ social realities associated with informal conversational interview based on standardized and ethnographic interview in an unchangeable manner. The method being used here also helps the researcher to rely entirely on the spontaneous of questions in the natural flow of an interaction, typically on an interview that occurs as part of an ongoing participant fieldworks (Patton 1990). This method guides and governs the researcher’s epistemology and research objectives (McCann and Clark 2005). Finally it was argued the it is open ended nature of questions, degree of consistency flexibility and its ability of achieving a balance between the different interview sessions makes it useful (Burgess, R. G. 1984). In this method, a relationship was been established with the offices in the sub areas of Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante where some of these migrants live (CETI, Alicante ACOGE, and Redeem church in Melilla) ².

**STRUCTURE OF THE STUDY:**

This work shall be divided into eight sections. The introductory part of the Work, which we have already discussed above, forms the first section containing a preliminary and background to the study. The first chapter discusses the historical analysis of the Work with the evolution and development of migration in Nigeria. The Second chapter is the theoretical framework which is drawn from the theories of globalization, state theories,

---

² CETI, An Asylum Center in Ceuta the Southern City of Spain where most of the Nigerian Migrants who travelled by road are housed. This is the first Place my documentary interview was conducted in February 2011. Alicante Acoge is also a place in Alicante where I visited to interview some Nigerians who live there though the interview could not take place again. Redeem Church is a Pentecostal Church for Nigerians in Melilla the second City where I conducted an Interview to about 15 Nigerians who were Members of the Church.
migration theories and post-colonial theories. The third chapter discusses about the European Union as a destination for the Nigerian migrants. The discussion in this chapter is focused on the trend and patterns of European Union migration policies in Spain in relation to migrants’ fundamental human rights, legal framework, Security, and social welfare. The chapter discusses further about the Contributions of Nigerian migrants to both their original country and destination country especially on remittances, human development, capital development, and infrastructural services development. The chapter ended up by presenting the social issues and challenges that are confronting both the Nigerian government and the Spanish government in managing these migrants in the areas of administration, social services, security/terrorism, and integration/adaptation into the Spanish society. The fourth chapter, is discussing about the research Methodology using the unstructured interview analysis/ life story telling analysis which gave the respondents the opportunity to express their experiences and opinions about their home country and the destination country before this journey, during the journey and after the journey. The research Methodology chapter covered three cities in Spain made up of Ceuta, Melilla, and Alicante region and three categories of Nigerian migrants were being interview they include: Ceuta asylum seekers illegals living in “CETI” a refugee center housing all migrants of different nationalities coming from Africa who had travelled by road through Morocco to enter Spain through the enclaves of Ceuta including Nigerian migrants. While in Melilla Nigerian legal migrants who entered the country through flight and now have their nationality and live outside the refugee camp who were members of a Pentecostal church were being interviewed. The research Methodology in Alicante region had a different dimension as the interview was conducted a number of representatives of the Nigerian
association in Alicante who had lived here for almost 10 years representing the interest of other thousand Nigerians living in Alicante. They have all got their nationality in Spain they have their private business and personal homes which they bought from the Spanish government. Chapter five is the discussion about the interviews conducted and transcription of these interviews from Ceuta region in February 2011, Melilla region July 2011, and Alicante region August-September 2011. The discussion and the transcription of these interviews conducted revealed and showed that there were some differences and similarities between the experiences and opinions giving by these migrants about this research work as will be seen in the next chapter about the results obtained and findings arrived at during and after the research work. Chapter six discusses the results obtained and the findings that were gathered during the interviews conducted and administered on the respondents in the three Spanish the three regions. The analysis of these results obtained revealed and showed there were similarities and differences in the opinions and experiences of the respondents during the interview. Chapter seven discusses a comparative analysis of the three groups of the Nigerian migrants interviewed. The discussion in this chapter showed that the Nigerian migrants who travelled by road to enter the European Union and live in Spain through the North Africa desert of Morocco arriving at the enclave towns of Ceuta came from very poor backgrounds from Nigeria and had very bad life situation before travelling to Spain. The Nigerian migrants in Alicante were in a better migration process than in Ceuta because they had job opportunities and their lives were not as bad as those Nigerian migrants living in Ceuta. The Comparison in Melilla showed all the Nigerian migrants were Christians who were all members of a particular Pentecostal Ministry in the region. Chapter eight, the last chapter shall provide some useful suggestion, recommendations and conclusion. Some
of the recommendation and suggestions for this research Work were also contributed and given by the respondents as piece of advice to their home government and host government during the course of the interview conducted. Finally, the researcher’s opinion and idea in this Work according to his research with the results obtained during the interview concluded that the nature of the "state" and its inability to provide adequate core services to its citizens, prevailing social events, issues, and factors of poverty, corruption, violence, bad governance, poor infrastructural services, becoming fragile nature of the state and the improvement in the power of science and technology through globalization have triggered the movement of people out of Nigeria.

**EMPIRICAL ANALYSIS:**

Theoretical arguments alone cannot unambiguously predict the causes, reasons and social forces and events that have triggered the movement of Nigerians across borders to enter the European Union and live in Spain. The convergence of empirical questions became necessary in this work to produce a uniformly positive analysis. The empirical questions raised in this analysis were adopted to capture a possible true picture and an understanding of the reasons for migration from the home country to the host country. The empirical questions that were raised and administered on the respondents include: (a) The original family background of these Nigerians who travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain (b) The travelling arrangements/preparation made by these Nigerians before their journey (c) The life situation of the emigrants in Nigeria before they travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain. (d) The situation of life in the host country after these emigrants have enter the European Union to live in Spain (e) The adaptation and stabilization process of these Nigerians who have entered into the European Union to live in Spain. (f)
The future plans of these Nigerians who had entered the European Union to live in Spain. (g) The advice given by these Nigerian emigrants who had entered Spain to other fellow Nigerians who are still intending to travel into the European Union and live in Spain. The above empirical questions later became the subject of our observation and experience in this research Work. The empirical question helps us to lay down the rules and procedures to be followed in this analysis.

THEORETICAL FRAME WORK:

The theoretical framework is the foundational base for a given research Work. A set of theories that were used in building this research was drawn from globalization, post-colonial theories, state theories and migration theories. Prominent globalization theories that helped in supporting this work include the works of Alison Brysk and Gershon Shafir (2004) globalization theory of “from place out of country” which argued that globalization pushes people out of their country across borders due to international human rights ideas and institutions which have brought about great Citizenship, identity and nationality. Stephen Castel’s globalization theory on the beginning of the end of national belonging and the redefinition of Citizenship in respect to globalization was very important in the building of the theoretical framework for this work. The work of Bauman Zygmunt (1988) on “globalization the Human consequence” modernity and post modernity which discussed the growing movement of people, restructuring of society, explosion of culture and the restructuring of European culture aided the theoretical base for this research work. Another important author whose work served as a theoretical

---

3 Globalization means many things to different scholars in the academic World though much have been achieved by this concept in the new World order but then to most of us we feel that globalization is purely what we in the third World refer to Colonization. Moreover it is an ideological instrument, tool and mechanism used by the developed countries against Africa, Latin America and the rest of the Third World.
base for this work was PASTERGIADIS. Nikos (2000) work on “The turbulence of migration: globalization, modernity and hybridity” who discussed migration as a turbulence and the inter play of the political, economic relations in society.

The post-colonial theories of imperialism and Colonialism also served as a theoretical bases in which the analysis in this Work was done. The Work of Frantz Fanon on “the Wretched of the earth” in his comparison of the European society with other Continents of the world on the use of power inequality, class differentiation, race and exploitation made us to understand globalization as an equal partner between the North and the South. Other post-colonial theories that supported this theoretical framework were the Works of Gilroy who wrote on gender and inequality amongst nations of the world.

The Marxist theories of the state (1884) as given by the great philosopher Karl Marx from a Sociological and political perspective that the state is capitalist oriented and that it creates and maintain capitalist conditions for capital accumulation with an existing class structure that dominates other classes against the interest of the peasantry instead of thinking about the provision of core services for its people and good governance. The state has become a site for contradictions and struggles/conflict that is not for the interest of the welfare of the less privileged class. His argument that the state is now a power center that offers an unequal chance to different groups and forces located within and outside the state there by making some states not to be controlled by the state itself. The bureaucratic and government agents care less about the public in the modern state as it is in Nigeria. The materialistic perspective and class structure within the state affects the development of the state. In his
theorizing of the capitalist society and criticizing of the state he therefore called for social transformation and revolution against the state.\footnote{The state is an instrument and mechanism that have to represent the interest and the wishes of its people in all ramifications so that there could be a meaning to people’s life. We may have to understand that modern states have roles to play, but today most states have become paralyzed because they are unable to provide core human services to its people like water, roads, electricity and health. Moreover some states today are representing the interest and will of the few against the majority. The reason why most African states cannot be qualified to be states is because they have failed in the areas of providing for its citizens and that is why most citizens are becoming unaccountable to the state as well as travelling across borders for better opportunities.}

Marx Weber’s Marxist theory of the state contributed greatly to the theoretical foundation of this work. He provided a firm guidelines in which modern person and states should be established and governed to give a comprehensive value to people’s lives this developments he believed would in the end preclude an anchoring of functions in ethical values. His argument is that states have been interested in acquiring, holding and in increasing their level of power and its maintenance. There are growing consequences in nation states because of their vast interest in the political and economic sphere instead of thinking about the welfare of its citizens. States have used bureaucracies to render its citizens potentially powerless. The typology, nature, and structure of the state have weakened the legitimacy or authority of states.

Ernest George Ravenstein (1885) migration theory of the “laws of migration” was very vital in constructing the theoretical framework for this research work. He argued the migration is governed by the “push” and “pull factors” He propagated the laws of migration and the classification of migration concepts. He made migration to be seen as a sound discipline which led to the establishment of modernity with industrialization. He made Geography to play a key role in the current movement of people. The model he presented was to enable him predict the causes of migration. His analysis made us to think that in constructing the history of migration it is very challenging and there is usually no general conceptual framework that can be applied across context.
in spite of all the problems of organization and analysis Ravenstein remain the father and founder of migration theories. He classified the push factors as the oppressive laws of society, high taxes, poor standard of living, poor infrastructural services, violence, war, bad government, failure of the state in providing core services there by making the state to be classified by analyst as a fragile state. The pull factors he considered as good governance, availability of infrastructural services, employment opportunities, job satisfaction/motivation, health insurance services, education, security and fundamental human rights.

Amongst other theories that supported the works of Ravenstein (1885) in building a theoretical construct include; Everett Lee in his discussion on the transference of groups from different cultures, Say ad, A. (1988) “In his discussion about the ongoing growth in economic, social, political, demographic and cultural changes in the international system. SJAASTAD. L. A. (1962) also contributed in Ravenstein's theory when he argued that migration is the global supply and demand for labor nations. SASSEN. S. (1988) also contributed in his theory to Ravenstein’s analysis when he discussed about migration as the incentives migrants might have access to that are not in the home country.

The conclusion about this theoretical framework according to the Works of Carl Rothberg and Robert Jackson who argued that African states are the Weakest states in the world their state institutions and organizations are not developed than anywhere in the world. All forms of Violence, military coups and Political Instability characterize them since they got independence holding Nigeria in our analysis a country being divided along ethnic lines with government having only a minute of control over its citizens on many occasions. Upon all these serious empirical weakness and disorder is threatening the unity of the
country. Nigeria one of the problematic states in Africa has been in the center of these crises of social and Political disorder and yet it is still called a state. I would like to say that because of the problematic of migration while conceptualizing the above theoretical constructs can all be applied to the Nigerian situation explaining the state and migration of Nigerians into the European Union and to live in Spain.

LITERATURE REVIEW:

“Migration is the movement of people from Origin to a destination due to different inter-varying factors. This make people to stay in an area or move”

(Everett Lee 1960)

The body of this work shall attempt to handle the Nigerian state and the migration\(^5\) of its citizens into the European Union to live in Spain. The discussion is focusing on the nature of the state, the inter play of the political and economic factors that have prompted the movement of its citizens across borders and the prevailing social forces, factors, issues and events of poverty, corruption, violence, unemployment, bad governance and poor infrastructural services amongst others. The increasing power in science and technology through globalization triggering the movement of people all over the globe and

\(^5\) People do not migrate because they are hungry or they are looking for food, but they move because they want better greener pastures and opportunities. What forces people to move is as a result of unemployment, good governance, corruption, violence poverty, election crises, citizenship, globalization and gross mismanagement of the economy. Today migration is a sensitive issue that affects all governments of the World. It has become a controversy that have Polarized societies when it comes to policy implementation and decision-making.
from Nigeria was adequately being discussed in the existing literature. The country is made up of about 250 ethnic groups with the Hausa, Ibo, Yoruba and the Fulani as the major ethnic group. The problems with these ethnic groups are portrayed in the differences in their social identity, social organization, behavior and attitudes. The sensitivity of these ethnic groups and ethnic issues have often resulted into most of the political, economic, social and religious violence the country have witnessed for the control of its natural resources and resource allocation. The country with an annual population growth rate of 2.5% as estimated in 2005 with about 132 million people is one of the biggest in Africa. This work discussed extensively the history and development of migration in Nigeria as far back as the pre-colonial period where there have been intensive migratory movements dominated by long distances of trade and warfare. The collapse of the Nigerian economy in the 1980s and the subsequent adoption of the structural adjustment program in 1986 was the beginning of the economic crises in Nigeria. While the increasing political instability, poor national security and the failure of the state to provide core services to its people triggered the movement of people.

WHY THIS PROLOGUE?

Apart from the relevance and the justification for this thesis which have been clearly stated above, what does this prologue and proposal entails? Some of these salient reasons are stated as...

- To outline the issues or Problems to be studied and explain why it is significant.
- To adequately Discuss existing literature on the theme
- To outline migration theory and broader social scientific theory relevant to them.
• To develop one or more hypothesis or research questions based on the previous steps that should include both descriptive questions (what forms of migration are taking place and what are the motivations and decision making process of those involved) and analytical questions (how do the studied Migratory behavior and practices of the groups involved relate to each other, to other migratory patterns and to more general process of social interaction and change).

• To discuss the Methodological to be faced in answering these questions in the research that we are concerned now.

• To describe and justify the Methods to be used for data collection and analysis.

• To outline the type of output that we expect from the study,

• To provide a research plan that shows how the Work is to be done with the resources and the time available.

REFERENCES:


CHAPTER 1

HISTORICAL ANALYSIS

1.0. INTRODUCTION:

The work in this chapter is about how the African state (Nigerian state) has come into existence by discussing its structure, its classification, typology, formation, its pre-colonial times and the problems of the state. The state because is failing in providing key and core function to its citizens in the areas of security, infrastructural services, fundamental human rights, political instability, and corruption practices, unemployment, and election violence is seen to have failed in being classified as a modern state. This failure has made the state to be classified as a “fragile state” because of its weak governmental structure, absence of good government, absence of social infrastructures, poverty, underdevelopment indicators, corruption practices, unemployment, failure in the standard of living and the emergence of other states within a state. Because of the above, migration of its citizens have become the order of the day citing the state as being responsible for its people to travel out of the country without travelling documents by road to get to Spain through the North African states of Morocco, Tunisia, Algeria, Libya, across the Mediterranean sea to the border towns of Almeria, Ceuta, Canarias, Barcelona, Valencia and by air and ship. The causes of migration which I classified under the political, economic, social causes are all a fall out from the failure of the state and the fragile becoming nature of the Nigerian state. The chapter is to point out that Nigeria is not the only becoming fragile state in Africa but its position remain very alarming and conspicuous as it is seen as the giant of

---

6 Corrupt practices and Corruption in Nigeria is the collection of bribes, fraud and embezzlement of official funds. In Nigeria it is widely spread within the official and unofficial sector of government, it happens every minute and every second in Nigeria. Most Nigerians have become psychologically corrupt as society expects much from them. It is widely believed that corruption has greatly affected good governance in Nigeria.
Africa in all respects that has now become the giant of all the becoming fragile states.

1.1. AIMS AND OBJECTIVES:

The aims and objectives that this chapter will in due course want to accomplish include:

1) To examine the structure classification, nature, typology, formation and the state in Africa (Nigeria)

2) To argue for the case that the nature of the Pre-colonial state (Colonialism) is held responsible for the existing problems of the African state (Nigerian state)

3) To attest for the case that the Nigerian state is gradually becoming a fragile state

4) Migration of Nigerians to Spain as a result of the failure of the state to carry out its core functions and the decomposing nature, weak governance of the state.

5) To attest for the linkage between migration, the state and the nature of the fragile environment

6) To find out if there are other problems making Nigerians to travel to enter Spain by road, water, and air a part from the vulnerable nature of the state

1.2. STRUCTURE OF STATES IN AFRICA (NIGERIA):

Contemporary studies of Colonialism have given us different versions of the structure of states in Africa. The term Colonialism in itself refers to the forcible long-term occupation by a metropolitan country of a territory outside (outside Africa example Europe, USA etc.). Territorial conquest, inspired by a great variety of motives, seems to have run all through history, wherever there have been people above the most unsophisticated level. Modern Europeans carried
it further. By mid-19\textsuperscript{th} century their ownership of most of the new world had been shaken off, but it had been imposed on much of Asia: above all on India the grandest of Colonies: and in the Second rank, on the Philippines by Spain, on Indonesia by Holland and on Siberia by Russia. The period from the 1870s - 1914 has often been called the “age of imperialism” when the hunt for colonies reached its climax, a prominent feature of it was the scramble for Africa, on lines agreed of all the Berlin Conference of 1884. Britain was of the greatest hunters of Colonialism occupied Malaya and what was left of Burma, and much of Africa, while the French occupied Northern Africa and Indochina. The Portuguese expedition were pushing inland from their old Coastal settlements in Angola and Mozambique. New comers of Colonialism were the Germans and the Italians occupied Eastern and Northern Africa. Japanese modernization was accompanied by a precocious emulation of Western Colonialism, in 1884-85 China was defeated and Taiwan was annexed. The United States occupied large in Mexico and also entered the world arena by annexing the Philippines and Puerto Rico and turning Cuba into a protectorate. Many theories were put forward why industrialized nations, at the time were seeking colonies so feverishly. The most celebrated one was advanced by Lenin during World War I. A good deal of this account was taken over from the English liberal economist by (Hobson, J. A. 1902). The motives of Colonialism all over the world were economic. Raw materials were wanted for manufacturers, and market for the product, Trade swelled chiefly between the industrialized nations, but there was stiffening as industrialism spread, and protective tariffs threatened to close many outlets Britain’s huge Empire undoubtedly huge gains, largely of a parasitic sort which may have had the bad effect of tilting the economy away from productive activity. In Africa all colonial regimes made use of tribal chiefs most of them with no real claim of training in governance, this strategy was
unwelcomed by educated Africans who wanted modernization instead of Colonialism. The effects of Colonialism to Africa were large as Western laws were being imposed on Africans. Colonialism was also accused of impoverishing the peasantry, and of hindering instead of fostering the industry for the benefit of British exports. Manufacturing imports became high as it afforded to cripple native handicrafts and increasing or spreading unemployment. Colonialism was part of the problem of the existing unbalanced state structure in Africa. Indirect rule was being introduced for the interest of the Colonialist with no training given to the African chiefs, the nature and form of government that were introduced to Africa contributed to the problems of the state. The Pre-colonial state inherited some of these problems of the state from the colonial administration. Resolve to modify and eventually terminate colonial rule and its effects on African state’s structure could either follow a mainly peaceful, Constitutional or resort to force. Which of course was taken and depended both on a country’s history and social structure and culture and the attitude of the ruling power much of these problems from the imperial state are some of the problems that were later imported to present African state structure. The colonial state in Africa was the strong state that was an agent of imperialism which smashed the existence of pre-capitalist societies and managed their subordinate linkages to metropolitan capital. The colonial state continued to extend its apparatus of control which resulted in a much wider area of colonial political economy leading to changes that serve the interest of the metropolitan Capitalist while containing and suppressing indigenous social forces. The colonial state according to the contributions made by some authors they argued that “it remained a political instrument of structural transformation and political domination, the colonial state is also seen as a geographical extension of the metropolitan state,
attributing Colonialism itself to the implantation of state apparatus in the conquered territory. It was directly subordinate to the later, it obviously remained an absentee ruling class and a ruling Class in an independent nation there by creating the structures of underdevelopment and an Underdeveloped economy at both the levels of production and exchange, which went further to destroy and created entire new ruling classes (Bruce Berman 1984 p. 161). Political science have made us to understand that the states of Africa from the angle of comparative politics with a focus on modernization, development and integration that one of the most salient characteristics of the African state is that it has informed us that it Constitutes an almost institution less arena with conflict and disorder. In recent years almost all African countries and states have experienced more or less successful military or civilian coups, insurrection, terroristic attacks secured riots, mutinies, kidnapping, political assassinations, bombing bombardments and a host of other unstable problems that affects the governing of a state. A one-time head of department of political science in his book “Instability and political order in Nigeria”. Also argued that there have been a downfall of promising democratic regimes in Africa (Nigeria) which have brought some of the continents authoritarian regimes to power especially in Nigeria between 1966-1970 following the coup of the five majors and the activities of the then political parties in the first republic in the country (Dudley. BILLY. J. 1973. p.265). Recent research is showing that subsequent civilian regimes in Africa including Nigeria are going fragile as compared to the past civilian ones. During the colonial era I may argue that African state was given a central role to develop operationalization to improve upon itself in the views of the process of development in Africa. But this situation has changed dramatically beginning from the early 1970s and 1980s. The African state today the most demonized social institution in Africa,
vilified for its weakness, or its extension, its interference with the smooth functioning of markets, its repressive character, its dependence character on foreign governmental powers, its ambiguity, its absence from the international scene, corruption, unemployment, poverty, absence of infrastructural service and its inability to carry out core functions for the welfare of its citizens. The African colonial state once the corner of development is now the reinter state, over extended state, the parasite state, the predatory state, the lame leviathan state, the patrimonial state, the crony state, the “kleptocratic” state and the inverted state. Although the invention of epithets has reached high proportions in more recent years, the tradition itself predates the crises years. The neo-Marxist have also criticized the African state whose own epithets to describe the pathological conditions of the state to include, “petty bourgeoisie state”, “neo-colonial state “and the “dependent state” The many epithets the fall grace of the African state as stated by Scholars like (Chazan, 1986 and 1998). African states according to Rothschild (1994) have argued that the states of Africa have become dysfunctional in terms of management of larger societies and a real nuisance in “La vie quotidienne” of its citizens, as evidenced from state dominated economic and social spaces. They went further to see African states as developmental schemes that completely circumvent or marginalized the state as non-governmental organizations, private sectors and communities (local) proceeding almost surreptitiously with addressing issues of poverty and developmental without the encumbrance of the state. The structure of the state help the state to be distinguished from other forms of the state in terms of its ideology and mission which ensures economic development with the establishment of the principle of legitimacy, it ability to promote sustained development by understanding development. The steady high rate of economic growth and structural change in the productive system both domestically and
internationally with its relation to the international economy is very important to the new African state (Castells 1992. p. 55). The above is related to the present African state ability to implement economic, political, social policies sagaciously and effectively. Undergoing all this the autonomy of the state structure from social forces so that it can use these capacity to devise long term economic policies unencumbered by claims of myopic interest. The African state has been squeezed fiscally and even politically (Nigerian state) this weakened state now exhibits incapacity to carry out its basic functions partly because of demoralization by the servants of corruption. I may argue that because the present state in Africa is lacking the ability to be more developmental to improve the life of its citizens should be stripped down further and be buffeted by legions of foreign experts and so we witness the reinforcement of policies that continue to erode the economies and political capacity of the state even as considerable noise is made about governance and capacity building.

To adequately do justice to this discussion, that migration problems and causes could be traced to the structural imbalance of the nature and structure of the state, the structure and classification of the state in Africa (Nigeria), it is also necessary that if we look at the state itself in a more academic manner we will base our experimental findings that it is responsible for the mass movement of migrants that have taken place within this time frame that we are focusing at.

The state remains a political association that began to emerge slowly and incoherently from the 15th century and was recognized to differ from its predecessors-Greek, Roman and Medieval. The idea and the practice of the modern state was forged out of the conflict involving medieval parliaments, which centralizing rulers sought to extinguish (as in France), the Church as rulers attempted to acquire authority and there by extend their moral function
in relation to their subjects (as in reformation Germany) and the mobility, who were either drawn into the service of the prince as members of the administration as in (Italy and Sweden) or ceded influence to a bourgeoisie rising as powerful officers (as in France) The term state came into use but with little precision or consistency, reflecting in part the complexity of the new experience and in part the very different senses of the Latin word ‘status”. Medieval usage of status in a proprietary sense- status regalia- with the emphasis on the authority and the prestige of the prince contrasted with its frequent use after Dutch independence to distinguish a republic from a kingdom.

In other to achieve a more clearer picture of the state Machiavelli viewed the state as an autonomous circular realm pursuing an exceptional morality- “reason of state” with formulating for the first time “modern concept of the state” understood in the broad Webern sense of an impersonal form of rule possessing a monopoly of coercive authority within a set territorial boundary. Certainly, the term “lo, stto” appears widely in Machiavelli’s writing especially in the prince, in connection with acquisition and application of power in a coercive sense, which renders its meaning distinct from the Latin term status (condition of status) from which it is derived (Machiavelli, N. 1988). The analysis of the state as given by another political philosopher (Jean Bodin 1576) views the state as an attribute of sovereignty with an absolute and unique authority involving the ability to make as well as apply and guarantee the law. He was referring to the state in terms of its government rightly ordered and Citizenship in terms of subjugation, for it is not of rights he may enjoy that makes a man Citizen but is subjugation to a Sovereign power that man depends. He reduced the Aristotle’s types of states into 3 monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy. He saw the existence of Sovereign Power as the
mark of the state and this serves as a criterion for distinguishing good and bad states, all that can be distinguished is the location of the Sovereign Power in a given state.

This analysis has made “Bodin” to move from state to states formation. He defined aristocracy not as the rule of the few but the rule of the minority group, Democracy not as the rule of many, but that as the rule of the majority in a whole body. States were distinguished by standard of value not by matters of facts. It is not only that the terms “tyrannical” and “legitimate” imply condemnation in one case and approval in the other. In one of the principle of divine and natural law, which are the might of rightly ordered government, are observed, in the other they are not. His classification of states was not only according to their forms but also according to their mode of operation especially on the area of the sovereign, the government and the mechanism in which government operates. Each of the 3 fundamental types of Commonwealth states classification can be provided with a form of government normally characterized of the other. By Bodin’s classification of states ancient Rome was a democracy but governed Aristocratically and contemporary France, England and Spain monarchicaly governed democracies.

My interest in this analysis is on Weber’s emphasizes on the context of the modern state even though there are some lop holes in his presentation it served a great deal of purposes to the African (Nigerian) context as his analysis was more practical to the present situation of states formation. His states formation theory helps us to find the secret of stability of African states in an unstable political world. Because he thought that the least stable forms of government should be the ones that involves majority of men including the ignorant, passionate, and gullible men, Democracy where the opposite is true, and it is the opinion of the majority that prevails. Aristocracies he also thought
insecure because it partially threatened the dissensions of the governed and the governed class itself. Only in a monarchy are conditions found to be favorable to that alliance of unity with wisdom which makes the proper exercise of power possible. He was convinced that the most stable form of government is a monarchy governed democratically, that is to say where the king consulates the estates, and all subjects are eligible to office, and it is not exclusive to any one class such a state has both the strength that comes from the unity and the strength that comes from the common consent (Jean Bodin, H.J.L. Bandrillart et son Tempsparis: 1953). The problem of the relationship with the state as a legal institution has subsequently bedeviled the theory and practice of the modern state.

Marx Weber contributed that the state is a rational legal authority as the dominant type of the authority we have in the modern world, displacing traditional and charismatic authority and bureaucracy as its structural expression which was then expressed by the German camera list and the French and philosophers to the spread of the idea of public office as a professional relationship to an abstract impersonal state dedicated to social improvement and public welfare. In this way the intimate relationship between the state and law was created in modern continental Europe. In spite of clarity and slow uneven growth it was possible in the 19th century to agree on the features and characteristics of the state. Some these characteristics of the state as given by Marx weber include (a) distinctive territorial character as an entity in the system of sovereign states, (b) its authority and special quality of sovereignty, (c) growing resources of physical power, (d) its legitimacy. And its population, (e) its permanency Webber’s analysis of the state was to show how states acquire, hold and increase their level of power, how the state generates and maintains this power though Weber and Marx both operated on the
political and economic sphere, the actions and consequences of government and the economy take place in the area of the nation state (Marx Weber 1905).

To Hobbes the state was an expression of national identity that is nationalism or as an expression of the emergence of man’s growing self-consciousness. Hobbes invites us to consider what life will be like in a state of nature that is a condition without a government where there will be confusion and every one entitled to his decision and act on his own whenever disputes arises such a state Hobbes termed a state of nature. It remains a “dissolute condition of master less men without subjection to laws, and coercive power that hold their hands from revenge. In such a state it would be impossible for security, sociability and civilized life to exist Man’s life becomes solitary, brutish and short, there will be continued war fare and the dangers of possible death if this state is true then modern states and its citizens have to avoid it by submitting themselves to some mutually organized public authority. He ascribes to each one person in a state the right to preserve himself or herself which in terms “the rights to nature” this is the right to do whatever one sincerely judges needful for one’s preservation. In other words he was advocating for a practical rational means of doing things to achieve an end. He argues that all sovereign states are in the state of nature in respect to one another, secondly many states now in civilized states were in that state of nature before, thirdly, state of nature can be recognized by those whose formerly few states have collapsed into a civilized war, Dietz, M. (ED). Hegel believes that state was a level for the sustenance of certain moral rules.

1.3. ORIGIN OF THE STATE:
Two processes have been responsible for the origin of the state worldwide (Karl Marx and Marx Weber). The irrigation agriculture which has brought about fixed investment necessitated the stability and thereby allowing taxation in the livelihood of the state. States are known to have originated in geographically diverse places where early state powers were so great that the secondary state formation became an evolution necessity. Societies which did not have the protection of states fell before those so endowed. What is important here is that a breakthrough in social evolution as the emergence of pristine states was the rise to a hegemony of north western Europe, due to dynamic world capitalism in spirit, why these should long have happened as long haunted social scientist, not least because much of the European pattern came to dominate the world. Research has it possible to understand the role of state and of the state system in the initial system of capitalism. The European continent saw of the state whose structures were conducive to the emergence of capitalism. Limits to the arbitrariness meant that the state could not finally control capitalist actors, and the greater state revenue that resulted from cooperation with upper classes working through parliament allowed for the provision of regularized justice in a time of a revenue base. The European development is largely explicable as the state of forces external to any single state. European states were long lasting and in consequence engaged in endless competition with each other. The pressure in inter-state rivalry led to an increase in bureaucracy, and the central development of the modern state and in time to the creation of genuine modern states all over the world. European development of the state was exceptional because it allowed for the emergence of capitalism society at one and the same time. This of course involved a long process with extensive citizenship rights only coming in the 19th century and 20th century. To mention this fact is to point to a darker side of the
picture of the development of the modern state which did not always encourage the growth of political rights. Authoritarianism all over the world with a mobilized populace proved a dangerous brew. The World War I opened an era of neo-political conflict all over the world, with the introduction of trade industrial societies, international organizations, involvement of workers in the international division of labor in different ways which brought about changes in capitalism, the overwhelming reality of new states to emerge.

African states emerged from the time of the pharaohs in Egypt which extended to other parts of Africa. These explanations have remained influential, as historians have particularly called this period the pre-history of African states that is the development which led to African political system. Historians and archaeologies have learned a great deal about the development which proceeded emergence of states in Africa, though some have originated in response of local conditions and opportunities. This development of states institutions created centralized government, exercise political authority through bureaucracy and armies of integrative territories into unified economic systems. The origin of states in Africa can also be traced from the regions that were endowed with rich agricultural farm lands, fertile soils, abundant rains, lakes, rivers rich in fish and mineral deposits, and in societies which engaged in plentiful opportunities to trade. African states as we have learned were created in the past sophisticated institutions of government that brought about political stability as it is in other political societies. Some contributions made by (Atanda, J. Adebowale 1973) an historian in his book titled “the new Oyo Empire: Indirect rule and western Nigeria 1894-1934” in his analysis and illustration he viewed the state in Africa (Nigerian state) as that from the Oyo empire.
A typical example for the origin of the Nigerian state can be traced back to the Yoruba and the Ancient city of Ile Ife and Oyo. The Yoruba speaking people of Nigeria are heirs to an ancient and cultural civilization, and a tragic history. Their tradition began in Ile Ife, a great city of historical significance in Nigeria. The soil in the Yoruba city of Oyo was covered with rich agricultural and mineral deposits and trade was also a significant factor of political stability and development. The king of the empire was legitimately accepted by the people as he was elected by the kingmakers. With the collapse of the Oyo Empire, the British administration established a protectorate over the parts of Lagos in 1861 and forced Ibadan to accept a resident administrator in 1893 with Colonialism that brought a process that would integrate the Yoruba in the Nigerian nation. The indirect rule and colonial administration was then set up by the colonial government from 1900, and Lord Lugard\footnote{Lord Lugard was the first governor general of Nigeria he was responsible for the amalgamation of the North and Southern Protectorate of Nigeria for easy administration. But scholars see him as the founder of the structural imbalance of the Nigerian state.} the then governor general in 1914 amalgamated the northern and southern protectorate of Nigeria for purposes of easy administration. Series of constitutional development were now set to create an effective Nigerian state beginning from the Clifford constitution of 1922, Richard constitution of 1944-1946, and the Macpherson constitution of 1951. All these constitutions deliberating for a strong and stable Nigerian state had one weakness of the other, this of course led to the collapse of the first republic that was terminated by a military coup in 1966 led by Major Kaduna Nzogwu\footnote{Major Nzogwu led the first military coup in Nigeria. The coup was carried out against the government for reasons of ethnicity, tribalism and corruption though this coup in 1966 was a failure.}. Nigeria was liberated from her colonial masters and got her independence on the 1\textsuperscript{st} October 1960 through a country from the beginning with a unitary structure of government was later changed to a federal system of government as it witnessed the creation of 12 states for the first time by a one-time military ruler general Yakubu Gowon in 1967 there
by making the regions to be weak. States were again created by the MURTALA’s regime and BABANGIDA’s government totaling 36 states including Abuja as the federal capital territory. The Nigerian state was almost destroyed during the bloody civil war from 1967-70 led by EMEKA OJUKWU⁹ a Colonel in the then Nigerian army who wanted to secession to be granted to South Eastern Nigeria (Biafra republic), though the war ended in 1970, but the Nigerian state has been a state which has perpetually being at war with itself since independence. The government and politics of Nigeria about its tribes, ethnicity, corruption, nepotism, politics of “PREBENDALISM” and a host of others. The state consists of one major domain of “plural Nigeria” as it constitutes social formations, classes and groups. Colonialism and the political economy of the post-colonial state have endangered several dimensions of the “plural Nigeria” pluralism, complexity and cooperation in the country. There are also multiple segments of social stratification, pluralism of geographical zones of religious and religious sensibilities and organizations of gender and demography of occupation and professionalism. There are difficulties in separating minority nationality, from majority nationalities. These groups include the Hausa/Fulani, Yoruba’s, Igbos and other groups generally referred to the minorities or what is popularly called the fourth force or fourth dimension groups. The country is said to be made up of 250-300 ethnic groups. This assertion n is not made outside academic research, the Nigerian state remains an extension of the British illogical administration as the present Nigerian state was not created by Nigerians themselves due to the fact none of the nationalities are being joined together with their moral consent.

⁹ Colonel EMEKA OJUKWU declared secession which led to a bloody civil war in 1967-1970.
1.4. FUNCTIONS AND ROLES OF MODERN STATES:

States all over the world are supposed to carry out certain core functions that are for the interest and welfare of its citizens. The inability of a given state not to be able to carry out these core functions will create an environment that will not be conducive for its citizens. Though passion and fears surrounds discussions of the functions of a modern state. Friends of the state regard it as a mechanism for realizing “the common good” the public interest or the general will. Mindful of the state’s capacity to be manipulated for externally aggressive and internally oppressive purposes, others would “blind” and control what Hobbes called “Leviathan” in his memorable vision of the state as an artificial man’s giant composed from little men (Hobbes 1651). Hobbes recommended that constitutional devices should be used to make the state accountable, to divide and fragment its organization and capacities. Though, convinced the state is merely a necessary evil advocate shrinking it to its essential core—“rolling it back” from its current aggrandizement, allowing it to intervene only if private markets cannot provide efficiently, and equipping it solely to defend its people and their property at home and abroad. By contrast most political scientist sees the state as ineluctable features of modernity, part of all civilizations that have evolved beyond or at least succeeded, societies based on kingship, nomadic communities or feudal ties. The state has been called as an instrument of cohesion in a social formation by French Marxist, the authoritative allocation of values by systems theorists, the possessor of a monopoly of legitimate violence within a given territory by followers of Marx Weber, the public power by exponents of the European legal theory, and the Grand norm the ultimate source of normative authority by legal positivists. A modern state therefore that will be in the position to carry out the functions
below must be differentiated from a civil society, the individual, the public realm as given contrasted from statelessness. The original notion of civil society implied a civilized society one with cites, laws and with civility, that is pacified and predictable manners. The concept was later developed to describe social institutions (including markets, civil law, professional bodies, interest associations), separate from the state and families and in some formulations churches. A Vibrant civil society also checks, control and energies the state in carrying out its functions, but retains its own autonomy. The state remains a compulsory, authoritative and coercive association, whereas civil society is voluntary, argumentative and interactive. On the bases of state versus individual relation viewing the state as an agent that has the collective power, in this style of thinking, relations between the state and the individual may be seen as “mediated” first by representative institutions and then by parties and interest groups. Because individuals are mere consumers of state services and being members of the civil society of a given state as well as their engagement in the day-day shaping of governmental policies and activities a given state therefore is supposed to carry out functions for its interest and the public. On the bases of the state as a public realm in the argument of the ‘state verses public realm” which specifies the legal powers, regulation, organization and duties of the state and its agencies given the expansion of the state, however according to (Hobbes 1651) the functions of a modern state should include the following listed below as.

1. Monopoly of the means of violence (national military control of the instruments of coercion)
2. Provision of infrastructural services to the people (water, light electricity, education, health, etc.)
3. Management of the rule of law (national judiciary)
4. Management of public finance (national treasury)

5. Oversea international relations and diplomacy

6. Define social contract and delineate citizenship rights

7. Provision of human capital

8. Public administration control and executive control

9. Economic development regulations and the overseeing of the international market


States functions are however divided into two the ideal and the real functions, but whatever is the situation a given state must be able to make provision to what I call “core” functions to its citizens, which must include security, welfare of its people, provision of goods and services and guarantee of basic fundamental human rights in addition to a well define government as given by (Chani, Lockhart Carnahan 2005). In his contribution to an agenda of state building and development.

1.5. THEORIES OF THE STATE:

In viewing the theories of the state we have been informed through theoretical studies of three significant interrelated themes, first the dynamics of the profit-oriented, market mediated economies associated with the capitalist mode of production, second the capitalist type of state, and more generally the nature of politics in societies dominated by capitalist relations of production, and third the path-dependent structural coupling between these economic and political order to shape the development of capitalist social formations. Although different themes have been pursued more intensely at different times, but my concern is to see those theories of the state that have emerged in Africa (Nigeria) during and after the immediate post war.
In trying to review theories of the state a critical review of recent Marxist theories (Jessop 1977, reprinted in 1990b: 24-27). Contributed that their overall effect has been to redefine the problem of the state in capitalist society in a way that makes theoretical and political progress possible. They have dissolved the orthodox approaches in terms of the state as a thing or a subject that is external to the capitalist mode of production. In their place they have focused attention on the social nature of capitalist mode of production and its complex economic, political and ideological preconditions. This means that the state and state power must assume a central role in capital accumulation, even in those apparently counterfactual cases characterized by a neutral, *laissez-faire* state as well as those where the state is massively in the organization of production. Moreover, because the state is seen as a complex institutional system and the influence of classes is seen to depend on their forms of origination, alliances, etc. From the situation on ground it is no longer a question of how pre-existing classes use the state (or the state itself acts) in defense of capitalism defined at an economic level. Henceforth it is a question of the adequacy of state power as a necessary element in the overall reproduction of the capital relation in different societies and situations and state power in turn in Africa is being used and considered as a complex, contradictory effect of class (popular democratic) struggles, mediated through and conditioned by institutional system of the state.

The essence of this analysis is to show that the state in Africa (Nigeria) is a system of political domination that is interested in itself not the people. The Marxist theory assumptions, derivations and articulations have made some methodological remarks about the state by rejecting attempts to develop a general theory of the capitalist state (let alone of the state in general) but have
instead formed 4 guidelines of analyzing the state which comprises of the following:

(a) The state is a set of institutions that cannot, qua institutional ensemble, exercise power

(b) Political forces do not exist independently of the state, they are shaped in part through its forms of representations, its internal structure, and its forms of intervention

(c) State power is a complex social relation that reflects the changing balance of social forces in a determinate conjuncture, and

(d) State power is capitalist to the extent that it creates, maintains and restores the conditions required for capital accumulation in a given situation.

There is the existence of a class structure with an extended bourgeoisie class domination, these classes in themselves represents inter alia, the crystallization of different class struggles and must be reproduced in and through class struggle. There is also a growing class-consciousness as class relevant struggles are related to more general problems of maintaining social cohesion under bourgeois hegemony.

From another perspective in theorizing the state (Rene Bertram, 1991). In his contributions on the strategic relations approach of the state is concerned primarily with the state and politics and it combined general strategic relational prepositions with specific concepts for analysis of state power as the material condensation of changing balance of forces. The 2 crucial concepts of these had become the structurally inscribed strategic selectivity of the state and the capacity of social forces to engage in strategic context and pursue strategies
that are more or less well adapted to this selectivity. Three main assumptions, which are of interest in this theory, include:

(a) That a given state form, regime will be more accessible to some than others according to the strategies they adopt to gain state power, and it will be more suited to the pursuit of types of economic, or political strategy than others because of the mode of intervention and resources which characterize that system. This notion of strategic selectivity and structural selectivity gives the classes in a given state to pursue their interest in different strategies over a given time horizon not inscribed in the state system as such but in the relation between state structures and the strategies which different forces adopt for it.

(b) The state is also a site where strategies are elaborated, indeed one cannot understand the unity of the state without referring to political strategies, nor can one understand the activities of the state without referring to political strategies. They have established the formal unity of the state system (sovereignty, with a central hierarchy of command) though it may not guarantee its substantive operational unity. For the state is the Centre of class (relevant) struggles and contradictions as well as the site for struggles and rivalries among its different branches, this however poses the problem of the state to come and act, if at all as a unified political force, it is here that the role of the state managers (both politicians and career officials) is crucial for understanding how a relative unity is imposed on the various (in) activities of the state pressures emanating from civil society.

(c) The structures and modus operandi of the state can be understood in terms of production in and through past political strategies and struggles. These strategies and struggles could have been developed within that system and/or at a distance from that system: and they could have been concerned to
maintain it. In turn therefore, the circulating subjects that that operate on the strategic terrain constituted by the state are in part constituted by strategic selectivity of the state system and its past intervention (Jessop Bob 1990). It follows therefore that it is not the state that acts, it is always specific set of politicians and state officials located in specific parts and levels of the state system. In short, the state does not exercise power: its powers (always in plural) are activated the agency of indefinite political forces in specific conjunctures. The state remains an ensemble of power centers that offer unequal chances to different forces located both within and outside the state to act for different political purposes. How far and in what ways their powers (and any associated; inabilities or weak points) are actualized depends on the action, reaction and interaction of specific social forces located both within and beyond this complex ensemble.

This theory, reviews the Nigerian state as an example of a state that is not controlled by itself, but by the level of the past and present political struggles carried out through it strategies with policies being made not by the state but by selected politicians and groups that are located in different branches of the state system.

A few of some of these theories including the ones above theories are also been given here to support the analysis of the state, it is very pertinent to discuss briefly to what they uphold about the state and see their relevance to this discussion. Basically 3 theories have been given by political, sociological backgrounds about the state.
1.6. KARL MARX THEORY OF THE STATE:

1) The Marxist or class analytical analysis of the state (1884)\textsuperscript{10}. This theoretical analysis of the state sees the state and views it in terms of its structural relationship to capitalism as a system of class relations. Karl Marx, the great political philosopher and scientist, carried much of this analysis out. His ideas often have been fused with local political cultures and employed in diverse ways, Marx participation in the communist movement, call for worldwide revolution and totemic status regimes have made him a very controversial thinker. In wealthy capitalist countries he has been more of an oppositional reference point than an inspirational figure. For much of the 20\textsuperscript{th} century Western Sociologists view him as an ideologue, on the margin of their discipline.

Marx materialistic perspective and concept of class have influenced much Sociological work, including the claiming to disapprove his theories. Marx built his ideas from Hegel, wider enlightenment thought, and modern democratic ideology, theorizing capitalist society as a whole, criticizing it historically and calling for its fundamental transformation, Marx initiated the critical theory tradition of the broader practice of social theory.

He wrote his master work, capital after many years of research in the British Museum, studying intensely social and economic theory, history and data. He made a major contribution to social theory and Sociological theory, and his thoughts shed light on the connections and tensions between these different practices. Marx was born into a middle class of 6 children but converted to Protestantism in response to Prussian anti-Semitism.

\textsuperscript{10} Marxist analysis, he sees the state as an instrument of capitalism, oppression and exploitation and wanted a workers revolt to over throw the political and economic domination of the ruling class with a workers ownership of the means of production. He sees the state as a center of struggles and class conflict; his analysis of the social conflict theory is true replica of what is happening in most states today. Though Marxian analysis became very controversial but he became a significant figure.
Marx criticized Hegel, view of the state as a neutral arbiter and rational expression of the general will. By contrast he held that bureaucratic officials cared little about the public, were grossly self-interested, and slavishly obeyed aristocratic and bourgeois demands. Marx attacked the Prussian state’s press censorship and authoritarian to democratic civil society. He believed that average people were capable of grapping their own problems and self-governing. He took a more radical position in decrying capitalism’s emphasis on egoistic pursue of self-interest. He argued that bourgeois “freedom” dissolved feudal ties and expanded legal rights but did not take account of the fact that most people in emergent capitalist societies were too poor to activate the new rights, especially given liberalism’s stress on the inviolability of property rights and opposition to re-distribution. He saw genuine freedom entailing access to the means of production, which require substantive social justice as well as formal legal equality.

He criticized Hegel’s philosophical idea on “estrangement” in his economic and philosophical manuscript of 1844 formulated a historically specific idea of alienated labor manifesting the split between capital and labor. Marx saw the state’s military, police, administrative arms to be Primary means to perpetuate productive forces and property relations. He argued further that all social relations have a Super structure. Marx analysis about the state and capitalist mode of production is still going on.

1.7. MARX WEBER THEORY OF THE STATE

Marx Weber is being regarded as the founding father of Sociology because he influenced greatly social theory and social research in the discipline of Sociology. His major works includes rationalization, dissentient made up of
the right of capitalism, modernity and Methodological ant positivism. Weber also encouraged social action in Sociology which he argued was an empirical field he cited Karl Marx and Emile Durkheim in most of his works. Some of his Works were also on Economics, Sociology, and political Sociology when he wrote on “the history of the protestant Ethics and Spirit of capitalism.

He argued that Protestantism was the major determinant of capitalism uprising, rational legal state and bureaucracy, he studied the religions of India, China, and Judaism in the sociology of religion. Marx went to follow theories how state acquire, hold and increase their level of power, how the state generate and maintain increasing political power. They both operate on the political and economic sphere arguing that the actions and consequence of government and the economy take place in the area of the nation state. His studies ranged freely from the ancient Greeks to the early Hindus, from the old testaments Prophets to the Confucian literati, from the economic organization of early near Eastern civilizations to the trading companies of the medieval West, and from the origins of the continental law to comparative analyses of the rise of the modern state. Weber and others of his generation in Germany viewed the dawning of rapid industrialization and the modern age itself with profound ambivalence rather than as a first step towards a new era of progress. While welcoming the possibilities it offered for a bourgeoning of individualism and an escape from the feudal chains of the past, he upheld a few firm guidelines in reference to which modern persons might be able to establish, a comprehensive value based meaning to their lives (Marx Weber 2004). Moreover, the towering not renewed they will no longer provide guides to action. What Weber termed practical rationalism will then expand in an unrestrained manner. This developments, he believed would in the end

bureaucracy in state organizations that will render powerful individual powerless and to rob societies of dynamism
preclude an anchoring of action in ethical values. All these concerns influenced Weber’s sociological writings particularly those undertaking after 1903.

In these studies he wished to define the uniqueness of western civilization and to understand the manner in which persons bureaucracies indispensable to the organization of industrial of societies were endowed with the capacity to render persons politically powerless, to replace creative potentials with stifling routine and merely functional relationships, and so to rob societies of all dynamism. If certain openness vanishes societies will become ossified and competition between values will cease, and as values are not renewed they will no longer provide guides to action. Weber wished to define the uniqueness of western civilization and to understand the manner in which persons East or West, influenced by social constellations, formulate meaning for their lives, a meaning that then guide action. Once he had constructed a mental “image” of a social group, era and civilization, Weber showed an amazing capacity to enter the minds of persons unlike him this however formed the foundation for Weber’s “Verstehende” Sociology of interpretive Sociology understanding.

To Weber, all scientific research must be “value free” once scholars have selected their theme of inquiry by reference to their interest and values, then preferences, prejudices and values must not be allowed to interfere with the collection of empirical data and its “objective” evaluation (Marx Weber 1946). Webber’s own adherence to a value free science, particularly in his studies of pre modern and non-western societies, his insight into the diverse ways in which subjective meaning could be formed and induce patterned action, and the Universal scope of his investigation, enabled him to write a Comparative historical Sociology of civilization, however fragmented, incomplete, and poorly organized (KALBERG. 2004). Webber’s emphasis on meaning prevented him from taking the Hegelian absolute spirit, the Marxian organization of
production and class struggle, or the ‘social facts” of Durkheim as his point of
departure and guide. Nor was he inclined to view societies as integrated
wholes. Rather he emphasized the conflicts between diverse ‘spheres of life”
(religion, political “ruler ship” and the economy) and acknowledged the
ubiquity of power and domination in the state. Webber’s orientation to
individuals and the subjective meaning they attach to their actions would seem
to carry him a dangerously close to radical subjectivism. Though two
procedures guided against this possibility.

First he focused on the patterned meaningful actions of individuals acting
alone, insisting that only this regular action proved to be culturally significant
and historically powerful. Individuals tended to become knit together into
collectivities primarily in five ways: cognizance of common material interest (as
occurred when classes were formed), recognition of common values (as took
place when status groups arose), adherence to a broad constellation of values
or “world- view” (as occurred in the major religious groupings and 19th
centuries ideologies), acknowledgement of effectual feeling (as found in
persons oriented groups such as, the family, the clan and the traditional
neighborhood), and awareness of relations of ruler ship (as took place in the
charismatic, patriarchal, feudal, patrimonial and bureaucratic forms of ruler
ship).

Secondly Weber employed to avoid lapsing into a radical subjectivism was in
the use of his methodological tool, one that revealed his ineptness to Kant;
“ideal type” (KALBERG. S. 1994). Indeed this heuristic construct guarded against
subjectivity so effectively that a number of commentators have accused Weber
of moving away, particularly in his later work and ideas. Weber outlined a
methodology that would allow him to investigate the manner in which
individuals formulated subjective meaning in different social contexts,
civilization and epochs, as well as to define the uniqueness and origins of the modern west, it must be concluded that Marx various writings constitutes fragments when viewed against these broad aims mostly including his comparative studies on the, economic Ethics of world Religions (EEWR; 1951, (1920), 1952 (1920), 1958 (1920) and Economy and society (1968) (1922), were published in an incomplete form.

Webern or organizational analytical approaches analysis the state on the basis in which the state constitutes an autonomous power sources viewing it from the basis of institutional logic and dynamics with variable forms of interaction with other sources of power in every given society. Broadly speaking, Weber’s work is divided into more empirical investigation on the one hand and analytical models on the other, by far his most famous, debated and readable book, “The protestant ethics and the spirit of capitalism” (2002 1920), falls into the former category.

Webber's purpose in this study was to understand certain features of the origin of modern capitalism. For him this type of capitalism was distinguished by a systematic organization of work, the replacement of a traditional economic ethic among workers as well as the entrepreneurs by the methodical labor of the” modern economic ethic” On this question of typology of ruler ship in state which captures the element of force yet weakens the notion of “legitimacy” or “authority” which conveys legitimacy but downplays the component of force) he defined the relationship between rulers, administrative bodies and the ruled in a given state. Charismatic personalities derived a right to rule from their extra ordinary personal qualities and the belief of the ruled in their superhuman inspiration; traditional ruler ship (patriarchal, feudal and patrimonial/monarchical) rested upon custom and the belief that time immemorial itself provided a justification for continued rule and rational -legal
(bureaucratic) ruler ship was legitimated through enacted laws, statues and regulations.

On the final analysis this sketch of Weber’s Sociology has touched upon only a few of its major contours. His effort to define the constellations of meaning in major civilization and to offer a comparative Sociological explanation for their origin and unfolding, particularly those of modern western rationalism, constitutes perhaps his overarching theme. His massive investigations were motivated in the end by deep-seated Skeptics regarding the survival of individuals oriented to values and ethical positions amidst the impersonal exchange relationship of advanced capitalism, the functional rules and regulations of the modern bureaucracy, and the orientation towards power typical in the modern state.

Weber’s micro functional approaches, of the state emphasized on the action of states which is rooted in interest and motivations, and strategic dilemmas of the people who occupy positions in the state.

Given from the above therefore a given state in operation wherever in the world must be in line with the 3 theories stated above which gives such a state the premise to function properly. From the Marxist, Webers and micro functional approaches we are going to see in due course where especially some the modern states belong and why they have failed to be qualified as states. To this end however it may begin to argue for the case that the state in Africa (Nigerian state) is viewed as a state that do not have autonomous power to fight and protect its existence due to the fact that this power is in the hands of certain groups that are almost overcoming the power of the state. Actions of the state are now rooted in the interest of politicians and other unseen political
groups that have the control of the state in their own disposal. There is a state now in a state in most African countries (Nigeria)

1.8. THE FEATURES OF A MODERN STATE:

The modern state emerged in Europe in the 16th and 17th century, and then spread through conquest and protective imitation in fear of conquest, to the rest of the world (Shennan, 1974). This modern state is commonly contrasted with both the personalized, weak and none bureaucratic forms of feudal rule, and with tributaries empires of the ancient world. As the modern state emerged so did the theoretical reflections on the emergence of the stately system, and the state. The names given to this entity, of the modern state, vary, even today. Some call it the organic state, to emphasize its rooted ness in and productive integration with its civil society, by contrast with the “capstone” and “predatory” forms of rule characteristic of Roman, Hindu, Islamic and Chinese imperial civilizations (Hall, 1994). Others especially the Marxist call it the capitalist state, yet others call it the nation states. I will call the states of today the modern state because they are associated with a lot of industrialization and modernity with literate and enterprising men. In addition to these is the organization nature of the state. Therefore the issue here is that the modern state is supposed to have the following features irrespective of the continent where that state operates.

1. Differentiated and interpersonal institution... This characteristic feature requires the state to be different from society or societies that it encompasses, that is it must not be a cephalous, it must, literally and metaphorically, have at least a head of state. But the modern state must also be differentiated impersonally, that is it must have an existence and continuity interdependently of its head(s) or rulers(s). The emergence of the modern state can be written as
the history of the de-personalizing of the mandate to rule. The medieval prince of the Renaissance “personified” the state, inheriting lands that he governed as a landowner, as the father’s property, but by the 18th century to the 21st century the prince had become a different thing from the land he owned and represented. The concept of the impersonal state had emerged in modern constitutional Monarchical systems, as in the modern Republic, there is a clear separation between what belongs to the monarch, or president as a private person and what belongs to them as head of state. Though corruption has been cited as the universal mark of poor performance by a modern state. The modern state is not a personal property of the head of state, Indeed it is a mark of the non-modernity, or at least of the corruption of a state when rulers treat its resources as his or her personal property. The modern state is not a dynasty even though its head of state might come from a dynastic family.

2. Political Centralization. The modern state must be politically centralized, the state must be organizationally unified and coherent in some respects and have “emergent” properties of its own A state can be decentralized or federal, but there must be a center or a distinct set of centers where executive, legislative and judicial authority is concentrated. A state need not be a single, hierarchic al pyramidal, monolith. But without some centralized core capacities then it will cease to be a state. When a state becomes merely an aggregation of multiple organizations and officials with rival identities, interest and preferences without any authoritative steering capacity it is in crises. These multiple organizations especially the executives, legislature, judiciary, and bureaucracies may be configured in multiple ways, but a working state is ultimately an institution or a hierarchy of institutions rather than a messy bundle of disconnected institutions.
3. Authoritatively binding rule making or sovereignty over persons groups or property. The idea of sovereignty, the possession and use of supreme, hierarchical, integrated and implicitly, homogeneous s law making authority within the state’s territory has been the central legal innovation of the modern state. There must be formal sovereign-a body competent to make all final decisions, with competence to decide competences as the Germans put it. That there should be a final and absolute source of political and legal authority within a given state. The emergence of the state as a form of rule is necessary condition of the concept of sovereignty, it is not a sufficient condition of it (Hilsnley, 19 86; 21)

4. Monopoly of publicly organized physical force must be exercised by the state. All modern states must be able to exercise a monopoly of physical force upon its territory. The agrarian predecessors of the modern state rarely possessed an effective monopoly of organized physical force. In feudal Europe a king’s capacity to wage war was dependent upon a levy controlled by nobles with decentralized local power; in the Islamic political systems of North Africa and Middle East caliphs and Sultans did not generally intervene in tribal feuding, and tribes maintained autonomous military capabilities. It is for this reason that Max Weber famously defined the state as a human community that (successfully) claims the monopoly of the legitimate use of physical force within a given territory, though Max has been criticized for this feature of the state because no state has ever used her monopoly of physical force though some had already claimed that states have many times used the monopoly of physical force by substituting her police and armies with other forces

5. Sufficient number of states and its subjects. In other to qualify as a state there must be international and domestic recognition of such a state by its subjects. Sufficient members of the rich and the poor of a given country must
recognize the existence of such a state to ensure its continuity. Even though they may loath, fraud and steal from the state (leaders) it is important that the members should continue to respect and obey the state. Though it is said that in some states the subjects only recognize their states in their minds to avoid the consequence such recognition should not be internalize to avoid disobedience. Those who recognize the existence of the state may do so only on prudential motives. By eternal recognition such a state is recognized by other states outside the country through those who make decisions and policies for the state. Some modern states have been given such recognition but they may be denied the membership in particularly approved clubs or states (European Union). Here recognition may flow from prudence, or fear, rather than, warm endorsement. States requires recognition, not legitimacy; others must recognize its brute, reality, domestically, as far as those outside its jurisdiction. Those who grant this reality may not regard the state’s exercise as just and indeed may wage war with the intent to destroy its current power holders. States die through external conquest or through internal insurrection or collapsed or all combined. These terminal conditions mark the loss of recognition.

6. Modern states sustains its organizational and policy making powers. Modern states whether to wage war, organize public welfare, or stimulate economic investment, require taxes the life blood of the state. Without taxes maintaining a monopoly over publicly organized physical force would be impossible, and bureaucrats would corrupt their offices if they were not paid enough. Bureaucrats, professional bodies or mass line organizations, provide states with the capacity to, regulate and steer their societies. Any serious erosion of the fiscal bases, bureaucratic capabilities and steering capacities available to central government signal crises of statehood that will reduce their capacities
to win the trust and inspire the fear of their subjects. Much of contemporary political science and Sociology (political) addresses these capacities of contemporary states, especially of liberal democratic states.

7. Potentially variable territory. All modern states has the feature of a territory, on the simplest conception is a specific combination of a sovereign organization, a population and a place, a territory. Modern states claim monopoly of authority over their territory or to cede such authority in the case of confederation (Baldwin, 1992). Modern states have boarders or boundaries that encompass their territories that they have precise cartographically represented lines, entrenched in bilateral and multilateral treaties, which demarcates their territories from those other states. Sometimes these cartographic lines are physically expressed in electric fences and walls, but they are more often signified by border post and border patrols on, land at sea, and in the air. By contrast pre-modern or ancient states had “frontiers” rather than “boundaries” that is their cores were surrounded by military zones in which they disputed and faced the enemy. The contrast between a modern state and the ancient Chinese or Roman Empire is immediate and striking; the economic, administrative and (internal) military domains of the state are, now in principle, identical. Within its well-bordered territory the grip of the state and policy making agencies, is supposed to be of equal and uniform capacity and there is in principle no differentiation between any inner and outer military frontier. The state’s sovereignty is territorially uniformed; no zones are recognized in which state sanctioned law does not apply.

All the above sanctioned features of modern states are mere abstractions. They may not be found equally intensely in all modern states in the world especially in Africa (Nigeria) that are members of the United Nations (UN), European Union (EU), African Union (AU), Organization of American states (OAS) and
Latin Americas Regional organization (LARO). Some states are more equal than others; some are more powerful than others. Though in principle all states are equal in diplomatic recognitions. The above nevertheless remains and represents the features of political scientist, historians, sociologist and social sciences. These features of the state help us also to potentially define the nature of the crises that is going in some states in the world with a case study of the states in Africa (Nigeria a case study). These features of modern states have enabled me to define the following problems in African states (Nigeria)

1. Corruption depersonalizes politics, awakening the state impersonal reputation

2. Fundamental attacks on the state and federal government institutions put its survival in jeopardy

3. Challenges to the exclusive sovereignty (legal authority) may come from within and without its territory

4. Its monopoly of publicly organized physical force may be challenged by paramilitaries, guerillas, mafias or militia men

5. A state may fail to inspire fear, let alone love, among its subjects, threatening it with fundamental loss of authority

6. A state might cease to be recognized by its peers, leaving vulnerable to predators, and devoid of the mutual services that states provide one another

7. State organizational and policymaking powers may be weakened by agents within its civil society or by external agencies and forces, including technological transformations that impair its authority

8. Its territorial rights may also be challenged by Conquerors, who may partition it, or by Secessionist, who will take away one of its existing internal units though some theories of the state may vary in the emphasis and
explanation they give to these logically possible forms of states crises and problems.

1.9. FRAGILE STATES:

Theoretical literature of fragile states in Africa (Nigeria) has proved that there is a linkage between the Nigerian fragile state and emigration of its citizens. The discussion below is going to highlight to us a few economic, social, and Political indicators that have been investigated to prove that emigration of Nigerians to Europe is because the state has failing in its effort to provide core services to its people. The state has become weakened with a humanitarian crises, there is no security for its people, poverty is everywhere around the corner with a fall in the peoples standard of living. This linkage of emigration and fragile state has been shown in the inability of the state to cater and provide for its citizens.

Fragile states are states which have become vulnerable to internal and external shocks there by promoting conflict, they have become countries trapped in vicious circle of Wars and economic crises, and political instability. Analyst and diplomats have recently called them as countries with weak governmental structures, whose legitimacy is unable to exercise complete control over its territory (Nigeria) recently on the first of October 2010 during the her 50th anniversary celebration there was a bomb blast that killed about 15 persons leaving the government with a porous security question to answer. It is what the British government recently called unguarded spaces, arguing that government should give increasing aids to counter insurgency and development as it happened in Haiti to reduce human catastrophe and fragility of the state. Fragile states remain a threat to their own citizens and even to the international government, because illegal migration from a fragile state in any country in the world poses a threat as most illegal migrants might in most cases
beheld in this area (Madrid train bomb blast in Spain). Some indices of a fragile state includes for instance when government fails to provide security for its people, when there is a humanitarian disaster in a given state, when there is corruption/fraud, when there is a weak government, when there is a breakdown in law and order and a collapse fundamental human right, when there is a flagrant disputes of wages, when there is a questionable ration of resource available to the people (per capita income). An imposition of government that is western to a given state can bring about a fragile state (the case of Somalia), exclusion and discrimination, the high separation between elite groups (most western backed and empowered by greed) and the poor suffering groups like in the case of Nigeria where oil revenue money never steps to the hands of the poor masses. The Nigerian state is not different from countries that have been categorized as gradually becoming fragile as it falls to almost all the above indices given. The high levels of unemployment in the country, absence of communication infrastructures, power struggle between the various political groups, management of resources, lack of good education services, political stability, religious and political riots almost on a daily basis, transition programs that will never end, incredible and fair electioneering process have all caught Nigeria in a long list of fragile states in Africa and the world today.

1.10. HISTORY OF MIGRATION IN NIGERIA AND ITS CAUSES:

As African most populous nation, Nigeria has an estimated population of 150 million people and over 250 ethnic groups, deals with a wide range of migration issues from massive internal and regional migration to brain drain and well large educated diaspora in the west (mainly in the UK and the US) it sees as a key to future development. Thousands of Nigerians seek asylum, refugee each year, while some migrate illegally transiting through North Africa and then crossing the Mediterranean to Europe (Spain) poverty drives much of
this movement: more 70% of Nigerians live below national poverty line, millions have been internally displaced due to religious and ethnic conflicts- particularly in cities across the Northern part of the country that have persisted despite the establishment of a new democratic government that have been in place since 1999 that followed after several years of military rule. A large number of foreigners, including those attracted by the oil export of 1970s and displaced by political conflicts and civil wars in West Africa region. Some complex challenges in relation to the cause of migration in Nigeria according to the (world bank 2007 report) “includes the following (a) tackling political unrest in the Niger Delta, (b) increase quality of social sector spending, (c) strengthening of domestic institutions (d) increasing and maintaining infrastructural investment (e) extending reforms policies to states and local government focusing on non -oil growth (f) improving domestic business environment (g) translating the benefits of reforms into welfare improvements for its citizens.

This profile covers Nigeria’s migration history, internal migration and internally displaced people refugee and asylum flow into and out of the country, movement to Europe, Nigeria’s Immigrants population, regional migration issues and trafficking. It also examines the size of and characteristic of the Nigerians in the diaspora, remittances they send and the government policies towards its citizens abroad.

1.11. HISTORICAL OVERVIEW:

We need to know the history of migration in Nigeria because it will help us to construct an absolute narratives of knowledge about the movement of people, Secondly it will help us to the narratives of the community involved and their nationhood, thirdly it will help us to identify politics, forging alliances and
cultural memory. It is view of these facts a above that we are attempting to provide an historical background of Migration history in Nigeria even though there may be some vast challenges ahead of us like the insufficiency of typologies, problem of never-ending amount of data, turning to models; in social Science and the absence of Universalities and no laws.

Documented history of migration in what is called Nigeria today dates back to four simultaneous slave trades in Africa between 1400-1900. The largest being the transatlantic in which 12 million slaves were exported from West, Central, Eastern to the European Colonies in the American beginning from the 15th century.

The other 3 slave trades-transatlantic, Red sea, and Indian ocean which began between the transatlantic one involved another 6 million people estimated from (Nathan Dunn 2008) a Harvard Economist who indicated that Nigeria lost 2 million people during the 500 year period of which about 1.4 million slaves were shifted to America.

The arrival of the British in mid-19th century period provided a framework of large-scale migration as the British needed a large labor force for mines, plantations, and public administration. The resulting rural-rural migration moved people to work as migration tenant farmers, farm labor and/or migration traders.

In addition, migrant labors from different parts of the country especially from rural areas moved into Nigeria regional centers, headquarters administrative centers, and market centers in search of trade and gainful employment to cities like Kaduna, Lagos, Kano, Ibadan, Enugu, Sokoto, Zaria and Onitsha. Rural-urban migration became important because of the creation of mining towns and the linking of seaports in Lagos, Port-Harcourt to rural areas via railway.
During the colonial rule a Geographer (ADEJUMOKE. A. 2008) “found evidence of immigration and emigration as far back as 1914-1922 because an estimate of about 10, 000-30, 000, TUAREG from Niger Republic moved into Kano in Nigeria and its environs for better pastoral facilities, veterinary services and lower taxes.

On emigration about 6, 500 Nigerians moved to the Gold coast (now Ghana) and “COTONOU -PARAKOU in DAHOMEY” (now Benin Republic) to work in rail mines and Gold mines 1900 and 1902. Many of them left to other countries like Ivory Coast after the rail was completed for better opportunities.

According the 1958 Constitution of Ghana, about 46, 800 Nigerians travelled to Ghana to work there a number that later rose to 100, 000 in 1959, following Ghana’s economic development. In 1969, the Ghana alien expulsion order expelled about 140, 000 Nigerians between 1969-1970 (Adejumoke, A. 2008).

The colonial period also witnessed the movement of the Hausas from Kano to settle in Sudan due to their Socio cultural especially the ethno-religious affinity explains the Nigeria and Sudan Connection which is still very strong till today.

1.12. MIGRATION SINCE INDEPENDENCE IN NIGERIA:

Movement beyond Nigeria did not occur in large scale until after independence in 1960. From 1950 -1970, educates elites started moving mainly to the United Kingdom due to the legacy of colonial ties for education and administrative purposes, most Nigerians who been trained and School in the United Kingdom readily returned home. This movement continued after 1960 to the United Kingdom and the United states for business, Schooling and Working.

1970s and 1980s there was a political crisis which had erupted and an economic stagnation that made many Nigerians to move out in mass numbers.
to United Kingdom and other parts of the world and never returned home again.

By early 1978-1984, Most Nigerians were now leaving the country especially the educated elites because of the Austerity measures that was introduced by the then "SHAGARI" government, as this program lowered Salaries for Professionals, Currency devaluing and worsened Working conditions.

By the year 2000, as desperation and the last resort many started migrating by road to Europe to enter Spain through the North Africa across the Mediterranean Sea. Others who had the means travelled to Germany, Italy, France, Holland, Belgium, etc. however the United states and the United Kingdom continued through student migration and professional high skilled continued to attract migration.

Nigerians Migration to Europe by road from 2000-2009, this movement have been very risky, a movement or passage via diverse transit points such as through morocco to Spain, Nigeria to Mali via Libya and Algeria across the Sea to Europe. About 59, 000 Nigerians without valid travelling documents were said to be in North Africa seeking to migrate to Western Europe (National commission for foreign affairs 2008) about 8, 000 were in Morocco, 16, 000 in Algeria, 20, 000 in Libya and 15, 000 in Mauritania. The Nigerian foreign Minister reported that many of them have ended up in jail, some have died on the desert trail or in dangerous Sea Voyages with over-crowded rickety boats which often capsize. Since February 2009, the Nigerian government have be moving forward to reduce illegal migration by road to Europe and to enhance border management between North African countries. Since 2009, the Spanish government has been deporting illegal Nigerian migrants who have entered the country without valid documents by road (people’s daily on line October 29th
Spain deports 53 illegal Nigerian migrants between September and October 22, 2009 more than 1,064 Nigerians were deported from Libya on same offence.

Nigeria has played a key role in implementing migrating policies and in African migration. As African demographic giant, Nigeria has become involved in international migration to Europe, the Gulf countries and South Africa. Yet Nigeria is a source and destination country migration within west Africa (ADEPOJU. 2004) considering the role Nigeria is playing in African migration systems, its role as destination, transit and source country, considering the fact that it is both confronted with the negative and positive dimensions of migration; improved systematic insight in the views and interest of Nigerian state and non-state stake holders is essential in designing more effective migration and development policies. Surprisingly few empirical data on Nigerian migration and related policies is available beyond the issue of trafficking sex workers and illegal migration to Europe Since 2004, South Africa has developed as a major destination for migrants from various African countries, among which numerous Nigerians. In particular the skilled have found the booming economy of South Africa to be convenient alternatives to Europe, the US and the Gulf states (ADEPOJU. 2004). The issue of trafficking of female Nigerian sex workers to Italy and other European countries have also been a major developmental issue around the country’s migration history that have received substantial attention from the international community. However, it seems to be important to take into account the complexity of the issue as well as blurred distinction between forced and voluntary migration.

Most recruitment of future prostitutes takes place from Benin (Edo state); Italy has been identified as the most important destination with Spain known to be a transit point. It has been argued that more than 15,000 Nigerian prostitutes
are living in these countries (CARLING. 2005). The initial contact with the traffickers is often made through friends, familiar people and relatives, who give her a contact with a “Madam” who organizes and finance the journey which cost about US$40,000 to US$100,000. The migrant and the “Madam” conclude an agreement which is religiously sealed by a traditional priest, which obliges repayment in exchange for a safe passage to Europe (CARLING. 2005). In Europe these prostitutes are under the “Madam” till they pay this amount of money back. Most of these women know right from Nigeria that they are coming to Europe for prostitution as a career business. After paying their debts for 1-3 years they now become supervisors of other would be prostitutes coming from Nigeria in future and eventually a “Madam” themselves. This form of strong relationship between the Madam and the prostitutes make it difficult for these lucrative business and cartel to be destroyed between the traffickers and their victims (CARLING. 2005). Research have shown that labor migrants and trafficking to Europe use air travel, but there have been reports of overland routes to the Maghreb countries and in particular Morocco, from where Nigerians and other sub Saharan African countries attempts to cross the Mediterranean sea to Europe or the Atlantic Ocean to the Canary Islands (DE. HAAS. 2006b)

Definitely with much to be said and research to be carried out about the development in recent migration trends in Nigeria since 1960, the researcher of this project is still holding the Nigerian state firmly responsible for the massive movements of migrants of its citizens this of course is always the point that this research have at the back of its mind. The reason as earlier said is also due to the fact the state has not been able to defend the rights of immigrants even though they are said to “illegal migrants” some of these illegal migrants returned or deported from the countries of North Africa are treated as
“traitors,” “deviants” or would be prisoners. The Nigerian government has not done enough as a government to protect them both at home and abroad. Because there is no-integration policy for those returned or deported migrants as they may be easily re-captured by their traffickers and victims. With a lot of interviews carried out in the past, undocumented migrants are not respected by European Union states human rights (bodies), Nigerian governments have not taken enough time to open up agreements and discussions with European governments to about making laws that will create legitimate opportunities for migrants especially (illegal). The Nigerian state have failed in making available information to members of the public about migration especially by road as many migrants are not informed from the beginning of their journey about what migration is all about. The traffickers and victims show that migration is all about a genuine avenue for upward Socio economic mobility. What has worsened the situation is the distrust young Nigerians and migrants have on the Nigerian state as a result of so many years of depression, frustration and neglect from the Nigerian state.

1.13. MIGRATION:

Drawing on a range of theories and disciplines, a discussion of this nature must include existing accounts of migration process and suggests ways of looking at the situation that makes up the endless notion that shapes our very experience (Papastergiadis, 2000). Presented a coherent argument of looking at migration as a process that stems from the global turbulence of politics, economics, and social relations. His analysis of migration was important because it looked at a more dynamic view of culture and ‘social” he went to provide a shift in paradigm through which social scientists have been presenting their views about migration by introducing new ways of Scholarship in the area of international migration. He revolutionized migration theories and placed post-
colonial theories of migration at the heart of a new social Science of modernity; “race and class” he saw migration from a multi-disciplinary Scope and drew a wide range of Work and makes revealing just positions between fields “progress in human Geography” his contribution to Postmodern theories of migration, globalization, cultural interaction have brought about knowledge to those who wanted to have a sophisticated, critical and intelligent knowledge about migration. His discussion about the complexity of migration, its relationship to chaotic interpretation and Subjectivities and how migration Studies should be contextualized with notions of modernity and identity have served a very useful purpose in this research work. The re-examination of the interconnectedness of the process of globalization and migration to explore these impact on the established of belonging (Papastergiadis, p. 2) the nature of the migrant groups, in relation to the context to how they are constituted, their social and political association on a global scale, and how their movement are treated by social Scientist through conventional notions (p. 15) his historical roots on migration and summaries given to the main theories of migration (voluntarism and structuralism) are very useful to this research. His argument that migrant theories should not be focused on single major factors and track the consequence of dominant structure rather than to obscure networks or subtle (Papastergiadis, 2000. p. 33). He takes time to examine the word “migrant” in the context of identity and Citizenry, he looks at choice faced by potential migrants in view of the economic benefits might not be enough for the explanation of migration. The linkage between globalization and fragmentation with particular reference to structure and agency and the future of the nation state from the perspective of migration. The transformation of the world as a whole, undergoing “re-arrangement” (Papastergiadis, 2000. p. 102) in the context that identity are spread across modern geographical
boundaries, cultural differences that emerge as a result of globalization (hybridity) which is useful for exploring cultural differences in identity such identity is formed during the course of interaction, and multiculturalism (social policy in essence, which promotes social difference and functions as a byproduct of globalization but does little to isolate cultural difference (Papastergiadis, 2000). The incorporation of theoretical discourse that aimed to extend beyond previous attempts in the social Science, the conceptualized migration process to challenge bounded framework which defined communities in terms of exclusion and purity have played a useful role in discussing about the turbulence of migration and the attempt to move the discussion on the state and migration of Nigerians to enter into the European Union and live in Spain forward.

In the view of some other scholars like (Ernest George Ravenstein, 1885), the laws of migration that migration refers to the movement of people to have access to welfare services, like health care, pension, housing, price subsidy referring not only to occupational mobility. In the case of Nigeria, it may be likened the turbulence state in question as its experience may well be even more precarious than what we have yet be able to imagine, the horizon of the migration’s imaginary is increasingly filled with experiences of intermarry, ghettoization and' displacement is not only a common but also a more complex experience. A different looks at our turbulence times therefore brings into the question of the models to be used in explaining the “turbulence of migration in Nigeria (Papastergiadis, 2000). This new age of global migration we need social theories of flow and resistance, and cultural theories of difference and transition. We need new modes of investigation, which can address current migration trends, a dialogical approach rather that monologue and progressive narrative which dominates social Science may assist in our future
understanding of the complexity of migration as these calls for times to face the reality of migration themes (Papastergiadis, 2000) “As he argues that “Man’s resulting efforts to migrate needs to be seen from the context a world economic system, not in other to reinforce a political theory so that what happens actually happens to him can be given to him its proper value, that economic system is neo-colonialism. Economic system can show how this system creates under-development and produces the conditions in which people and citizens of a country migrate. It can also show how and why the system needs the special labor power which migrant workers have to sell, yet necessarily the language of economic theory remains abstract. And so if the forces which determines the migrants life one need to be grasped and realized as part of personality, destiny, a less abstract formulation is head- metaphor is needed, metaphor is temporary, it does not replace theory. Yet his migration is like a dream dreamt another. As a figure in a dream dreamt by an unknown sleeper, he appears not to act autonomously, at times unexpectedly: but everything he does unless he revolts, he is determined by the needs of dreamers mind-abandon the metaphor the migrant internationality is conditioned and permeated by historical necessities of which neither he nor anybody he meets is aware that is why it is as if his life was being dreamt by another (Papastergiadis, 2000) “

Trends in global migration have changed dramatically over the years, migration stories may have a lot in common, they differ. The narratives of global migration are structured differently from the narrative of the slave trade and the movement of the peasantry from the village to the city. People have been moving from one place to another for different reasons, out of fear by invasion, search for work, in pursuit of a vision to create a new mode of society. Images of people on the move as, convicts, nomads, adventurers, are all frequent in
western consciousness. Mass and long migration stories are not new, much of our contemporary understanding of migration should not be framed by the universal notion of displacement. Causes and stories of migration therefore must be addressed in its specificity (Nigeria) because each movement has its own unique features as meaning and causes of migration changes. The economic theories of migration for instance might be insufficient to explain the relationship between trade and migration patterns because R. Cohen argues that local migration patterns are also shaped by local labor conditions, by culture, language, religion, diaspora network, household decision making structure, and political context. The relative political stability of a given state/economy. Migration issues should be handled with an open dialogue with its settled population of a state while discussing the appropriate number of criteria and selection to be adopted (R. Cohen, 2006).

Migration historical analysis of South Africa has made us to understand that the “the cognitive and epistemological revolution of post modernism is an escapable reality, the study has merely replaced Afrikaner nationalist discourse of the Anglo and Boer with another discourse expressive of a different set of presuppositions. This is not to deny the independent reality of what happened to regard to which a ‘soft” constructivist approach has been adopted (Gary BAINES. 2003) but to assert the partial and provisional nature of how that reality is interpreted in an historical reconnaissance which is submitted to the critical judgments of others (C. VENN. 2006).

1.14. THEORIES OF MIGRATION

Theories of are very important because they help us to understand population movement within the wider political, cultural, economic and social context, the aim of presenting theories of migration in this analysis is to also help us to
historicize the study of migration by explaining the approaches (historical) and for presenting a chronological history of migration. These theories also help us in testing the need and relevance of migration. Because we need to understand the course of our study the use of theories are very important, to understand the aims and objectives of our study and the bases to which our study is put. Migration theories were constructed in the 19th Century during the age of industrialization, uprooting of tradition and mobility of people. For instance in migration out of Nigeria is said to be as a result of the failure of the state to provide core functions and services to the people or its citizens then such a situation could be managed by improvement in governance, better migration policies, bilateral talks and agreements with North African countries for broader restrictions and control and international aid from Western government in controlling migration across their boundaries. Considering the fact that a migrant can be a job seeker, an adventurer, a refugee, an asylum seeker, a terrorist and any other way a migrant might be classified it therefore means that there is no single theory that can provide a comprehensive explanation that is responsible for the migration process. The conditions in which a migrant enters a giving state or country can have broader implication for all parties involved. Observable from a Sociological perspective the expression migration is related to the fact that different causes for migration will produce different outcomes. Although a comprehensive theory might be unattainable, it is however a crucial task for the researcher and demographer to explain why people are migrating or moving out of their country.

Ernest George Ravenstein (1885-1889) propounded the earliest theory of migration when he said that migration was governed by the “push” and “Pull” factors that is the favorable and the unfavorable factors. Ravenstein was a Geographer and in 1885 he came out with the “laws of migration” he used
census data in the study of migration (1871 and 1881) and various focus on migration flows were being classified through the use of concepts like “Assimilation and absorption” he made migration to become a sound discipline which led to the establishment of modernity with the establishment of industrialization (construction, building of factories, rails, road began during the 19th century). Crucial mobilization of people created demography, there were shifts to other forms of Work in society. He made geography to play a role in the current movement of people the model he presented was to enable him predict the causes of migration. The methodology he used in (1871-1889) in the studying of migration was ‘survey information” census, historical bases and the use of concepts. He also used the Counties method of studying migration, and stability of the boarders by a number of people who went out to work, the use of gender was a method that was used in studying migration. He did a lot of research in studying the European, American states migration across the continent which made him to come out with the 7 laws of migration. Even in the case of Counties of dispersion, which have a population to spare for other counties, there takes place an inflow of migrants across that border which lies furthest away from the great centers of absorption” (1885; 191). The more distance from the fountainhead which feeds them, the less swiftly do these current flow” (1885; 191). We have “proved that a great body of our migrants only proceed a short distance” (1885; 1988). In forming an estimate of displacement we must take into account number of natives of each country which furnishes the migrants, as also the population of the districts which absorb them” (1885; 198). Migrants enumerated in a center of absorption. Will grow less with the distance proportionally” (1885; 199). The process of dispersion is the inverse of that absorption, and exhibits similar features” (1885; 199). Each main current of migration produces a compensating counter
current” (1885; 199) countries having an extended boundary in proportion to their area, naturally offer greater facility for an inflow than others with a restricted boundary” (1885; 1755). {Migration streams} “Sweeps along with many of the natives of the counties through which they pass {and} deposit, in their progress, many of the migrants, which have joined them at their origin” (1885; 191). Migration current flows along certain well defined geographical channels” (1885; 284). All the above laws given by Ravenstein were good enough, but they were being criticized for a few reasons, the first problem was the problem of analysis where do you start, there was no sufficient complete data, there was a lack of a general concession, there were just logical and historical, there were not up to date, the explanations given were too partial, moreover they were too insufficient to explain complexities of contemporary population movements. Though we know that in constructing a history of migration it is vastly challenging, and there is usually no general conceptual framework that can be applied across context so in spite of all the problems of organization and analysis Ravenstein remain the father and founder of migration theories. He classified the push factors as the oppressive laws of society, high taxes, poor standard of living, poor infrastructural services, war, violence, religious and political crises, bad government, corruption, break down in law and order, and the failure of the ‘state” to deliver core services there by making it to gradually become a fragile state (Nigeria), the favorable factors were the ones he classified under what he called “pull” those factors included the welfare for the betterment of the citizens (social infrastructures), employment, good standard of living, good health services, good housing services, and a promising future that is not dark. This theory of migration as was given was also supported by other Scholars when they argued that Gender, social class and age are a response to the “push” and “pull” factors of migration
because they help to shape their ability to overcome intervening obstacles. Other personal factors like knowledge, of a potential receiver, population and family can facilitate or retard migration (Everett lee 1966). Some of these theories were being given by this authors depending on the environment and situation they found themselves. From a Sociological perspective the theory of migration was being given from the premise of the transference of groups and cultures from different worlds into the midst of the Western culture viewing it from the context of the micro-structural process of productive restructuring, and of the international context of the current stage of globalization.

(Sayad, A. 1988). He tried to present his migration theory also from the growing ongoing economic, social, political, demographic and cultural changes in the international sphere. His theory is actually a reflection of the set of changes that have resulted from the process of production restructuring, which implies new modalities of capital and population mobility in different regions of the world.

(SJAASTAD. 1962, TODARO. 1969), presented their theory of migration which was known as the “Neo-Classic, Macro-Micro theory” they argued that migration is related to the global supply and demand for labor. Nations with scarce labor supply and high demand will have high wages that will pull immigrants in from nations with a surplus labor “economic theories of migration was also given when they argued in ‘segmented labor-market theory, “first world war economies are structured so as to require a certain level of immigration. These economic theories of migration holds that developed economies are dualistic, with primary market of secure, well-remunerated work and secondary market of low wage work. It explains further that immigrants are recruited to fill these jobs that are necessary for the overall functioning of the economy, but are avoided by the native born population
because of the poor working conditions that are associated with the labor market (M. J. PIORE 1979).

World System Theory of migration, holds the view that migration is a bye product of global capitalism, contemporary patterns of international migration tend to be from the periphery (the poor nations) to the core (rich nations) because factors associated with industrial development in the first world war generated structural economic problems and thus “push” factors in the third world (Sassen, S., 1988). These economic theories of migration also adds that the incentives which migrants might have access to that are not in their home countries results to the “push “and “pull” situation (Ernest Ravenstein, 1889).

There is also the dominant theory analysis of migration which might be applicable to any situation or environment, on a micro level migration is related to values, desires, and expectancy. People might migrate to improve and secure survival, wealth, status, comfort, morality, autonomy, stimulation and the pursuit of a vision that is for the model of a new society. The dominant theory of migration analysis is also a collection of social network, social ties, strong ties, household ties, family ties, and weak ties network are also some of the reasons why people migrate according to the dominant theory. Symbolic ties, ethnic, national, political and religious organizations with symbolic communities provide a base for the dominant theory of migration. The contents of ties transaction, obligation, reciprocity, solidarity and information control and having access to the resources of other communities gives migrants the freedom of making the choice to migrate. The macro perspective falls under the dominant theory as larger decisions made by government and authorities as well as international norms also have impacts on migration theories.
A low-leveled middle-income earner also makes people to leave their countries for greener pastures. This makes people to migrate especially from African countries to seek asylum in lucrative and developed countries of the world, it is a an economic vital reason why most African (Nigerians) leave Nigeria by road through the countries of North Africa across the Mediterranean sea to enter Europe (Spain) by any means (CRISP. 1999 and RUSSELL. 2002). These economic theories of migration were highlighted more when remittances and the issue of macro-economic effects on receiving countries were pointed out. Furthermore, a time when foreign aid and direct foreign investment were declining remittances evolved as an important source of foreign exchange, when migrant workers started remitting their income to satisfy family commitment (RUSSELL. 2002) migrants are said to be contributing to the economic development of their countries of origin, this makes them to be classified as agents of development who can strengthen co-operation homes and state societies. They contribute to development not only through investment and entrepreneurial activities and the transfer of newly developed skills and knowledge, they also foster the democratization and the protection of human rights and lives in their developed countries of origin (USHER, J. 2005)

The economic theories of migration no doubt play a major role in migration theories, and they determine other factors that will also be considered as migration theories. They determine the political factors of migration to come to play. As could be seen from the Nigerian perspective in 1989 When the ‘structural adjustment program “was introduced into the country the adverse effects of reduction in the local manufacturing sector, employment reduction in the public service, reduction of real income earning through high inflationary impacts and devaluation of trade liberalization, in addition to a fall in the people’s standard of living gave rise to demonstrations and violence all over
the country which resulted into great political crises(instability) in the country’s history.

Decomposed state theory, this is a theory that I recently propounded as a result of the failure of the state in Africa (Nigerian state) to deliver core functions to its citizens. This theory is supporting other theories of states collapse in African politics. As stated in Carl, G. Rostberg, and Robert H. Jackson (1982), African states are the weakest in the world. State institutions and organizations are not developed than anywhere in the world. African states are characterized by all types of violence, military coups, and political instability since they got independence. Some of these countries are divided along ethnic lines and government has only a minute control over it population. Most of these countries have been faced with civil Wars and political disorder, upon this serious empirical weakness and disorder some of these countries have not divided (Nigeria), yet some of these states in Africa are still called ‘states”. The Nigerian state as one of the problematic states in Africa has been on stage with all these problems in recent years, the paradigm for the reasons and existing of states has been that of “structural functionalism” (Gabriel ALMOND. and Almond and POWELL. 1966). The question of the state as ultimate rationality, in servicing the needs of the class (classical Marxism), protection of capitalist structures of the state, and acting as a neutral arbitrator of contending group interest. The above 3 functions shows that the state cannot lose its capacity for rational behavior, and also its ability to serve the interest of development, capitalism or the ruling class. The above situation therefore challenges the ability of African states (Nigeria) to act as modern state.

Though the possibility of decomposing and decayed states in Africa first appeared during the military regime of Idi Amin of Uganda in the 1970s (E. A. BRETH. 1987 and John SAUL. 1979). Who attempted on a Marxist style to make
stimulating contributions in the understanding of the “unsteady state” in Africa. This situation was also referred to as “political decay” for countries that were passing through economic and political stagnation (Huntington SAMUEL. 1968). Since the beginning of this decade some of the “decaying states” were described in another perspective as “dependency states” (IBRD 1981, Echer 1982), others described them as technological imperialism (VERHAGEN. 1981 and GOULD. 1980), in all these notions of the African state (Nigerian) there is some force of the past in the present state in Africa (Nigeria) that is the fragile nature of the state and the fast decomposing situation of the state. A part of this decay can be expressed in (a) Competence, (b) Credibility, (c) Corruption. The state is unable to relate material means to policy ends, citizens have lost hope for the post because of the state’s inability to deliver core services to society. There is a high speed of vanishing credibility that is far more visible and apparent in the periphery than in the Centre the expectation of the society. The state is unable to maintain its security, good roads, accountability, credible and fair elections and maintenance of fundamental human rights. Systemization of corruption is presumed in transaction with the state, the absence of corruption in a given exchange is a pleasant surprise its pervasiveness and impact have been well documented by “EFCC” (Economics financial crimes Commission)

With the above what remains of the state in Africa (Nigerian)? When the days of a “decayed state” disappears “fragile,” “failed” and “failing states” re-emerges a situation in which governance have become weak with weakened governmental structures, humanitarian crises, poor security, lack of legitimacy, lack of autonomy, lack of recognition of the state in some quarters from internal and external sources, poor standard of living, political and economic instability, corruption, amongst others. Those who have confidence in the
Nigerian state are those who are benefiting from it, the poor masses only see the state as a thing in their heart or mind. The question now in the next analysis is that why can the state not provide core services? And why has the state become (weak) and unable to provide and cater for its citizens? Has this development caused a greater amount of the population to migrate to Europe by any means? We shall now examine some of these causes as classified under the economic and political causes of migration, but we may also consider in the course of analysis some Socio cultural factors that are very important.

1.15. CAUSES OF MIGRATION IN NIGERIA

INTRODUCTION:
States all over the world have certain characteristics that qualifies them to be called states, and every state has some core functions that it has to perform for the welfare of its citizens like security, provision of infrastructural services, and the protection of its citizens. When any state fails in the provision of the above then, the indicators of a falling and a fragile state start to prevail. When a state cannot provide it becomes weak and when it is weakened the masses will have no other choice than to travel out. Migration becomes the order of the day, because of the structural imbalance of the state has failed, the various agents and parts of the state are not working to produce a competent and credible state.

CAUSES OF MIGRATION IN NIGERIA:
Migration in itself is the movement of people from one place to another in search of better opportunities and greener pastures. Migration can take the form of rural, urban, and international migration. There are many types of migration definitions that have been given by scholars, but these definitions must be related to resources availability, seasonal changes, and production.
The causes of migration can be in two major areas that is the “push and pull”. The push factors propelling people to move out of their country are classified under drought, famine, disaster, civil wars, over population, religious and political crises, riots, demonstration, violence, bad government, corruption, unemployment, mismanagement, failure to provide infrastructural services like good schools, health, recreational facilities, discriminatory practices, unstable government and the failure of government to provide core services and functions to its citizens, failure to protect lives of its citizens and unlawful arrest and detention of political opponents. Most disturbing when the future is very dark for citizens and young school leavers they are also pushed to move out by any means especially the Nigerian case. The pull factors are those factors that encourage people to move out to other countries, they are those better things that are going to find in another country that will change their lives. These includes good health services like the free insurance health scheme that is found in Spain where health is free for all no matter where you come from as compared to Nigeria has encouraged most Nigerians to move to Europe and live in Spain. There is an access to education, employment opportunities, social welfare schemes, housing services, fundamental human rights and a host of other factors that have made Africans (Nigerians) to move to Spain. Moreover the standard of living is also a point many have argued that made them to travel out to live in Europe (Spain) because the standard of living in Nigeria according to them is not compared to that of Spain.

The nature, classification, structure of the state has shown that the state in colonial times, and the state in post-colonial times has under gone some changes that are very drastic. As mentioned above, the state has failed in the carrying out of its core functions to its Citizenry like the provision of Security, provision of social services to mention a few. The position of the Nigerian state
in relation to some of the theory of the state remains questionable and as such its position as a state is lacking. The increasing governmental responsibilities and over growing population is not helping matters as the state is losing legitimacy over the control of its territory, the consequence of these is that there is a growing and a fast emergence of a failing and a fragile state according to research. With a state is becoming weak with endemic structures, weak government, low per capita income, lack of legitimacy, lack of autonomy, struggling for political power among groups, corruption, stealing, fraud, political instability to mention a few is now facing the danger of its citizens forced to migrate by any means to Europe (Spain) even by road since they do not need to apply for visa to enter Spain through the desert and the Sea and arriving at the colonial cities of Ceuta, Melilla, Canarias, Almeria and Valencia. But then there are 2 major causes of migration caused by the state, the decomposing nature of the state and the gradual fragile nature of the state. These factors are discussed mainly in the areas of political and Economical as listed below.

1.16. POLITICAL CAUSES OF MIGRATION:
The political situation in Nigeria for some time now has played a dominant role in the movement of Nigerians outside the country. Before a discussion of these political factors is to be made it is necessary to discuss briefly the nature of the political situation in the country. Politically Nigeria has never been stable since she got her independence from Britain. The country has passed through a bloody civil war between 1966-1970 and a series of inter-tribal conflicts, demonstration, religious crises, military coups and violence

The military authoritarian, despotic, and dictatorial regimes that have been in power since after the end of the British colonial rule have failed grossly to
maintain law and order contributing greatly to the breakdown of the political system. The political situation have also made it difficult for the smooth functioning of the Nigerian economy, a typical example is the present political crises in the Niger Delta Region of the country where the oil of Nigeria is produced. Militants have continuously declared war against oil companies and the federal government of Nigeria until they are given adequate control of the oil resources within their region as the granting of self-government to these regions. The country a lot of times have been divided into Geo-political zones for purpose good governance and a stable political polity but these have not helped, political concepts like “federal character” and “derivation formula”, state creation, local government creation etc. have not been able to bring a stable political stability to the country. The nature of the political structure of the Nigerian state itself remains part of the problem, it is for this reason that a lot of Nigerians are still calling for a national constitutional conference to discuss the future of the political structure of the country so that political stability could be achieved for the interest of all Nigerians. Some of these political factors include the following:

1. Political violence
2. Political instability
3. Suspected or real persecution of political opponents
4. Political inequalities, class differences and political groups
5. Lack of a strong and united government
6. Failure of political leadership
7. Failure of institutions both formal and informal institutions
8. Break down of law and order
9. Nature of government
POLITICAL VIOLENCE:

The outbreak of political violence in the last 10 years have brought about a significant rise in the number of internal and external displacement of Nigerians, with at least 14,000 people killed and hundreds of thousands displaced, leaving and migrating to other parts of the world since 1999. Political violence in Nigeria has many times broken out on religious lines, ethnic lines, poverty lines, unequal access to power and resource allocation in the country. The scope of this political violence are also aggravated or shaped by the social and environmental factors, and in most cases by the activities of overzealous politicians whose main interest is to gain from such division. Political violence has increased in Nigeria since 2006 as Nigeria’s religious riots in some parts of the country like Jos have been on the increase where about 100 people were known to have been killed in one day (BBC News Report 24th February 2006) a number of churches were being burnt down during the violence on Friday in the town of “Kontaagora and Potiskum” in the North and Enugu in the East. This violence has been divided between the Moslems and Northern Christians and animists. More than 10,000 have been killed during this violence.

Political violence in most cases occurs between government forces, armed men, and Kidnappers, as this has been the case in the Niger Delta Region of the country where Rebel war has been going on. This violence has continued for a long period of time as a result of the linkage between these rebels with government officials (BBC News Report 4th October. 2007). People’s live in the Niger delta Region were no longer save as many were displaced from their homes, many were forced to migrate out the Niger Delta Region to other parts of Nigeria while many left the country completely (Amnesty International 22nd August. 2007). The continued injustice against the people of the Niger Delta Region and their deprivation from the control of their mineral and oil resources
have made these political violence to continue until government meets their demands (Amnesty International November 3rd 2005). Governments many times ejected people from their homes due to the fact these areas were secured or safe because they were slumps or ghettos. The results of this ejections by government especially the one that took place in “MAROKO” Lagos state promoted demonstrations, homelessness and displacement which made a lot of people to migrate (Amnesty International 24th January. 2006)

Institutional designs of ethnic groups in the country have also reinforced divisions, sectionalism, clienteles, inequality, and marginalization hence the civil war which took place in the country 1967-1970. The nature and the role of these ethnic groups have shown that they have been involved in the various political violent events that have erupted in the country (Afro Barometer march 2007). Another study of political violence in Nigeria have also shown that the presence of so many ethnic groups in the country makes violence to be inevitable which helps in laying down the conditions of insurgency, poverty, instability, crises and political violence which paves the way for the emergence of weak states and demonstration environments (CRISE, 2005). The interaction and inter play of this groups across the country helps in promoting political violence as stated in (FEATON and LATIN. 2003; 75). There have been a very big role by “God Fathers” and politicians that have also helped in promoting political violence in the country in the last few years the result of course has been the movement out of the country due to the fact they do not have the “God Fathers” to protect their interest (Human right watch Oct. 2007). Human right watch goes further to argue that the present political violence in the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria is also a typical example that have led to the mass movement of people out of the country.
CLIENTELES AND VOTE BUYING SEEMS TO BE EFFECTIVE AND ENJOY WIDESPREAD ELECTORAL SUPPORT, BUT THESE ACCORDING TO RESEARCH HAVE BEEN PERCEIVED AS A MAJOR OBSTACLE TO POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT. THEORETICAL LITERATURE HAS SHOWN CLIENTELES AS THE EXCHANGE OF VOTES FOR FAVORS CONDITIONAL FOR BEING SELECTED (E.G. JOBS IN THE PUBLIC SECTOR), AND VOTE BUYING AS VOTE-FOR-CASH, VOTES FOR OTHER FUNGIBLE GOODS BEFORE THE ELECTION. WHILE IT WORKS FOR INCUMBENTS, VOTE BUYING SEEMS TO BE MORE EFFECTIVE FOR CHALLENGERS, THIS PROCESS OF VOTE BUYING AND CLIENTELES NETWORKS HAVE PLAYED A GREAT ROLE IN MASTERMINDING POLITICAL VIOLENCE IN NIGERIA (PÉDRO. C. VICENTE. 2007).

IT WAS ALSO INVESTIGATED THAT THE POLITICAL VIOLENCE WHICH TOOK PLACE DURING THE 2007 ELECTIONS IN THE COUNTRY WERE MARRED BY VIOLENCE AND FRAUD, THE POLITICAL VIOLENCE THAT TOOK PLACE WAS CAUSED BY VOTERS’ INTIMIDATION. THIS WAS A STRATEGY THAT WAS BEING USED TO REDUCE VOTERS TURN OUT, POLITICIANS USING OF ILLEGAL MEANS TO WIN AN ELECTION ENCOURAGES POLITICAL VIOLENCE, MISCOUNTING OF VOTES, BRIBERY IN THE COUNTRY HAVE CONTRIBUTED TO POLITICAL VIOLENCE. SOME OF THESE STRATEGIES ADOPTED BY THESE POLITICIANS TO WIN AN ELECTION ARE AS A RESULT OF THE FAILURE OF DEMOCRACY TO IMPROVE GOVERNMENT’S PERFORMANCE. THE POLITICS OF OIL IN NIGERIA HAS ALSO BROUGHT ABOUT INCREASED CORRUPTION IN THE COUNTRY THAT HAS AFFECTED GOVERNANCE. OIL POLITICS HAS BECOME AN IMPORTANT ELEMENT THAT IS FACILITATING CORRUPTION. (PÉDRO. VICENTE. 2010).

POLITICAL INSTABILITY:

THIS IS A SITUATION WHERE A COUNTRY IS PASSING THROUGH A POLITICAL TURMOIL, UNCERTAINTY IN RESPECT TO THE FUTURE OF GOVERNMENTAL INSTITUTIONS. A COUNTRY GOING THROUGH A TIMELESS TRANSITION PROGRAM, SOCIAL AND POLITICAL UNREST, A WEAK STATE WITH WEAKENED GOVERNMENTAL STRUCTURES. A COUNTRY THAT CANNOT AFFORD TO CATER FOR ITS PEOPLE BY PROVIDING CORE SERVICES AND FUNCTIONS FOR THE EXISTENCE OF
its citizens. Nigeria is at the moment passing through a time of political instability because people are being kidnapped and killed every day, government cannot provide adequate security for its citizens. Basic infrastructural services cannot be supplied to all the citizens, there have been series of crises internal and external hitting government, elections have never being held as promised since the history of the country. The present government is still battling to postpone the presidential elections announced to take place in the country in April next year. Major changes are feared to be made by government for the country’s electoral system, there have been series of bomb blast going on recently all these developments raises doubt and political uncertainty for the political system. The issues of bad government, corruption, tribalism, zoning system and legitimacy crises all paves the way for an unstable political system that is associated with political instability. All over Nigeria now the elections are far approaching nothing is stable, the future is very uncertain as no one knows who will win the presidential elections and if the incumbent wins what is going to happen. With all these issues hanging in the air the nation remains unstable till certain fundamental questions are addressed.

Development, most scholars have argued one of the reasons why the nation is passing through political instability. Most African states are underdeveloped since independence they lacked the abundant natural resources, there is shortage of infrastructural services, poor communication system, low per capita income, poverty crises, and poor governmental policies, corruption and fraud are all indicators of underdevelopment (Claude AKE. 1995). Underdeveloped states and countries are always associated with demonstrations, violence, riots, coups, mutiny and religious or political crises (BBC, report news 2008).
The high level of political instability in Nigeria threatened the country’s role as a peace keeper in Sierra Leon and Liberia during the 1990s, there was no political stability at home Nigerians were asking its government to return its forces back home and create a conducive political environments for its citizens before participating in the peace process in Sierra Leone (Economist Magazine news report 1988). It has been pointed also that there is dangerous personality factor in which so many political violence rotates which has implications for both political instability and the process of achieving peace and conflict (Wiebe, 2000).

**SUSPECTED OR REAL PERSECUTIONS OF CITIZENS:**

A lot of Nigerians flew from the country because the Nigerian government was haunting them especially during the military regimes. During these regimes there have been massive violation of fundamental human rights with a lot of Nigerians thrown in jail for committing what was called “political crimes” “Though the civilian regime of General Obasenjo, (RTD) from 1999-2007 tried its best to settle some of these political cases of persecution.”

Professor Ken SARO WIWA on the 10th November 1995 and 8 others “MOSOP LEADERS” were executed (hanged) by the Nigerian military government of General ABACHA, which provoked the immediate suspension of Nigeria from the Commonwealth which was meeting in New Zealand. Professor Ken was the founder for the movement for the survival of the “OGON” people “MOSOP” to advocate for the right of the “OGON” people. The “OGON” bill of rights written by “MOSOP” set out the movements demand including increased autonomy for the “OGON” people (Guardian Nigerian Newspapers 1995). It was argued that the persecution of the Ken and others was going to give rise to feared
insecurity of people’s life and the mass fleeing of Nigerians outside the country by any means.

Nigerian security forces have cracked down on political opponents and persecuted other citizens who have aired out their views against government. Even there have been cases where children have been persecuted and labeled as witches. Some of these children have been ostracized and rejected by society including their parents faced with insurmountable obstacles and subjected to undesirable torture. The consequence of this kind of situation have also contributed greatly for many young Nigerian to flee the country by any means through the Desert to get to Europe (Nigerian News service 2008). Suspected or real persecution against suspected Islamists or Christians in Northern Nigeria have made many Nigerians to flee out of the country through the desert to enter Europe, some flee to seek asylum in other African countries (Martyrs voice magazine 2008).

Gays and Bisexuals in Nigeria were also being persecuted as a result of a bill that was promulgated act 2006 prohibiting same sex marriage. Mac AYALLA an out spoken critic of this bill was known to be persecuted by the Nigerian government. He later flew away from the country to the UK where he had to seek an asylum for fear being arrested and jailed by the Nigerian government. This bill forced some Nigerians under this class to flee the country by road to enter Europe and live in Spain for fear that they will be persecuted by the government if arrested (The Wicked Woman Magazine 2007).

Activities of a political office (EFCC) that was set up to try corrupt governmental officials who have defrauded the government made a lot of politicians to flee the country for fear of being persecuted and arrested by the Nigerian government for trial. Most Nigerians who travelled out of the country 2006
were said to be overzealous politicians that government wanted to crack down because they had defrauded the government. But it was discovered that government had set up this agency for dealing with its political enemies (Punch Newspapers in Nigeria 2007).

**POLITICAL INEQUALITIES AND CLASS DIFFERENTIALS:**

Within the state there are growing class differences and inequalities margin between the various groups and classes in the country. Migration literature have shown that low income and high income differences have contributed greatly as to why many people have been migrating out of their country. Nigeria is a country where there is a gap between the rich and the poor, the poverty that have been created out of these inequalities have also resulted into the marginalization of the weaker group which are larger number of the population. The sensitivity of ethnic groups, class differences and social inequalities, to my own opinion have contributed and greatly reinforced migration in Nigeria. The wide margin between the various classes have left the common people and the less privileged with no other option than to migrate out of the country by any means to make another life and a living in another continent.

**FAILURE OF POLITICAL LEADERSHIP AND IDEALOGY:**

The failure of the various military and civilian heads of states and governments to command the wishes and aspiration of the Nigerian people especially between 1967-1970 during the civil war was as a result of the poor visions of the leaders at that time. The failure of the Nigerian leaders during the civil war made many Nigerians to migrate out of the country, presently Nigerian leaders have not succeeded in carrying its people along with them when it comes to making decisions and policy implementation. Most Nigerian leaders seem to
abandon their aims and objectives as soon as they get into government, they pursue ethnic and sectionalized policies that are not for the interest of the nation. A purposeful, committed and dedicated leader is what Nigeria needs that can move the country forward through its economic, social and political programs. In spite of the huge human and material resources that Nigeria has Nigeria leaders are said to lack the vision and creativity to move the country forward (Jerry Gana, Vanguard Newspapers 2008) where leaders have no vision, knowledge and creativity the people and its citizens will perish, since the beginning of the late 1990s the nation have been struggling to produce a leader that has the integrity and ability to handle the situation in the country. Findings and observations that have been made prove that a few Nigerians that have travelled out of the country moved out because of the failure of the leadership problem.

CORRUPTION:

Corruption is the misuse of government and public property, office or mandatory power for private gain. Corrupt people hinder the developing economy by using public resources for their personal and private gain. Nigeria is gripped by a pathology of corruption rotting the core of the state (World Bank 1992-2007. There are many problems in Nigeria that have not been solved but that of corruption is alarming, it has created a wide margin between the rich and the poor. The high level of corruption called for the establishment of the “EFCC” a body that was established by the Obasenjo’s administration to investigate public officers that squandered or mismanaged government funds. This situation has made the international community to label Nigerian as one of the most corrupt countries in the world. Corruption in Nigeria is been seen as a way of life from the government down to the private sector, international bodies have been involved in probing corruption scandals in the country the
Nigerian Football association was recently involved in corruption scandal (Sunday times October 2010). The Nigerian petroleum producing company was recently involved in another corruption scandal when it was discovered that the oil company was making a lot of money from resulting from illegal importation of the product (This day Nigerian Newspaper November. 2009).

**FAILURE OF INSTITUTIONS:**

The failure of governmental institutions both the formal and informal institutions to make rules and regulations that are for the interest and welfare of the Nigeria has been cited as one of the possible factors promoting migration. The 3 arms of government the legislature, the executive and the judiciary are supposed to work as check against one another for the making, execution and interpreting of governmental laws and policies especially those one concerning migration. The informal institutions of government like the newspapers, the TV houses, the radio houses and pressure groups must work together with the formal institutions of government in providing adequate information’s to members of the public about the consequences of illegal migration. It appears that a lot of Nigerians who migrate by road through North Africa across the Mediterranean Sea do not even know what it takes or what it involves to make this journey. The radio houses, TV houses and newspaper houses as informal institutions of government should introduce information awareness campaigns informing the entire population about the dangers of travelling by road to Europe.

**BREAK DOWN OF LAW AND ORDER:**

When there is break down of law and order as a result of political violence, religious crises and conflicts the environment becomes conducive for human existence. With religious crises occurring almost daily in some Nigerian cities,
rebel war in the Niger Delta, boom blast, assassinations, and kidnapping government has not been able to maintain law and order. The police and the army have been drafted many times to maintain peace but this always results into the brutal murder of innocent citizens. Foreign oil companies are said to folded up in the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria due to the state of lawlessness that is going on in the area as a result of the massive destruction oil equipment and vessels belonging to them by members of the rebel groups “MEND”12 even some of the natives of the Niger Delta are said to have fled the area and migrated to other parts of the world (BBC. Nov. 2008) during election period as a result of the eruption of political violence in the country there is always an increase in the breakdown of law and order.

Professor Ken SARO WIWA was brutally murdered in 1995 by the Nigerian Military Junta when the agitation for liberation started.

1.17. ECONOMIC CAUSES OF MIGRATION:

Theoretical literature of migration theories has proved that economic theories have played a major in the understanding of migration history. Economic theories have shaped our ability and knowledge of recent migration movements and trends, Ernest Ravenstein (1885), father and founder of migration theories originated from economic perspectives. Some of the arguments raised why Nigerians migrate to live in Spain apart from identity and Citizenship issues are related to the need to improve their economic life and situation. Some of these economic reasons why Nigerians have been migrating to enter the European Union and live Spain will be discussed below.

12 This is the movement for the emancipation of the Niger Delta People of the South –South of Nigeria. They are agitating for equal revenue derivation formula in Nigeria and also fighting against Multinational Corporation in the region for the environmental pollution and the destruction of their land through oil fossils. It could be recalled that on the 10th of October 2012 some chiefs in the region travelled all the way to the Netherlands to file a case against the shell producing Oil Company asking for compensation and destruction of their Land.
UNEMPLOYMENT:

Unemployment is the condition in which abled bodied young men who are actually seeking to work cannot find the job. In Nigeria it has been cited as an economic problem though many administration and government have been trying to reduce it to a manageable size (Journal of black studies) unemployment is a critical economic problem facing Nigerian government today as a bulk of University graduates who have graduated 6-8 years ago remains unemployed. The years neglect of adverse policies have led to underutilization of resources, the resources have not been effectively utilized in other to yield maximum economic benefits which have resulted to the high level of unemployment crises, poverty and migration of its citizens. Migration a world defining issue of the 12st Century has become one of the problems of the Nigerian government as a lot of people are travelling out of the country due to the fact that there are no jobs for them. More Nigerians are travelling out daily to Europe to find a good greener pasture because the Nigerian government has failed in providing jobs opportunities for them (punch Newspapers Tuesday 26th 2008). World leaders and policy makers are now focusing on the subject of migration as an important multi-dimensional concept, the (United Nations global report 2007) on population and migration have argued that about 218 million people 313% of the world’s population are living outside their place as compared to 176 million of such people or 2.5 % in 2000. The report indicated that one of every 35 persons in the world is a migrant and one of the determinant factors that have led to migrants’ movements has to do with unemployment and poverty. The unemployment rate is currently put at 19.7%. This was disclosed by the Minister of Finance DR. Oluseseguen Aganga while presenting a paper in a seminar organized by IMF (International monetary fund) in Washington DC. America (Nigeria News Oct 9th
2010). It was also said that because of the increasing level of unemployment in the country the British broadcasting corporation wrote that ...

“Thousands of Africans (Nigerians) try to make their journey To Europe each year as illegal migrants, risking their lives Through the Desert, sea crossing and even risking the Possibility of being sent home all in the name of getting A better life” (BBC News Report. 22\textsuperscript{nd} July 2007)

POVERTY:

“Bad government Caused Nigeria poverty. It is a Giant on African stage but in terms of prosperity It has never fulfilled the expectations of its people. No one ever anticipated “BOKO HARAM” and Terrorist In Nigeria many years ago. When my father was singing About all these things no one listened to him at that time”. (Femi Kuti, Musician and Political activist Son of Fela Kuti Legendary Musician who used his songs to criticize government And speak behalf of the poor Masses on BBC News Report, Monday 9\textsuperscript{th} 2012)

Poverty can be seen on two dominant dimensions, of unproductiveness/deficiency or inadequate supply (that is lack of goods and needs) and the idea which is defined as the reunification of the right to own. (That is possibility having access or close source but rejecting acquisition). It is therefore the marginal income line at which an adequate living standard is not
possible. Poverty is related more to the deprivation and subjugation of man, it is more a process of social relation (Webster dictionary of English Language) other scholars see poverty as a situation where the poor people have insufficient goods, poor clothing, living in poor and crowded shelters, cannot afford recreation, cannot meet family and community obligations (Galbraith, J. k. 1996) poverty is a social and economic problem in Nigeria as majority of Nigerians are living in an abject poverty, it is seen as a vicious cycle in most families in Nigeria, it was reported that Nigeria remains one of the poorest countries in the world today (Guardian Nigerian Newspapers July 26th 2002) it was even argued by Dike even with the vast mineral resources that the country is said to be having majority of Nigerians are still living on less than $1 Dollar per day. Former Nigerian president Umaru Musa Yar’ Adua (late) while declaring the 29th annual conference on Parliamentarians for global action in Abuja the nation’s capital opines that poverty and unemployment are.

“poverty and unemployment in Nigeria are now the root causes of migration in the country why many Nigerians are leaving the country to Europe or America, he urged all poverty and unemployed countries of the to come together to fight poverty through assistance from the developing countries of the world. The former Nigerian President in his speech observed that Many Nigerians have lost their lives in the process of migrating to Europe (Spain), adding that those who eventually make it are faced with harsh realities of life and in human treatment or deportation. While admitting that poverty and unemployment are the main causes of migration
all over the world and Nigeria in particular, he concluded

if successive governments in the continent had risen up to
tackle these problems migration would have been checked”

(Punch newspapers of Nigeria Tuesday 13th November 2007).

In another development Nigeria and others meet in Geneva (Switzerland) on the 303 session of the G8 meeting (ILO, International Labor Organization) to look into the issues affecting the countries passing through abject poverty and unemployment crises all over the world. It was on record that Nigeria and other African countries of the governing body of “ILO” discussed the issues of illegal migration from their countries to enter Europe (Spain) by road (BBC, November 7th 2008). It was argued further that Nigerians living in poverty are faced with desperate circumstances as the abject poverty and unemployment have increased the rate and level of crime armed robbery, and other criminal acts that are no more safe for people to continue to live in the country which have increased the rate of people who have no other alternative than travelling out of the country by road to enter Europe and live in Spain. The state of the mental health and poverty of many Nigerians had also made many Nigerians to travel out by road, it was reported that “Oxfam had warned that almost 100million people all over the world, may be forced into poverty by rising food crises, figures confirmed that Africa is least successful in reducing poverty and the number of people in Africa and Nigeria increased greatly between 1981 and 2005 from 200 million to 380 million and the level of poverty getting greater as well, with the average poor person living on just 70% per day(Daily Triumph newspapers October 27th 2008).
HIGH COST OF LIVING:

The prevailing high cost of living in the country has also made it difficult for so many to bear, the price of goods and services has gone up so high without a meaningful increment to salaries. Bills are going up and higher every year with government taxes making life to get worse. Series of strikes have been carried out by the Nigerian labor congress against government to help in alleviating the suffering of the masses that can no longer meet up with the situation. It was also reported that the high cost of living had also made some Nigerians to move from cities like Ibadan, Kano, and Lagos (BBC News Report 2006). The beating to death of a Nigeria (Mr Osamuyi) by the Spanish police was an issue the Nigerian government was supposed to take seriously. The important thing for the press that went on reporting this issue was to report how Nigerians were being drowned on the red sea in the process of their crossing to Europe and to ask critical questions why Nigerians were migrating to come to Europe by road and also to let the world know that part of the cause for this illegal movement was not outside the high cost of living that was affecting the entire Nigerian population (Guardian newspapers of Nigeria 2007).

SOCIAL SERVICES AND RURAL URBAN DEVELOPMENT:

The underdevelopment of the rural areas across the country and the absence of the infrastructural services to the entire citizens of Nigeria have contributed greatly for the mass exodus of Nigerians to travel by road to enter Europe. The absence of a constant electricity supply, good motor able roads, good educational facilities, social recreational facilities, good hospitals and good medical care, and good water supply are still a big major problem for most Nigerian cities. The underdevelopment of the rural and even some urban areas is as a result of the huge governmental neglect and corrupt practices of government policies. Most rural areas in Nigeria till now are yet to have
electricity connection, in fact even in some big cities in Nigeria today there is constant power failure which had warranted the purchase of electricity generators for power supply. If Nigeria wants to achieve its vision of becoming one of the industrialized nations of the by 2020 then the government need to improve the level of its infrastructural services to its people to improve the living standard of all its citizens (Triumph newspapers in Nigeria 2008). It remains very obvious that so many who had left the country to Europe to live in Spain by road had argued that were going for good because there was enough infrastructural services and job opportunities for them in Europe than in Nigeria. The failure of the state therefore in providing these services which man cannot do without had made a lot of them to migrate through any means so that they have a better life in future.

INADEQUATE COMMUNICATION NETWORK:
There is communication technological advancement and communication all over the world. The improvement of these facilities in other countries of the world especially in Europe has increased people’s chances of migrating out of their country to benefit from them. With the introduction of the mobile phone, internet and other Communication gadgets a lot of Nigerians today have access to the rest of the world, a lot of families who travelled by road to Spain are able to communicate with their families at home and even inviting them to come to Europe through the same route that they had passed to join them. With the use of the mobile phones these migrants have made long distances to Europe through constant communication with their friends who have already survived the movement through the desert and across the red sea. On the other hand, because there have been an inadequate communication that is not improved in Nigeria, most Nigerians watch CNN, BBC and other TV stations in the world and
see the other side of life that is different from what they are facing in Nigeria which motivates them to travel out.

**ECONOMIC MISMANAGEMENT:**

Nigeria has been labeled by transparency international as the second most corrupt countries in the world. Squandered wealth belonging to government has been a way of life for government officials in Nigeria. It was estimated that about 380 billion ($195 billion) was being lost to corruption and economic mismanagement during the Obasanjo’s government. Firms and oil companies were also said to be crumbling and struggling with constant power supply as a result of economic mismanagement (BBC News Report march 2007) “the country have been overtaken in development, by other developing countries that were at par or even worse than Nigeria as at the time we gained independence (Malaysia, Venezuela, and Indonesia) “IMF” recently classified Nigeria as the 20th least industrialized nation in the world part of this analysis about Nigeria is not unconnected with the high level of mismanagement that is going on in the country. Various successive administrations in the country have tried to introduce certain economic programs that help the country, but the high-level amount of mismanagement do not seem to help the situation Nigeria remains a nation that is indebted to the world Bank and a beggarly nation because of the mismanagement of its resources by government officials.

**JOURNALS AND PUBLICATIONS:**

1. **Adejumoke, Afolayan** (2008) “Immigration and expulsion of ECOWAS aliens in Nigeria” International migration Review p. 22-(1) 4-7

3. **Almond and Powell.** (1966) “Comparative approach, a development approach, American political Review -60(4) 869-878


5. **Carling, Jorgen.** (2005) “Tracking women from Nigeria to Europe” migration information source


12. **Ernest, George Ravenstein** (1885) “The laws of migration” journal of Statistical society of London vol. 48. 2\textsuperscript{nd} June 1885 167-235


**BOOKS AND REFERENCES:**


29. Webster Dictionary of English Language.

NEWSPAPERS REPORTS AND MAGAZINES:

1. Afro barometer March 2007 “Identity Institutions And Democracy In Nigeria” contributed by Peter Lewis.

2. Amnesty International 22nd August 2007 “Violence In Port Harcourt Escalates”

3. Amnesty International 3rd November 2005 “Claiming Rights And Resources”


5. BBC News report Friday 24th February 2006 “Religious Riots. 20 Killed In Jos Nigeria.”


7. BBC News report Saturday 28th November 2008 “Churches Houses Burn Down As A Result Of Moslem Riots.”

8. BBC News report, Saturday November 29th (...) “Riots Kill Hundreds In Nigeria.”


10. BBC News report, Friday November 7th 2008 “Nigeria Others Meet To Discuss Poverty And Unemployment.”


12. BBC News report, 6th June 2006 “High Cost Of Living. People Moving From Place To Place.”


15. **Daily Triumph Newspapers** October 25th 2008 “Why Nigeria Must Embrace Infrastructural Concession”

16. **Economist Magazine** February 21st 1998 “Nigeria Does It Again”


20. **Nigerian News report**, Saturday 9th October 2010 “Nigerian Unemployment Rate Hits 19. 7 Million” being a paper presented by the Nigerian Finance Minister DR AGANGA in a seminar organized by IMF in Washington D. C America.


23. **Nigerian Sunday times**, October 18th 2010 “FIFA Probes Scandal”


25. **Nigerian Vanguard**, Tuesday 28th October “Gana Blames Nigeria’s Failure On Leadership.”


CHAPTER TWO

THEORETICAL FRAME WORK

2.0. INTRODUCTION:

This chapter shall be focused on building Global migration theories that have recorded migration movements in Africa (Nigeria). The first section of the discussion shall look at the nature and development of globalization. The second section shall discuss Alison Brysk and Gershon Shafir (2004) theory of globalization “from place out of country” globalization pushes people out of their country across borders due to international human rights ideas and institutions which have brought about great Citizenship, identity and nationality. Stephen Castle (2003) theory of globalization on the beginning of the end of national belonging and the redefinition of citizenship in response to globalization will be discussed. We shall also discuss Vector Steven (2003) theory of globalization on globalization, Globalism, environment environmentalism and connections which have discussed on “our sense of the world as a whole” “The third section we shall build our theoretical framework based on post-colonial theories of imperialism, capitalism as analyzed by Frantz Fanon (1963) Work on “the Wretched of the Earth” his compares the European and other Continents use of power, inequality, class differentiation, race and exploitation. Zygmunt Bauman (1988) work on globalization will also form part of our discussion for building our theoretical framework. His discussion on modernity and post modernity, the growing movement of people, restructuring of society, explosion of culture, restructure of the European culture and the large economic difference between the core and the periphery. The power of Science and technology to transform the world through globalization and the annihilation of the nation state. Robert J. C. Young (2003) theory of the post
the post-colonial state discussions of the anti-colonial movements in Asia, Africa, Europe and Latin America will form part of our theoretical work analysis. Paul Gilroy (1987) work on race, gender and inequality which remains at the core center of the European politics of cultural race and nation will be used in supporting our discussion because his work on the racial politics in England gives us an insight to the history of Colonialism, genocide and warfare as products of rationalizing scientific vision of the world. In section four we shall analyze the positive and negative impacts of globalization to the global new world order. In section five we shall make a general critique of the concept of globalization. In the last two sections, we hope to apply the knowledge from this theoretical literature in undergoing a fieldwork in which data and information will be collected with the framing of questionnaire for the conduction of an unstructured interview. When the results are obtained and analyzed we can then use them to apply to the existing situation. In the final analysis, our discussions above from the post-colonial theories of Colonialism, imperialism, and capitalism leading us globalization and migration as a consequence we are of the view that the political and economic factors and the failure of the state (Nigeria) are obviously held responsible for the massive influx of Nigerians into the European Union to live in Spain travelling through the Northern countries of Morocco, Libya, Tunisia and Algeria arriving at the enclave towns of Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante Region.

2.1. ORIGIN AND THE DEVELOPMENT OF GLOBALISATION:

The essence of discussing on the origin and development of globalization is too helping us to understand how it has facilitated migration movements especially from Africa. Viewing globalization properly from its original foundation we can
begin to understand that migration came into prominence as a Consequence of globalization process in the new world order.

We may therefore begin to ask ourselves certain key question on globalization, when did it start originally? With the ideas of human beings that they belong to one species inhabiting a Single world, or sharing Universal principles which might not be new to us. Globalization is the process of integrating social, cultural, economic, and possibly political systems into a single global system that extends across boundaries of states. Interactions across the boundaries of states increase in frequency relative to interactions within states, so globalization is a process rather than an accomplishment. This has however brought about many questions regarding how along this part has contemporary operated, have there been resistance to such integration and if so are reverses possible, have reverses already occurred, and if so when, and is convergence on a single global system now inevitable or can it resisted? Does globalization apply to some societies more than others? Does the state wither away in the face of globalization? Or will the state retain important roles in globalizing in globalized systems? Globalization originated from the thousands of years of contact which have been recorded between the empires of history like the Roman Empire and an economic system involving the most of the world’s population trace back several hundred years. The Universalism in social thought, internationalism in political thought, imperialism, world Commerce, and world Wars are to be seen as preliminary stages for the beginning of globalization process which was becoming more Comprehensive and penetrating. What started as globalization, emerged from the connection from the capitalist movement a system of wage labor and commodity production for sale, exchange and profit, rather than for the immediate needs of the
producers. Examples of capitalism in the pre-modern era exist but typically capitalist exchanges were restrained by political and religious control.

Karl Marx and Max Weber have provided to us the list of defining attributes of capitalism where labor power is used exploitatively: its exchange value as reflected in the wage is less than the value it produces for the capitalist. Marx’s identification of capitalism with exploitation relies on the thesis that labor is the source of all value-and therefore profit which has been contested in mainstream economics and Marxist. In the modern West today capitalism stands for calculating rationality, accumulation of wealth through deferred gratification and the separation of economic and social relations. Other institutions necessary to capitalism includes private property, formally free labor, a network of markets for raw materials, labor produce and an extensive monetary system. The spread of capitalism by the 19th century meant a further scramble for resources of raw materials for production process and markets for finished goods. Thus globalization especially accelerated in the late 19th century. Indeed it is just probable that the world just prior to World War I was just as globalized in economic terms as the world is today. The economic difficulties of the inter war then led to protectionism and economic nationalism, so economic globalization decelerated, at least temporary. The current era of globalization is sometimes traced to 1971 with the collapse of the Bretton wood system of fixed exchange rate that operated since 1945 and as acted as something of a break on international economic integration (Steger 2003) since 1970s economic globalization has been aggressively promoted by policy makers in the United States of America and elsewhere, especially by government under the influence of market liberal ideology. However, there have also been some disputes how globalization has emerged, A School of thought sometimes labeled “hyper-globalization” stress the degree to which
we already have a single global system in economics and finance, in which all players compete on equal terms.

As (Freidman 2006) puts it the world is flat with no barriers, at the other extreme, skeptics point out that most of the world’s population especially in the third world, is not well integrated into the global economic system. They engage in limited and partial interaction with the global system on fair terms, and in many cases are not integrated at all. It is also a matter of contention how novel globalization came into existence especially if we think of it as a process.

Hirst and Thompson (1996) they argues that there is actually little new in the contemporary economy. Any increases in trade capital mobility are largely within the already developed countries, leaving out most of the third world. Nevertheless, the consciousness of the emergence of globalization came into existence today in a manner unprecedented in human history. So globalization is widely felt, regardless of the extent of its actuality- and this widespread feeling or discourse of globalization itself helps constitute globalization. The emergence of the agrarian revolution which transformed a system of production for subsistence into the production of cash crops for the market, the surplus being made possible by reformed and mechanized Cultivation.

Held and McGrew (2000). The number of books and articles with globalization in the title has exploded since 1990, and the term pervades discussions among politicians, journalist and corporate executives as they think about Finance, economics and trade. There have been a series of lectures, debates and seminars that were been organized since the beginning of the 1990s on globalization such debates have helped greatly in the emergence of the concept of globalization renounced sociologist called Anthony Giddens (1990)
director of the London school of economics and political science in his debate
has put forward a phenomenon characterized by fundamental changes in the
world economy, the communication revolution and trade between nation
states in physical commodities, information and currency. The whole
globalization debate has become globalized, the debate has become a debate
that is all over the world and a notion which came from nowhere and comes to
be everywhere.

Globalization emerged also from the process of “modernity “a term used to
characterize the stage in the history of social relations, dating roughly from the
end of the 18th century, that is characterized by the democratic and industrial
revolutions, it was been described as the hall mark of western society it was
industrial and scientific and its political form was the nation state legitimated
by some species of popular sovereignty (Berman Marshall, 1983). The
transition from tradition to modernity involved a mass migration of people
from the countryside to newly expanding cities, rapid growth in production for
exchange and the rise for the money economy and the development of
specialized division of labor. Modernity gave an unprecedented role to the
economy and economic growth. Its working principle was rationalism;
modernity rejected not just the past but also all other cultures that did not
measure up to its-self-understanding. Modernity did not deny history as the
contrast with the past -a constantly changing entity-remains a necessary point
of reference. The important thing about modernity is always about the future
and not the past, modernity has invented “a tradition of the new” other
dimensions of modernity included the consolidation of the nation state as the
locus of political organization and symbolic allegiance, and the rapid expansion
of bureaucracy as a technically efficient, calculable, and predictable means of
organizing the many administrative task required to impose order on
modernity’s complexity. Though a lot of scholars have come up with different views about modernity, because industrialism has been checked and redirected. Industrialism is threatening the life support of systems of the planet, its dynamism has constantly threw its parts into conflict with each other, the polity -against the economy, culture against instrumental rationality (FRISBY. David 1988) viewing it from the fact that the movement of capital and the advancement of technology has brought about increase modernity with digital “technology, computer connection, mobile phones and other electronic gadgets there is also an effect on the local population as a result of modernity and so globalization and migration remains some of the consequences of modernity of the 21st Century.”

Globalization is characterized by capital consumerism and technology, the rise of communities, fragmentation of the national to the sub-nation, spatial scattering of communities, space and time compression and the development of the transnational (Albrow, M. 1996).

Globalization examines the emergence of a global cultural system. It suggest that the global culture is brought about by a variety of social and cultural developments; the existence of a world satellite information system, the emergence of global patterns of consumption and consumerism, the cultivation of cosmopolitan life-style; the emergence of global sport such as the Olympic games, world football competition, the decline of the sovereign nation state, the growth of global military system, recognition of worldwide ecological crises, development of worldwide health problems such as AIDS, the emergence of world political systems such as the league of nations and the united nations, creation of global political movements, extension of the concept of human rights and the creation of the world as a single place. Globalization has been a cross border relationship, a network of relationship
and a process that have been taken place within the global system, it is associated with the removal of trade barriers within the world economic and political systems (European Union) and the opening up of these barriers in currency. It is the Universality of different worlds within an existing world, but then the question is, is there really any expansion going on, who is responsible for this expansion, what is the impact on the local population, what then happens to the politics of our identity when every country is doing all and the same thing? Western ideas are being expanded and introduced all over the world, there is a life style that seems to have taken every country and every individual over, western empires are expanding from Latin America to Africa with globalized economies. There is an open invitation for Western countries to invest in some of the globalized countries with these situation a great number of middle class have emerged increasing the gap between the rich and the poor. At the same time the rich are getting richer and the poor are getting poorer with debts to be settled especially from the less privileged class who are farmers because they cannot settle these debts they have a lot of cases of suicide.

Deterritorization, geographical links are overturned by technology, people can no longer be confined in one territory it is possible we can be in two places at given times. All borders with globalization have become negotiable in a way that was not possible before. There have also be a consumer technology that has its worn software system which was not possible in the past. There has also been a space-time compression that is the speeding up of time for things to be done. Letters can now be sent within a couple of minutes on the Internet as compared 2-3 weeks interval of time in the past. The irrelevance of space and distance is no longer important as before. Communities are also no longer
binding as before; we can belong to as many communities as we want, there is freedom of choice and freedom to do many things.

Challenging the role of the nation state, globalization has overridden the traditional community life of the people. Transnationalism is taken place with the coming of technological advancement, people can now use the web to advance their citizenship, nationality, and identity. Channels and outreach have been created for spending, raising money for investment, and for sourcing for funds. But we may criticize if this enhance bills for the nation state, and where are these transnational companies do they really exist? Are these companies for the rich or they are for the poor.

2.2. THEORIES OF GLOBALISATION:

Alison Brysk and Gershon Shafir (2004) Presenting one of the theories of globalization they argues that globalization pushes people out of their home country and place across borders, out of traditions, into markets, away from the right of the nation citizenship. People also travel out of their homes due to the spread of international human rights ideas and institutions. Alison Brysk and Gerson Shafir (2004) analysis of the impacts of globalization trends in the global world with a focus on migration which they described as vulnerable groups, laborers, women, and Children makes the theory of globalization to be very useful in the analysis of international migration. This theory has brought about great advances on globalization, human rights and the meaning of Citizenship. Globalization has brought about the emergence of global Citizenship embedded in global governance and institutions, globalization is presently busy in the determination of the shape, scope and context of global Citizenship. Globalization has become a political space that inherently limits to construct meaningful political community. The theory upholds further that
globalization has shown how international law and understanding have produced new rights for people out of migrants and aliens. International institutions have generated norms and rules to contest for their rights on the basis of transnational Judicial means especially for migrants who can ask for their rights irrespective of not having Citizenship. International law and rights have seen states as a result of globalization getting involved in international treaties and norms that will allocate ultimate rights that will favor individuals and migrants. This theory emphasize on the improved Communication system as a result of globalization around the world which have increased transnational social network of variable kinds, while the current Communication introduces new rights and norms which facilitates but sometimes constrain the process of globalization all together. The theory argues further that globalization has put flows out of the reach of risk, it has brought about a mechanism for the allocating of rights and membership to a state. There is flow of information, investment and ideas as a result of this theory, markets are improved as a result of the opened borders. This theory is basically on the interaction of two traditions the human right and the citizenship (Alison Brysk and Gershon Shafir 2004).

Stephen Castel (2003 p. 156). In his own theory of globalization argues further “we are witnessing the beginning of the end of “national belonging”. The argument is that the context of citizenship based on belonging to a single nation is eroded” even though the process of erosion and re-definition of citizenship “in response to globalization” is “uneven”. However the theory adds that as a result of globalization nation states who were seen to be homogeneous states have been forced into realizing that they are now on the fast track of becoming multi-ethnic societies, in turn engendering a new layer of citizenship above that of the nation- the Citizen who does not belong”
globalization has brought about the formation of globalized multicultural societies which paces conflicting demands in the need to derive a political structure that enables it to reconcile in a just and collectively manner that will foster sense of unity and common belonging amongst its citizens multiculturalism is a politically ordered interactive dynamics between society and culture, private, public, civil and political socio homogeneity and diversity. Two schools of thought have emanated from this theory the, “liberal and assimilation” they both hold fundamental positions about globalization theory on multiculturalism. The liberals argues that politics based on multiculturalism are feasible and necessary in a Globalized world and can be achieved through inter group tolerance. The assimilation School of thought holds that a stable political regime is the one that is based on oneness of culture and ethnicity that is the only way to safe guard civic responsibility towards the state and that minorities must be taught to assimilate to the dominant culture premises (BHIKHU Parekh. 2000). This theory argues further that belonging is basically indivisible, and national allegiance is incompatible with a politically condoned diversity of cultural practices. Multiculturalism is both a method of inclusion and exclusion, minority culture does not conform to the recipe of “unity in diversity” and difference between civic political and ethnic cultural forms of identity and belonging are not part and parcel of multicultural compact. Multiculturalism in Europe has been seen as emerging strategies of toleration for the maintenance of contained loyalty to a state or as a process of impending identity fragmentation. Citizenship has become an important factor in globalization and in the policies of belonging because it has become a vital concern for the life of many. It figures in the assurance of denial of rights, economic benefits, social services, education and due process of law and opportunities to affect political decisions, but it does not guarantee equality,
fairness, justice, economic well-being, dignity and welfare of public citizens. It reduces the interconnection of the political economy of societies in many ways of traditional exclusivity and states jurisdiction in changing the probability of individual rights, and the status of residents. Vector Steven (2003). He based globalization theory on environmental consciousness and the emergence of connections linking to globalization (process of intensifying social, political and economic networks). Globalization (our sense of the world as a whole) specific environments (such as rain forest, or cities) and environmentalism (expressed in the activities of social movement organization). The construction of global environment remains as a topic for campaign, management, or anxiety. He shows how Globalism of environmental problems is made contested and resolved. He analysis the politics of the global level and shows how the use of environmental problems remains the outcome of diplomatic scientific and economic struggles. To him Global environmental issues were regarded as marginal to national interest and so increased attention should be given to Global environmental problems or issues He mentioned some examples of global environmental issues like the discovery of the hole in ozone layer, threat to biodiversity, desertification, global warming, depletion of the world fisheries and the elimination of the Forest over. He discusses the nature of global consciousness that have brought about global connection within and between the realms of globalization. He introduced a complex relationship linking local globalization as the existing global civil society through organization networking has increased public awareness of environmental issues around the world and brought about connections between environment that are expanding in many directions. He went on further to contribute on how ecology have changed globalization principles, the status of international trade and environment, social movements as agents of global change, Global citizens campaigning for
environmental change and solutions, the role of global networks and local cities in the information age, the world the market and national indigenous markets, emerging cosmic connecting and Global sustainable development

The environmental theory of globalization has brought about the public awareness of the environments around the world there by having an influence on migration by letting migrants to be informed about the ecology of the place they are migrating to. Stephen Castel (2003). Migration and community formation under conditions of globalization; in International review Vol. 24, theory of globalization argues that migration is a systemic element in globalization that have existed since the beginning of the capitalist world market. Migration remains a system factor in globalization because various kinds of migration were key factors in Colonialism, industrialization and nation building (Archdeacon 1983, Cohen 1987, Nouriel 1988, Potts 1990). He argues that globalization is not just an economic situation or phenomenon by itself, but flows of ideas, cultural products and people. These flows tend to increasingly to be organized through transnational corporations. The theory of globalization has changed the context of migration with new technology of communication, transport allowing fragments and multinational flows of people ideas and cultural symbols. The ideas of Nation states sovereignty and autonomy weakens system of border control, migrate assimilation, the result is the transformation of the blurring of boundaries between different categories of migrants. This theory of globalization sees migration as key in international politics which started at the beginning of the 1990s with the breakdown of the bi-polar power constellation of the Cold War which seemed to have opened the floodgates of vast migration flows. The theory sees migration further as a social issue of social transformation process, these theory of globalization has certain assumptions on migration (a) migration tend to increase, to become more and
more diverse in social and cultural characteristics, even though states do their best to encourage or discourage migration types. (b) New development information technology and transport technology increase the volume of temporary repeated and circulatory migration. (c) Increasing of migrants orient their living to 2 or more societies and develop transnational communities and consciousness (d) increase in the extent of informal networks as mode of communication in organization which transcends national borders

International migration fits in the globalized theory because control on international migration has failed based on old national logic, because migrants have moved into transnational social space (Faist, 2000a). This theory also shows that with globalization migration is growing very fast than the world population (Zlothnik, 1999). A demographic explanation of the structural disparities between areas as been given in this theory of globalization as one of the reason why people migrate as a result of the differences in stagnant economies and high rate of fertility (Hugo, G. 1988). Globalization theory has also argued that with migration cultural capital can be improved through the bringing of western life styles into the remote villages, approved literacy, and education helps people to move, social capital makes easy the connection of people to migrate. Contemporary migration has therefore helped in the world globalized process there by identifying migration as a huge agent of internationalized migration business. This theory went further to discuss the causes of migration as well as the most recent causes in the globalized world. (a) Astronaut phenomenon, a migration process where the whole family moves to countries like Australia and Canada purely on security reasons or a threat to their lives from their home country. This type became prominent with regards to Hong Kong in the period preceding re-integration into the people’s Republic of China (Pe-Pau. et, al, 1998, Skeldon. R. 1994) but continues today affecting
increasing numbers of countries. Retirement migration was mentioned as an important agent of social economic and cultural change. Their increasing role is being seen on their possible role in development process (Castles, 2000a, UN 1998) other types of migrations pointed out were the Retired and the posthumous migrations. Migrant settlement and community formation are changing under globalization, what then will be the effects on social relations, identity, and politics in the receiving countries. Borders are looking shaky and there are indications that international bodies will find hard to impose restriction on their borders. Globalization has brought about the assimilation, incorporation and differential exclusion of citizens into other nation states. Globalized theories have brought about major changes in international migration, because the context of migration has continued to change rapidly, new forms of identity are going beyond multiculturalism. Globalization is undergoing all modes of controlling difference premised in territory. There is also an increasing mobility, constant communication changes in social structures, transnational communities in the social space where migrants may find their primary sense of identity instead of the nation state. On the final analysis this theory concludes that at the beginning of the 21st century we can imagine a new set globalization policies that will emerge in the world global system as less developed countries of the world shall be excluded from the world global economy. Fertility is going to rise in rich industrialized Counties of the world leading to ageing population and shrinking labor force, increasing prosperity and improved education will mean that few local people will be available for low skilled jobs. The rich countries will conspire and cooperate with themselves to impose strong restrictions in migration by introducing rigorous surveillance measures using new technologies will raise the human cost of migration, leading to thousands of deaths in the Oceans, mountains and
deserts which migrants try to traverse, but enough people will get through to encourage others to try. Certain African countries, Asia, Latin American countries will suffer exclusion from the main stream of the global economy which will result in deepening poverty and chaos. Rich countries will also use the unskilled as the labor force to 3-D jobs, and increasingly for age care. Some of such workers will be brought through some labor force system which will deny them basic rights while many others will be illegal migrants Frantz Fanon (1963). He presented imperialism and colonialism as critical elements and theories of Post-Colonialism, Fanon’s analysis of imperialism and Colonialism post-colonial theories opines that...

“It was Europe that is literally the creation of the third world in the sense that it is material wealth and labor from the Colonies, the seat and death bodies of Negros, Arabs, Indians and yellow faces that have fuelled the “Opulence” of Europe” (Fanon 1963. 76-81).

The Europeans elites entered Africa and manufactured a native elite and branded them with the principles of Western culture. From Paris, London and Amsterdam there was brotherhood and somewhere in Africa, Asia and Latin America there was division of Classes, race and inequality amongst men. The Europeans have created new breed of people, from Latin America to Asia and to Africa. The Europeans introduced racist methods which set people apart. They have shifted humanity in the name of so call spiritual experience, Africans referred to as people from third world and fellow Europeans treated as human.

Fanon emphasizes that “the Black Goncourt” and the yellow nobles are finished, the days of colonial laureates are over and natives of all Colonized countries must unite. We are in a homogeneous world, but we know that
enslaved people are still found in the world together with those people who achieved a similar Crum of phony independence, others are still fighting to attain sovereignty and others who have obtained complete independence but who live under the constant menace of imperialism aggression. All these differences are born because of colonial History, and the Colony being planted with settlers and exploited at the same time.

Europe have multiplied divisions and opposing groups all over the world with fashioned Classes, and sometimes even racial prejudice and has endeavored by every means to bring about the Stratification of society. Fanon hides nothing against imperialism and Colonialism when he wrote that the former Colony must fight against itself in other to fight against the natives or the two struggles must form part of a whole. He called for the revolution of the peasantry against Colonialism and imperialism with the imposition of Socialism as against capitalism. From Asia, Latin America and Africa revolutionary Socialism must be achieved to fight against the colonial masters. The withdrawal of the Western culture and the introduction of the practice of the African culture that culture he was referring to was the revolution against Socialism.

Europe has laid its hands on our Continents and we must slash at her fingers until she lets these continents to go free. Fanon explain to his brothers and shows them the mechanism by which we estranged from ourselves, take advantage of these and get to know yourself seen in the light of truth objectively our victims knows us by our scars and by their chains and it is this that make their evidence irrefutable. It is enough that they show us what we have made of them for us to realize what we have made ourselves.

Inequality, intimidation, exploitation, oppression and other numerous classes of the human race were created from the colonial history of capitalism. Fanon
calls for the unity of the Continents against all dissension and all particularism. The ongoing violence in society today is as a result of the exploitation and oppression that is associated with capitalism.

Our fat, pale continent might end up falling into what Fanon call “narcissism” is Europe different from other Continents where there is love, patriotism, fraternity, equality, liberty and Honor. Europeans have been creating slaves and masters in the form of Human race we found an abstract assumption of universality which served as cover for most realistic practices. The Decolonization of our continent must not be a violent situation; it must be the replacement of certain species of man by another man. The existing structures in our continent must be changed from the bottom to the top. This decolonization must never take place unnoticed, because it influences individuals and modifies them fundamentally (Fanon 1963).

The world has been divided into two compartments; the world now is inhabited by different species. There is inequality in the economic realities and different ways of life which have never come to mask the human realities. What happens in this system according to Fanon is the question of belonging or not to belong to a given race, with the given superstructure you are rich because you are white, and you are white because you are rich. Our society has been accused of lacking values, but the foreign have good values that other Continents have to follow.

Robert J. C. Young (2003). He builds also the problem of globalization and capitalism on Colonialism, in his analysis he identified Colonialism as one of the theories of post Colonialism. The emergence of anti-colonial movement in Asia, Africa, Europe and Latin America. He sees anti-colonial movement as revolution mixtures of the indigenous and cosmopolitan diaspora of intellectual and
cultural resistance that produced new kinds of knowledge that flourished alongside anti-colonial political practice. These anti-colonial movements were also transformative and hybrid moments that shaped both power and knowledge. They have revived and reviewed the remarkably dawning of the world as we emerge into the global conceits of the new millennium. He presents a detailed set of historical analysis of classical European Colonization, nationalist movements and international socialism in (Algeria, Egypt, and China) in various unsavory ways in which the Europeans and the west had sought cynically to derail emancipation of other parts of the world while looking for its own liberties.

Robert. J. C. Young (2003) also appreciated the work of other Scholars on Colonialism as a post-colonial theory (Senghor, Nkrumah, Fanon, Cabral, Guevara and Gandhi). He deliberated on two concepts of post colonialism, “hybridity and otherness” the movement for post-colonial thought and a radical substitute for hegemonic ideas of cultural identity of racial purity and nationality. Otherness he saw as a form of Western thought, where the Colonialist practiced imperialism, capitalism and neo-imperialism in Africa, Asia, and Latin America from the 18th Century.

Paul Gilroy (1987). In his analysis in his Book “There aren’t no black man in the Union Jack” He sees the history of Colonialism as a major theory of post Colonialism as products of rationalizing Scientific Vision of the world. He presents the cultural Politics of race and nation by demonstrating the racial Politics in England; he also shows how black identity in the West has historically refused to be constrained by one national culture whether it is predominantly Euro-American or Afro -Caribbean. He challenged the civilizing pretensions which remain at the core of Europe with the history of slavery not as an abstraction but as a key element of Western modernity. He sees the
connection between race, Class, and gender on its impact on the black community in Britain as a result of colonialism and that the materialist race of culture has contributed much to race relations in Britain, but cultural traditions are not static they develop, grow and are influenced by other changing traditions around them.

Z. Bauman (1992). His writing on globalization contributes to the building of our theoretical framework from the perspectives of “Modernity and Post Modernity” a growing movement of people, restoration of society based on freedom of movement, decreasing distance in time, space and annihilation of the nation state on the bases of the subtle nationalism and a large economic difference between the core and the periphery with pressures from economic integration described as globalization. Modernity formation for human progress, way of ordering the world and making decisions based on rational calculability and strict adherence to the expert knowledge. Modernity is based on 3 assumptions (a) economic rationalizations subject on a total control over nature (b) political rationalization, subject on a total control over politics (c) scientific rationalization the possibility of gaining more knowledge. Modernity is a reality of the 20th century that is permanent, significant, pertinent that people should accept in the world, Bauman’s view therefore for people to accept globalization as what is new and also beautiful. Modernity’s response as is as a result of the crises that have befallen the capitalist world at the beginning of the 19th and 20th century associated with the growth of modern cities, explosion of culture and restricting of the European culture. The changes in the new round of industrialization, aggression of European imperialism and Colonialism and the turbulence of the Post-world war. It is a permanent irreducible pluralism of cultures, Communal traditions, and ideologies.
Bauman’s post modernity is a way of organizing society which is geared towards solving a problem of order. He is concerned especially with ambivalence, ambivalence is characterized by actions which takes place within a habitat where individuals agents have to choose between rival and contradictory meaning-a situation where action is not determined by factors outside human control post modernity have brought about an increasing modernization of the world since the beginning of the 19th to the 20th Century such as the mobility of internationalized capital, new technologies such as computers, mobile communication technology, travelling around the world which has become much more easier, increasing mass Consumption, recreation, life style, shift to Consumption of goods to services such as education, health, and entertainment. Global markets with global agreements such as Consumers and global producers. News all over the world can reach us within a couple of minutes. There is now “annihilation” or erosion of space in the new global world which is called “Boundary less” when space and place is boundary less a human being is losing his identity, the emergence of a “mega polis” a resulting time space compression and globalization. A mixture of several ingredients from the world surrounding any human being called ‘space”. He argues that globalization theory is about freedom of movement and the self-Constitution of society where people and nations have become less restrictive to life, work and recreation coming into a limited amount of space. The world has come to be on our feet, acting has become shorter than notice, Universal development of technological means allowing us to make contact with different cultures.

Alison Brysk and Gershon Shafir (2004) analysis that people move from place out of country is very important to our theoretical framework. Globalization is
pushing people out of their country and place across borders, out of traditions, into markets and people are travelling out of their homes due to the development to international human rights ideas and institutions. People are moving and travelling out due to government’s advancement to human rights and great citizenship. All over the world including Africa (Nigeria) because of the developments in human rights, flowing of ideas, and cultural products people are busy migrating to other countries of the world. The gross abuse of fundamental human rights as compared to the respect to people’s rights outside Nigeria have also necessitated peoples movement especially during the military regimes of General "Sani Abacha" 1993-1998.

Stephen Castel (2003. 15). Global Citizenship, identity, new rights and nationality which are the key issues in Castle’s analysis of globalization and migration plays a very important role in Constructing a theoretical framework for this project. People are travelling out of their homes because we are witnessing the beginning of the end of national belonging. The citizenship of belonging to one state is now eroded. Globalization is now redefining global citizenship of nations and peoples. With globalization nation states are forced to become multi-cultural societies which has resulted into the creation of a new global Citizenship. Migration in itself is a key element to globalization because various forms of migration were key factors of Colonialism, industrialization and nation building. Human rights laws, ideas, institutions have been developed through globalization with these nations and peoples take advantage of moving out of their countries to become citizens of other countries. Most of Africans (Nigerians) who had travelled out of the country by road to enter Europe wanted to become citizens of other nations as a result of the Global Citizenship that have been made possible through globalization.
Comparatively, looking at Europe and Africa there some economic and political factors that make people to leave Africa (Nigeria) by road to enter Europe. Infrastructural development and services in Spain like education, health services, water, electricity, recreational services, good roads, transportation system etc. cannot be compared to the ones in Africa (Nigeria). We must understand with me that till this moment Nigeria has no constant electricity supply government have not been able to rectify these problem after many years. Many Nigerians who are rich enough are now compelled to buy a generator for their personal use whenever power is interrupted. Most roads in Nigeria even in the Urban centers are not motor able, major roads linking to Southern Parts of Nigeria have now become death traps. Schools in Europe (Spain) cannot also be compared to the schools in Africa (Nigeria), schools in Nigeria are always shut down for one reason or the other. There is a health insurance service in Spain health is free for all, there are good functional and well-equipped hospitals that are in Europe. Communication services are well improved in Europe there are so many means of communication gadgets in Europe that are far more better than what we have in Africa. The level of digital divide in Europe is as wide as the one in Africa (Nigeria). In Africa the use of the satellite, cable services and a few others can only be used by rich Nigerians and the gap between the “halves and halves not” is very wide. Only the a few and the rich have access to good communication gadgets in Africa (Nigeria). On the economic perspective, the Economy of most European countries is so developed that they cannot be compared to the economy of some African states. The per Capita income, poverty, unemployment, standard of living, economic growth, and technological advancement that are found in Europe cannot be compared to the one in some African states. A comparison of some
these economic factors makes people to move out of their homes to other countries so that they can have a better life

Politically in comparing the stable nature of European political system and governments with that of Africa (Nigeria), the European governments are more stable. The level of corruption, fraud and embezzlement inside the governments of Africa is not as much as what is in Europe. There are religious or political crises in Nigeria almost every year, demonstrations, violence, ethnic, tribal and rebel wars are a major source of political instability in Nigeria. The failure of political leadership, failure of institutions, military intervention in politics especially in Nigeria have never helped the country

Colonial structure of the state, the nature of the structure of the colonial state in Africa (Nigeria) have also created some problems to the formation and practice of government. There is a power imbalance in African states (Nigeria). The colonial structure of the state has made it difficult for the state itself to execute its core functions to its citizens in the areas of security, provision of social services and defense. The state has become so weak that because it cannot deliver its functions, these weakness of the state make analyst to classify it as a fragile state, a state that is failing to protect its citizens, where its citizens are living with less than 1 dollar a day.

A critical comparative element of the above political, economic and infrastructural services of Europe and Africa have shown that because social services of life are well developed in Europe than Africa migrants would want to travel to Europe than live in their countries in Africa where they do not have access to these services. Moreover, the level of employment in European countries is higher than the level of employment in African countries. These
comparisons have made African (Nigerians) to migrate to enter Europe and live in Spain.

Globalization theory has played a major role in determining the movement of migrants all over the world due to its accelerating pace in Communication through the world wide webs and satellite system, the spread of more global cultures and consumerism and popular cultures and internalization of domestic problems like migration. Due to adequate information and awareness people are always travelling and moving as a result of increased transportation systems that have occurred as a result of globalization. Moreover because of globalized economic system going on all over the world most African states (Nigeria) are now in terminal decline as the principal site of authority and sovereignty does not lie with the state. With globalization it is now very easy for migrants in Africa (Nigeria) especially the “illegal” migrants travelling by road through Morocco, Libya, Tunisia, and Algeria to enter Europe (Spain). Globalization has made it easy for routes of travelling to be traced even through the desert and the red sea by “illegal” migrants with distance no longer a barrier and borders easily overcome.

Post-colonial theories of globalization have also been used in building a strong theoretical framework for this work. Post-colonial theories will allow us to talk more on our differences within the rest of the world to details of a particular situation. Post-colonial theories pay attention to the political, economic, social, and cultural inequalities engendered by colonialism (Peter, HULME 1994. 72). The post-colonial technical transfer of governance to Africa has created internal factors and divisions within the African state. Creation of differences in power structures raptures in class, race, ethnicity in different senses. Most recent phase of globalization—enhanced by the new technologies of communication, information and warfare—has intensified the global movement of people,
goods, cultural practices and money to epic proportion. Globalization has brought about the new massive and Global migration of people in the present new world order making the subject “Migration” scholarly area for extensive theorizing.

Globalization has made migration to become a new paradigm for reading and studying human cultures, civilization, and Global human flows that have been endemic to human species. Migrants are now moving to Globalized areas of industrial epicenters, no more to the East or West, the turbulence of migration is evident all over the world not only in the Multiplicity of paths but also in the unpredictability of changes associated with these movement globalization has brought about flexibility of the work place in other countries of the world has guaranteed workers and migrants movement that employment can be gotten from other countries and cities. Declining public transport and congested roads have made journey from work to homes difficult in some countries is no longer the same in other parts of the world as a result of globalization.

Migration has become a close factor of globalization of trade, investment and production with globalization increasing the number of people that have migrated out of place to place. The relationship between the natural environment and human population exist within a global economic context that is characterized by development across regions or zones of an international division of labor (Annan 2006. 63). Globalization is changing our world, life is continuing to change fast and quickly around the globe as everyone is affected. We are living in a world that is changing with a gradual accelerating rate, a rate that have remained overwhelming for people and groups. The rate of change is our concern not about changing. The rate of change globalization has brought has accelerated above citizens and people’s ability to assimilate the change, the speed of the change is like the speed of the
light. Every day matter on the globe is about the roaring current of change, a
current so powerful that it has overturn even institutions, shift our values and
shrivel our roots.

Globalization has brought about change, the process in which the future has
invaded our lives. It is important for us to look at globalization closely not
merely from the grand perspective of history but also from the vantage point of
the living. (Toffler, 1970. 1). Technology has limited the time and space factor
in communication and moved the process into the fast lane, we are now able
to have contact with others who think differently and act differently (Giddens,
2000. 4) we are looking at the ways change is applying great stress on
individuals and peoples, these pace now demands great shift in our society and
future of our family, friends, subcultures, and life style will reflect on our
adaption to the new world of globalization.

Globalization has impacted the world on ways we are not able to predict. It has
become the very essence of human mind propelling us to move forward.
Globalization has become an institutional governance and so other
governmental institutions worldwide need to be in line with globalization
principles we now live in a world of globalization where mankind has been re-
defining his identity and parameter since the beginning of man individuals are
moving to respond to change.

The globalization concept is one of the concepts that have brought change
Worldwide and individuals, nations and states are moving around the world
because this existing change, we are all moving from a run-away world that
was flat to the context of a round world (Giddens, 2003). We are using the
globalization concept as our theoretical framework for this research because
globalization can be linked with the theories of the state and the theories of
the state can also be linked up with the concept of migration, globalization remains fundamental in the progress and the development of migration. Globalization has been received by the various theories of the state and migration worldwide.

The classic theory of the state, (pluralist, elitist, Marxist, or neo-liberal), see the primary forces that constitute the state and then determine its character and actions as originating within that particular state’s society and territory. These theories of the state allow that states may have to look outward in terms of foreign policy, security, and trade, but these policy areas are mainly treated as just another set of outputs, determined by domestically-constituted forces. Pluralist recognize only domestic group as influencing policy.

For the elite theories, elites are almost national elites for better or for worse. The Marxist theories of the state have always recognized the role of economic imperialism for almost a century (beginning with the work of Lenin). But imperialism as an influence on state action is a problem only for exploited countries and colonies- not for states in the prosperous core of liberal democracies. Market liberal theory of the state recognizes international markets, but in terms of domestic markets writ large: to be valued to the competition, freedom, and prosperity they provide. Globalization theory inverts this relationship between domestic and international factors of the state, globalization is regarded as being fundamental in the development of the system that are found in the state. These systems may be markets, networks, or communications systems such as Internet or they may include economic, social, cultural and political aspects. Many aspects of the global system can be measured and tracked across states over time, for example in the levels of international trade, investment, Financial flows and the movement of people across national boundaries.
Castells (1996) has alighted the network character of the global economic and financial system, and writers in this idiom can provide all sorts of illustrations of network linkages that span the globe. These theoretical framework has to be specific and well thought out so that the results can be obtained from the laid down theory.

The migration of Africans (Nigerians) therefore to enter the European Union (Spain) theoretical analysis will be based on the “theory of globalization”. The wish of some people to go where food is plentiful is what one would naturally expect from rational human beings, letting them act on their wishes is also what conscience would suggest is the right, moral thing to do. It is because of this undeniable rationality and ethical correctness that the rational and ethically conscious would feel so crestfallen in the face of the prospect of the mass migration of the poor and hungry, it is difficult without feeling guilty to deny the poor and hungry their right to go where food is more plentiful: and it is virtually impossible to advance convincing rational arguments proving that their migration would, for them an unreasonable decision to take. The topmost achievement of the globalizing world is the right and freedom of movement and the warrant of its growing prosperity has made peoples and regions of the world to move out for hope and a better world. Globalization has made the far away locals of the world passing through difficult times of war, epidemic, bad government, corruption, state failure, unemployment, underdevelopment, absence of infrastructural services and looting to migrate out of their homes. (Z. Bauman 1998) Nowadays we are all moving, many of us change places, moving our homes or travelling from place to place. We may because of globalization do this through the web, computer messages and screens in opposite corners of the globe. A Globalized world through the cable, TV or satellite channels have made us to be jumping in and out of our homes with a
speed that is beyond the capacity of supersonic jets and cosmic rockets that have made people to be migrating from their homes. There is less and less reason for people to stay anywhere because there are no more borders any more neither are they obvious places to occupy.

Globalization has dragged economies towards the production of the ephemeral, the volatile (through a massive and a universal reduction of the life span of products and services) and of the precarious (temporary flexible and part time jobs). Every individual, nation and multinational corporation have become nomads who are always moving and are in touch whether we take through the roads or leaps through the channels of the TV and satellite we are all on the move because of globalization. The idea of the ‘state of rest’ or immobility is gone people are no longer staying put in this late modern - postmodern world of ours, we are all in a world with reference points set on wheels because of globalization that have made the wonderful place to live due to its impacts. At a most basic level, globalization can be seen as a set of complex and contingent economic, technological, political, social, cultural behavioral process ad practices that increasingly transcend jurisdictional and territorial barriers. This process may be moving in the same direction over time, but they do not necessarily progress in concert, and their effects may differ from place to place. Globalization is also taken generally to mean an increase flow of ideas, knowledge, experiences and information. Many scholars therefore treat it as a cultural process, adequate globalization with westernization of cultures in many parts of the world, and so local crises of identity. The most abstract and difficult understanding of globalization see it as progressive “deterritorialization” driven by the revolution in technology, Geography, space, time, place, distance and borders cease to be significant barriers to communication. This is not to say that territories are no longer
important. Clearly they are important especially with the availability of resources and question of identity.

It can therefore be said the deterritorialization has given an added advantage to people to have another dimension in their lives (SCHOLTE, 2000) globalization comes about through a number of ways (a) the role of capitalism as a system of economic production, distribution and exchange, (b) through government regulatory environment and structure of multilateral institutions, especially in economic domain which had fostered globalization (c) the ascendency of a secular rationalist and techno scientific conception of knowledge. International trade, foreign direct investment and other economic, technological cultural, and social cross border transfer are now greater than any previous era, and so the argument now is that the state is in terminal decline as the principal site of authority and sovereignty as a result of globalization also flies in evidence.

Globalization has brought about a growing interconnectedness between political, social, economic systems beyond national or regional borders. The international regulation of politics and global and the global conduct of commerce and finance, is as old as the establishment of individual states. Globalization has brought about the internalization of domestic problems example through migration and social movements. Globalization has also brought about a culture of dramatic innovation and fluctuation at the work place, which caused a great sense of dislocation as jobs and social systems were no longer secured. Globalization has pushed people, citizens all over the world to move from place to place or to change their environment across borders out of traditions, into markets away from the rights of nations and Citizenship (Alison Brysk Gershon Shafir 2004) it has also brought about the spread of international human rights and institutions all over the world making
people to travel out of their place or country and for this reason Africans (Nigerians) are not exceptions to these developments that have occurred from the globalized world. A lot of Africans (Nigerians) that had migrated out of Nigeria were able to do that as a result of the impact of globalization on migration all over the globe. This impact resulted in the movement of vulnerable groups, women, children and laborer’s calling for a great debate for human rights and citizenship issues or matters all over the world to be discussed. Globalization has determined the shape and scope of Citizenship of migrants with the construction of Citizenship packages across national borders in accordance with the requirements of globalized relations of production, globalism is what pushes people out of place (physically and while for Lipchitz, liberalism denies everyone a place). Citizenship was distinguished from medieval states to the present day of globalization which was a social struggle, in antiquity Citizenship was most clearly military service, even with freedom from laboring, in the present world citizenship is accessed through labor market through struggles either through the mobilization of trade Unions and social movements or through preemptive concessions, of citizens to workers or to workers later to women and minorities which have led to the expansion of Citizenship rights themselves through political and social rights. With globalization Citizenship rights are now Universally accorded only to members of political communities of limited size characteristics leaving out those devoid of membership. Globalization tend to redefine Citizenship as transnational and Sovereign states still administers and enforces rights even those conceived dully held (Safir, N. 1999) globalization has made it possible for states to hold distinct standards for membership based on descent or blood, residence, identity, achievement, and migrants state of origin. Globalization has also
intensified the number of people in dual or overlapping Citizenship as it has pressurized states to harmonize their standards.

The world is going through the beginning and the “end of national belonging”. The concept of Citizenship that one is belonging to a single state is gradually being eroded even though the process of erosion and redefinition of Citizenship in response to globalization is “Uneven” (Stephen Castel 2003. p. 156). A lot of people are moving out and travelling to other countries because they want to acquire another Citizenship and become a nationality of another country, with globalization in context many Nigerians want to travel out so that they acquire the Citizenship of another country. Globalization has made it possible even for nation states that were more homogeneous in the past to realize that they are now in the fast track of becoming multi ethnic societies, in turn engendering the creation of a new layer of Citizenship above that of the nation- the Citizen who do not belong.

Globalizations has brought about assimilation, incorporation and exclusion and inclusion of people a oneness of culture and ethnicity all over the world there by making it easy for people to migrate. Different people from diverse cultural background can now live together and Work together through a globalized world.

Environmental Global issues all over the world have become issues of national interest, increasing attention is now given to global environmental issues. A lot of people are moving out of their environments as a result global environmental issues which may be terrorism, global warming, depletion of the world fisheries, threat to biodiversity, desertification, air pollution, water pollution (VERTOVEC STEVEN. 2003).
Globalization has reduced the world to a Global village and the world has become an umbrella, national borders has been dismantled according to economics with the operation of capital free markets which resulted in dealing with the world main market in New York, London, Tokyo and Frankfurt such that the movement of these markets are clearly outside the scope for control by any one national agency. The future of capitalism no longer seen as linked to the fate of a particular modernizing nation, the United States. There is increased global communication as a factor transforming local life of equal significance to the impact of capitalist markets. With globalization every nation and individuals are belonging to the world or Worldwide, making nation states to Work towards supranational agencies such as the United Nations and Inter governmental accords such as the general agreements on tariffs and trade facilitating Worldwide traveling. We have been made through globalization to move beyond the inter play of the economic, cultural and even the political and clearly visualize globalization as a process of transformation in the broadest sense (Anthony, G. 1990)

Dependency theory argues that the exploitation of the third world not only went unabated after the end of colonial rule, but also became far more efficient, Underdevelopment being the result of economic capture of backward areas by advanced metropolitan capitalism (Frank, A. G. 1969). The development of Underdevelopment. For him development and Underdevelopment are not just relative and quantitative but relational and qualitative because “structurally different”, the same Capitalist mechanisms generate both development at the Center and Underdevelopment of the periphery.

Dos Santos. T. (1970). Argues that Dependency is a relationship of interdependence. It becomes a dependent relationship when some countries
can expand through self-imposition, while others can only expand as a reflection of the expansion of the dominant countries. Dependency is a revival of Lenin’s concept of imperialism. Dependency was born out of the dualist interpretation of Latin American Backwardness, stemming from Modernization theory, dualism used to distinguish between a modern progressive sector of the economy and society and stagnant, traditional branches which were labeled Pre- Capitalist. Dependency theory saw Underdevelopment and development as functional positions within the world economy. Dependency theory seems to have seen capitalism in its imperial stage as a decadent, parasitic process which had become an obstacle to economic and social progress. Dependency entered the picture by means of Multinational companies which became the main providers of capital and technology. It was a time when world economies were being shaped by modern capital dependency is the last stage of imperialism. It is a post-colonial theory that also helps us in understanding the theory of globalization, third world and Underdeveloped countries are perpetually dependent on the dominant countries of the world.

Globalization is introduced by the dominating countries of the world that wants other poor countries to continue to depend on them if they want to expand. Psychologically, society thinks that the whites are more superior than the blacks and so whatever is been introduced by the whites is the best. Globalization society may think is from the superior race and the white culture and other Continents may see themselves inferior before what the whites have introduced because even our culture society may think is inferior to the Western culture. This idea of the inferiority of our culture and race was questioned by Chinua Achebe (1958) when he was giving a public lecture titled “Home and exile” he opines.
“The last four or five hundred years of European contact with Africa produced a body of literature that presented Africa in a very bad light and Africans in a very lurid terms. The reason for this had to do with the need to justify the slave trade and slavery. This continued until the Africans themselves in the middle of the 20th century, took into their own hands the telling of the story (Chinua Achebe. 1958)

It is the impact of the British colonization on the life of African community that brought about a clash of culture and the inferiority of the African culture and the African race. “Things fall apart” through a strong character named “OKONKWO”. Achebe tries to discuss the whole social set up and cultural values of the Nigerian society. The novel is consist of 3 parts (a) OKONKWO’s rise to fame (b) OKONKWO’s exile to “MBANTA” (c) OKONKWO’s return to “UMUOFIA”. The first part of this novel is the backdrop of the whole idea of post Colonialism, because Achebe discusses the essence of the traditional, moral and ethical values, which disintegrates and falls apart due to Western imperialism. Achebe is not mentioning and discussing post colonialism in the first part of this book but he frequently discusses the social set up of the society which is indeed the backdrop of post Colonialism. Things fall apart in Nigeria in the late 1800s and early 1900s just before and during the early days of the British Empire expansion in Nigeria. This novel depicts the details about life in African culture much different from the European culture and showing that African society and culture is not inferior to the Western culture the way society thinks. This novel also shows how the white elites that entered Nigeria created class structures and differences within the Nigerian society. The structural imbalance of the state, inequality, racial discrimination, inferiority of
the African culture to the Western culture were some of the issues Achebe was questioning in his book “Things Fall Apart” He argues further that the African state was destroyed by Colonialism, imperialism and capitalism. This theoretical framework for this research therefore is centered on the post-colonial theories of imperialism, capitalism, Colonialism itself and dependency theory of development and underdevelopment. Theoretical literature of globalization makes us to understand that it originated and came into existence from the end of imperialism, globalization is a Western idea and principle from the economically advanced countries of the world.

Finally, this theoretical framework is specifically pointing out to the fact that migration is a consequence of globalization that have given rise to the Political and economic factors responsible for the movement of people out of Africa (Nigeria).

2.3. POSITIVE EFFECTS OF GLOBALISATION:

Since 1945, institutions of greater or lesser effectiveness have emerged as a result of globalization process to act as de facto and at times, the jure sites at which standard setting and policy harmonization is developed international that is (trans border) public policy issues on (a) the international trading regime (GATT/WTO), (b) the international financial system (the Bretton woods institutions, notably the IMF and the world bank group, (c) a panoply of public regimes such as the organization for economic co-operation and development (OECD) and the international labor organizational (ILO), and also the public cum private regimes such as the bank for international settlement (BIS), the international organization for security commissions (IOSCO), the internet corporation for Assigned Names and Numbers (ICANN) (d) quasi formalized
activities such as meetings of the G7/8, and the array of bodies and specialized agencies in the UN system such as the UN development program, the UN environment program and the UN conference on trade and development.

States and institutions, and individuals have been very powerful in the face of globalization. Policy matters and the persistence of states (as opposed to growing limitations and their sovereignty capabilities) ensure that they remain principal if not only agents of policy change. Presently government do not only try to contain the structural constrains impose by globalization, especially in the shifting balance in the relationship between state authority and market power. They must also accommodate to new non-state actors finding voice in the Global policy process. Some of these key none actors may include multinational corporations (MNCS) and none governmental organizations (NGO).

Globalization has worked in many complex ways instead of signaling a victory of cosmopolitan internationalism, it has promoted local identities and nationalist movement which have provided comforting, traditional context in a world of rapid change.

Globalization accounted for the international repercussions of national crises as diverse as the Asian national crises of 1997, the Bosnian civil war and the war on terrorism. And yet in each case only national actors proved effectively enough at overcoming these challenges conversely, the importance of national actors has transformed but not replaced, the role of national actors probably the UN, whose position is an independent arbiter in international and domestic conflicts has become more important than ever.

Economic globalization has yet to gain political legitimacy because of the uneven spread of globalization and the degree to which the discrepancies
between Winners and losers have been exacerbated in the closing decade of the 20th century. An overall rise in aggregate economy welfare has been accompanied by a growth in global income gaps since the end of the Second World War. Indicators also show that the connectivity of globalization in North America and Western Europe is far more higher than in Asia, Africa and Latin America and Eastern Europe.

The future of globalization therefore should be contested in a political arena because the issues that have been raised by globalization are as old as the context over how societies are organized and governed. The perennial question of who gets what, when and how in politics remains an issue to be addressed on globalization. The issue therefore is that this contest can no longer be conducted within hermetically sealed borders of territorially defined states that will globally be conducted at a global level.

The ability of non-state actors intent on the use of violence, to operate freely across frontiers, often with impunity, is as salient an illustration of globalization as is the ability of capital to flow free around the world in an era of financial deregulation.

Despite the opportunities offered by globalization, it has had very ambiguous results. The diminution of national barriers has led to an absolute improvement in the situation of many countries. However, it has also led to dramatic economies of scale amongst the wealthier nations, which have benefited both from the comparative advantages of their economies, and from the fact that the Global economic system was most conducive to their economic system. The United States of America has been the principal beneficiary of the globalization of its economic and political models. Western Europe and its response to globalization in the form of the EU, has benefited greatly also.
Parts of Asia such as the South East have also gained, as they were able to adapt to capitalism and the Communication revolution towards the end of the 20th century. On the whole and with huge variations Latin American countries neither nor lost particularly from the accelerated pace of globalization.

Africa by contrast suffered dramatically from the late 1950s with the possible exception of south Africa and Egypt, it was completely left behind by the advent of global economy, with many of its domestic conflicts fuelled by international companies. Africa’s population suffered disproportionately from diseases such as “AIDs” while a disproportionate number of people remained uneducated and undernourished. Despite the efforts of the international community Africa suffered rather than benefited from globalization.

Martin, Albrow (1997) has argued that globalization has brought about Global movements of people when he said “globalism and consumer capitalism collude in appealing to values beyond nation state definition” the configuration of the global age is not about nationalism, but Globalism and commitments of values which refer to Globosity as an agent of bringing people together on a worldwide scale. The pressure of globosity has pushed people together.

The various movement across the globe have come to existence because of the pressure of globosity there by introducing a cross national network to exist across boundaries that did not exist before. Globosity has brought about the re-defining of all social structures which reflects an epochal shift from modern to globe (Morgan 1984. 3) globosity has brought about the abstract universality of the modern period which has brought about the characteristic feature of internationalism. There have been socialities of networks which cross boundaries inherent in the notion of social movement where people and ideas both travel and change.
It has also brought about human rights, peace and green movements which says think globally, act globally, it became synonymous with a style of political action which relies on political settlement on making political statements outside the established political channels of the nation state, by legitimating local action with reference to global requirements.

Globalization has also restored the boundlessness of culture and promoted the endless renewability and diversification of cultural expression rather than homogenization or hybridization. It has operated in a single dimension and a process that has altered every pre-existing tendency in culture and society. It has brought new meaning to the idea of culture which is effectively the way boundaries have been dismantled and the cluster of elements has been freed from limits placed on it in earlier discourse. A new way of thought, a culture without dominating or excluding, proliferation of media carrying global possibilities about culture from globalization.

Globalization have made us to become consumers in a consumer society, the older society made its members to be producers and Soldiers but the present modern world of globalization has made us to be consumers of our products. Society had made us first and foremost to play the role of the consumer in a consuming world. The present norms of our society hold up to its members are that of the ability and willingness to play it (Giddens, A. 1991). The consumer of a consumer is sharply different creature from consumers in any other society of the past. There is a consumer technology as a result of globalization soft wares have been introduces for consumers with consumer satisfaction all over the world.

The culture of consumer society is mostly about forgetting, not learning, indeed it is when the waiting is taken out of wanting and wanting out of waiting, the
consumer capacity of the consumers may be stretched beyond the limits set by natural or acquired needs, also the physical insurability of the objects of desire is no longer required. The traditional relationship between needs and their satisfaction have been reversed in the present globalized world. The present consumer has promises of satisfaction and attraction than before (Carroll, R. 2000).

Space and time compression, globalization has brought about the speeding of time for things to be done than before. Letters and mails can be sent within no distance time between 5 -10 minutes as compared to longer days and months in the past. There is great deal of freedom and choice for individuals all over the world. We are all moving through the world, as the world is moving by though cultural, psychological consequences might be enormous. People make constant trips from one point to another because of globalization, the kind of culture we participates now is not the culture of place but the culture of time. Computers, fax, and TV are being used to discuss and talk to people all over the world.

Universalism of different worlds in the world, the world has become a food for sensibility as tourist can travel from one point to another. In a restless world tourism is the only acceptable, human form of restlessness. Globalization has made both the tourist and the vagabonds to become both consumers of a globalized world. People of rich and poor now universally have the chance to pick and choose the contents of their lives, places to live in now, and then patterns to share those places with and to change all of them at will and without effort, the fact that seem nerve to reach points of no return that there is no visible end to their reincarnation, that their future looks forever richer in content and more enticing than their past. Cultures have been universalized for both the poor and the rich all over the world as a result of globalization. A cross
border relationship and networks has become a going on process in the Globalized world with the removal of trade barriers especially within the European Union has become very important.

Western ideas have been introduced all over the world due to globalization, new ways of life, new ways of consumption and new ways of doing things. The world has been Americanized and Europeanized. Countries are opening up to globalization principles very quickly especially in the third world as their economies are now inviting Western countries to invest. Where globalization has brought about Westernization there have also been a scenario of an emerging class structure and system like the middle class structure.

There have been the spread of capital to the world, through the setting up industries but there have been exploitation going on through their values. The role of the nation state remains challenged. Transnationalism is taken over the coming of technology. The web is becoming a place where people are talking about their identity and nationality. Deterritorialization, geographical links have been taken over by technology, we can no longer be confined to a given territory as we be in one or two places at the same time.

2.4. CRITIQUE:

There is no doubt that globalization have recorded a huge success since its inception on areas of the culture, Political and social life of the people all over the world through the way people live what they achieve or desire. It may have benefited all countries but to what extent?

To start with we have to understand that globalization has emerged from an already existing principle and concept of “industrialization” it has connections and roots on capitalism which have exposed the hopelessness of nations, individuals and Multinational Corporation that have become prisoners in their
Globalization is a recycling concept introduced by the colonial imperialist forces of the Western Capitalist countries of the world for their own selfish ends. From the introduction of the colonial administration, first and Second world war, decolonization process, post Colonialism to industrialization now globalization and we are of the opinion that it is soon going to be replaced with another concept as they are a lot of consequences that seem to have emanated from it.

If we ask who are the beneficiaries of globalizations in the world today? For sure the colonial masters and the imperial countries of the west are the major beneficiaries. Africa, Asia and Latin America have never benefited from globalization as compared to the Western countries. With globalizations going on Africa is still going through difficult times and moments, there have been cases of poverty, hunger, disasters, epidemics, unemployment affecting Africa and the rest of the third and Under developing countries of the world. America is the most and greatest of the benefiting countries of globalization.

From the cultural perspective, globalization has also created cultural identity and affiliation all over the globe with multicultural identities. We are no longer belonging to one community we belong to different identities with emerging competitive values. But is cultural transmigration a reality? In the work of the post-colonial border crossers, it is always the poet, the artist, the intellectual who sustains this displacement and objectifies it in the printed world. But who reads the poetry, and what are the other kinds of identification occurring in the lower reaches of social reality. ? Briefly hybrids and hybridization theorist are products of a group that self identifies the world in such terms, not as a result of ethnographic understanding but as an act of self-definition... the global Culturally hybrid, elite sphere is occupied by individuals who share a very different kind of experience of the world, connected to international politics,
academia, the media and arts (Bauman. Z. 1998) cultural hybridization of the global may be a creative emancipating experience, but Culturally disempowerment of the local seldom it is an understandable yet unfortunate inclination of the first to confuse the two and so to present their own variety of false consciousness as a proof to the mental impairment of the second.

The cultural perspective of globalizations results into a situation of under class neighborhood different from what world travelers and educated travelers think. The urban poor people, ethnically mixed ghetto is an arena that does not immediately cater to the construction of explicitly new hybrid identities. There have occurred a deregulated/privatized world, the globalizing/localizing world, finds only a place, one sided and grossly distorted reflection in the postmodernist narrative.

VERTOVEC. S. (2003). Globalization has brought about ecological destruction, there have been a lot of global environmental problems facing the world today. Global warming, desertification, changing of the ecological system, oil spillage in Nigeria, water pollution, and concentration of industries bringing about industrial pollution to the entire global surface.

Globalization is a gamble and a lottery game amongst nations. Some win some lose and those winning are the big western countries of the world. In many cases most third world countries have never won. States are said to be declining in their authority and power to control their economies as a result of the gamble.

Sayad, A. (2008). Northern and Southern Divide, globalizations has divided the world into the North and South, the global south is made up Africa, Latin America and Some parts of Asia these areas are the most populated areas of the world. Economic borders have been used most times against them, the politics of inclusion and exclusion has been used as a concept by the Western
world but then can these economic borders be traced? Migration is caused by the globalized world, in his focus on the Moroccan migration he argued where the existing borders of the globalized world could be traced in his analysis of the “migration power and culture” to him as long as citizens of Morocco stay in their country and watch the globalized world through the cable, satellite, TV and other electronic gadgets the world had no boundaries.

The North and South divide between America and Mexico, Libya, Tunisia, Morocco etc. are they existing agreements between these countries to prevent boarder movements. If they are borders why are illegal migrants from Nigeria still passing through the borders through illegal means to enter Europe, and if the boarders are pen according to globalizations why are they not allowed to enter Europe.

There is the crisis of identity which has surface as a result of globalization, the multiplication of worlds means that individuals can acquire one or more identities. The result of plurality individuals making their own selection is that each builds a different repertoire, and the total scope is obscure to everyone else. This has a consequence to every social life and the state itself which has to accept the competing and cross cutting allegiances of its citizens, up to and even including the point where they are committed to other states. But it has had equally direct consequences for individuals and the theorization of their relation to society. Identity politics has centered on the relative positions of groups whose very existence is problematized by process of global social change. Where the identity of the group is problematical, this translates into difficulty in assigning membership of the group to individuals. Identity politics has become a matter of identity for groups and individuals and for this reason globalization is heavily criticized for having brought this kind of development. Identity crises have weakened national boundaries through globalization where
the world itself is critically uncertain seeing identity crises as a disruptive force and a dissemination of western images and ideologies.

Globalization has brought about inequalities and stratification in the global world. There has been the deterritorialization of social life coupled with the disembodying of institutions from the nation state. Social economic realities which exist at the global level are not the same amongst nations. The notion that globalization has brought about class alignment of state has made inequalities to arise amongst states and individuals. The distribution system of the world global system has created inequality of wealth and life chances to the peoples and regions of the world. The process of globalization is known to be setting groups against another so that inequalities will continue to exist.

To say it differently, even though globalization has been criticized it does not just mean that one is biased but the concept has some enormous consequences as well which are becoming very glaring as must have been stated else where

- The perpetuation of global hegemonies has become very common within the global world order

- Creation of migration routes both legal and illegal are increasing all over the world

- There are increasing cases of uneven development among nations of the world and inequalities of modernity especially within the underdeveloped countries of the world of Africa, Latin America and some parts of Asia.

- North and South global divide, globalization has created a division between the Western countries of Europe, America and Africa.
-The impact of the economic, social political and technological empowerment that has been brought by globalization is completely not the same in all parts of the world.

-Some countries are more powerful than some, super powers and the big countries have emerged in the global world order and they are treated differently. Some countries especially the African countries and Latin American countries do not fall in the group of the super powers they have no voice and no say like America and the rest of the powerful Western countries of Europe.

-There are debates, controversies and arguments going on all over the world trying to prove if globalization is actually in existence. Others argue if at all globalization is good for the world or it is for a selected group of nations who want to control the central stage of the world economy

-To what extent do we have the economic exchange is also another consequence of globalization

-Transformation, what is the extent at which globalization has transformed the world, is this transformation negative or positive and is it for interest of the whole world

-The world has become a moving wheel chair, there are borders opened and free movement of people across borders. To what extend are borders opened and what is the impact of this to the Underdeveloped countries of the world (Martin Albrow 2007)

2.5. Application of the theories of globalization, Migration, state, and Post-Colonization to knowledge:

Globalization improved our Understanding of the state (Nigeria). It has also made us to know on the mass movement of Nigerian across its borders to
Europe. The challenges to the exclusive sovereignty of the state from within and outside the state is not unconnected to the globalized political system the entire world is facing. The state (Nigeria) as monopoly of public organized physical force as a result of globalization is being challenged with the establishment of Para military, guerillas, mafias, militia men, rebels and recently Terrorist (BOKO HARAM) ¹³.

In another perspective the application of globalization to the state (Nigeria) viewing from the Arab uprising which began as a result of the improvement in the information technology through the social media that led to the possible over thrown of most Arab governments (Libya, Tunisia, Egypt) and Syria now might also extend to the West African Region where Nigeria is located. But then the recent January 2012 fuel subsidy removal street protest in Nigeria remains one of the issues that globalization has done. The street protest of Jan. 2012 that paralyzed the state (Nigeria) government for many days until government had to rescind its decision over the fuel subsidy removal

Moreover globalization has helped us to know more of the social contemporary problems facing Nigeria especially violence, division of classes, inequality, corruption, unemployment, bad governance and the increasing poverty levels within the country. Post-colonial theories have helped us to know more about the role of imperialism and capitalism in the exploitation of the state (Nigeria). The Unbalanced nature and structure of the state which have resulted into the failure of the state to function and to provide core services to its people and the emerging fragile nature of the state is attributed partially to the problems inherited from the colonial administration/Colonialism. The social contemporary problems facing the state originated from the inability of the colonial administration to adequately address some these problems before

¹³ Opt-cit
granting independence to Nigeria on the 1st of October 1964. Corruption therefore started during the colonial administration as a result of the discrimination, low salaries and class differentiation between the Nigerian civil servants and the British/colonial civil servants. These differentiations were very conspicuous as the colonial Masters had different Schools, hospitals, training and social infrastructures that were purely meant for them and their families. Raw materials were transported from Nigeria to Europe and where brought back to Nigeria after being transformed to finish products and sold to the indigenes at exorbitant and high prices. The crude and barbaric politics of bitterness, rivalry, elimination of opponents, blackmailing and ethnicity had a foundation from the weakness of the colonial administration.

2.6. CONCLUSION:

The essence of providing the theoretical literature above was to enable us to understand that the political and economic factors being incorporated to the construction of the theoretical framework came into prominence as a result of migration, globalization, and state theories that we have earlier discussed. The movement therefore out of Africa (Nigerians) by road through Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia and Libya across the red sea and enter Europe (Spain) was as a result of the economic factors on the areas of (employment, infrastructural services, education, welfare services, health care, standard of living, economic development etc.) Political factors in the areas of (political stability, good governance, political leadership, corruption, and enabling political environment). A comparative analysis of the European and African situation have also showed that the movement of migrants from Africa (Nigeria) to Spain is a result of the differences in the political and economic factors in Europe which are far better has facilitated Migration to Europe.
Annan (2006) have argued that talking against globalization is like talking against the law of gravity because it has proclaimed a single sustainable model for national success: freedom, democracy, and free enterprise all over the world because it has reshaped the world to its own liking terms. It has anticipated an intensification that all states must operate under in the context of a market economy be national or global. (Anthony Giddens, 1990) speaks of a “run away world” a world that is beyond the control of any powerful actor or set of actors to manipulate the speed with which the system of globalism can both grow and react.

Global institutions have been set up to undermine the autonomy, and sovereignty of states through democratic control. These global institutions, all of them economic (international monetary fund, world bank) make assistance to countries when they are in financial trouble, conditional on the recipient of government abiding by a particular set of policy prescription. Since the beginning of 1980s the dominant prescriptions have followed the Washington consensus, so called because it was forged by the three Washington based institutions (the IMF, world Bank and the US Treasury department) this led to some social movement and protest in the early 2000s calling for free for free trade, free access for foreign investors, restrictive monetary policies, deregulation of the economy and privatization of government assets (STIGLITZ, J. 2006. 12)

Globalization has some form of consequence too for the global nation of the world and within the state itself on the level of power distribution. States lack the degree of autonomy which globalization skeptics believe they still possess. Applying the precepts of the globalization discourse within states may meet with strong domestic opposition, from labor Unions, environmentalist, social justice activist and even business owners likely to be
hurt by international competition. A lot of African states are not strong enough to implement globalization principles because the state does not have coercive ability (GAMBLE. 1994).

Globalization, s argument that it is good for every one rich and poor alike is not true because there are evidences of inequality between the various nations of the world (North and South divide), what is good for international business is seen by globalist as what is good for the world -not just for spreading prosperity, but also for spreading political freedom and democracy that are the necessary accompaniment of economic freedom.

Postmodernist interpret globalization as another form of oppression, conditioning people to behave in particular kinds of well discipline ways that serve the liberal Capitalist system. Environmentalist, also have joined in the anti-globalization campaign pointing to the environmental destruction of international capitalism.

Globalization in the final analysis has a major consequence on the state, it could led to the decline of the autonomy and power of the state there by making the state less visible and making it easy for citizens of the state to move out of the state to another. Globalization has brought about new ideas, knowledge, communication to states and the world now is in a wheel chair where people are influenced with what they watch and see on the screen in other parts of the world. Migrants have become globalized themselves from what they have known about globalization. They seem to be aware and informed about their environment and the world itself. With globalization becoming a major consequence on state theories and the state declining in its autonomy and authority and unable to cater for its Citizen, migration has become an alternative with globalization bringing about opening of
international borders for trade, interaction and integration, cultural networks and relationships.

REFERENCES:


JOURNALS, MAGAZINES AND PAPERS:


CHAPTER THREE

THE EUROPEAN UNION AS A DESTINATION FOR NIGERIAN EMIGRANTS

ABSTRACT:

This chapter examines the European Union as a destination for Nigerian migrants who are coming to live in Spain. This chapter is divided into three sections; section one is a brief historical analysis of the European Union in perspective and its structures. The analysis here is focused on migration trend and patterns relating to its migration policies, administration and legal framework. Section two discusses on the contributions of Nigerian migrants to the Socio, economic development of the European Union (Spain) and the domestic country in relation to remittances, infrastructural development, human development and technology transfer. The last section analyzes the social issues affecting these migrants in the European Union and the host country’s attempt in managing these social issues. The key question is why the European Union is a destination for Nigerian migrants? The chapter concludes by examining the implications of migration policies in the European Union in relation to security. Human rights and administration.

3.0. Introduction:

The movement of people across borders to enter the European Union is a phenomenon that the European Union has to manage carefully. No country can address the challenges thrown up by migration in isolation. Europe is absorbing almost 2 million migrants each year more as a proportion of its population than any other part of the world (Spanish national statistics institution press report June 2009). The focus in this section is to discuss the following (a) the structures and institutions of the European Union (b) Migration policies/legal framework of asylum, migration and law enforcement in the European Union.
(c) Migration trends in the European Union (d) Migration flows and patterns in the European Union (e) The implication of migrants to the European society. The key question in this chapter is that how does the legal framework, policies and laws of the European Union affect especially Nigerian migrants coming entering the EU and to live in Spain? This including especially the illegal/legal Nigerian migrants entering Europe by plane, Water, and road. The section concludes that the continent that matters most to European Union policy makers when it comes to migration issues is Africa with Nigeria as a case study because the European Union member states can do less to manage illegal/legal migration from Africa without getting help from African government. The European Union therefore needs African government to strengthen border Control, illegal migration and help protect refugees.

3.1. The structure of the European Union and its institutions:

The European Union comprises of 27 countries with a population of 454 million people (Copenhagen summit 2002). The Union is based on the rule of law, the protection of individual human rights and a common European Citizenship. Originally founded on the goal of achieving a common market for goods and services, the original communities were based on four freedoms, freedom for the movement of persons, goods, services, and capital. For over half a country the European Union project has fostered political and economic integration, while rationing aspects for the individuality of and identity of its member states.

To understand the origin of the European Union, it is necessary to look back to 1945 to a Europe that had been devastated by war: economically, politically and socially. In the desire to attain some form of harmony and order to guarantee peace and rebuild Europe, the movement towards the integration of
the European countries was started. In 1948, the economic co-operation for development (OECD) was established with financial aid from the United States of America in order to restructure the economies in the European states. In 1949, the Council of Europe was established out of which the European convention on human rights was born. In 1951, the European Coal and steel community (ECSC) was established under the treaty of Paris signed in 1951 with Germany, France, Italy, and Belgium as members. In 1957, the European Economic Community (EEC) was established. The EEC sought to create a European market and close co-operation between member states. In 1992 the heads of government of European member states signed the Treaty of the European Union, though the treaty was brought into force in 1993. In 1997, the Amsterdam amended the EC treaty and the treaty of the EU of 1992 and the objection were to extensively seeking to achieve European economic and monetary Union, the promotion of economic and social progress taking into account the principles of social development. The current membership of the European Union, with date of accession is as follows: Austria (1995), Belgium (1957), Denmark (1972), Finland (1995), France (1957), Germany (1957), Greece (1981), Italy (1957), Luxembourg (1957), Netherlands (1957), Portugal (1985), Spain (1985), Sweden (1985), Ireland (1972) and United kingdom (1973). With effect from 2004, the following states are members of the European Union, Cyprus, the Czech republic, Estonia, Hungary, Lithuania, Latvia, Malta, Poland and Slovenia. There are four basic institutions which today forms the nucleus of the institutional framework of the European Union which includes the Commission of the Union (which is the executive body serving the interest of the community), the non-elected parliament, the European Court of justice and the EEC.
3.2. Migration policies/legal framework of asylum and law enforcement in the European Union:

Under the 1992 Maastricht treaty, justice and home affairs represented the third pillar and were accordingly to be regulated under the inter-governmental decision-making process rather than community law. However, the 1997 treaty significantly amended the third pillar transferring many powers from the Union to the European community (section IV of EC treaty). The European Court of justice (ECJ) has jurisdiction, albeit limited powers to review the decisions of democratic Courts of last instance (Burca and Scott. 2000). The Commission was given the sole right of initiative in respect of such issues, with the exception of matters relating to the abolition of controls at internal borders.

The Schengen Agreements which provided on the abolition of border controls between the Union and participative members states were formally incorporated into community law via a protocol annexed to the treaty of Amsterdam. The ECJ has examined the compatibility with community law of national legislation governing identity checks on citizens when crossing frontiers. It has ruled that the right of freedom of movement is not Unconditional, and that until all member states are required through harmonization of law’s provisions, to abolish all Controls at frontiers they are entitled to require that the person seeking is able to establish that he/she is and has the nationality of the member state (Case c-378/97 WIJSENBEC. J. Press release of the ECJ. No. 69/99).

The European Union has come out with common migrants laws/policies to curb abuses and ensure fair treatment to migrants/refugees coming especially from all over the world into the European Union. The 1951 “United Nations” of the states of refugees set down the rule of treating newly arriving refugees and accessing their claims. The legal framework of the European Union migration
law have made a provision for the protection of potential refugees to be looked and taking care of by the first country they arrived (Dublin Rag: 2003). Though some European Union countries like Malta and Greece and Cyprus through their public law forces them to deal with misappropriate number of refugees coming especially from Africa and want the law to be reviewed.

The European Union under its migration legal framework has “EURODAC” a concept that has to do with finger printing of asylum/migrants to be adopted to check migrants thrown out not to return back to the European Union. With the common law it means that the European Union asylum/migrants law regulation provide migrants with the essential services on arrival, access their claims the same way and use the same rules to grant and withdraw refugees status of migrants/asylum seekers. With these laws the migrants/asylum seekers status varies in the European Union between member states.

Franco Frattini (2007), lamented that 20 out of 30 EU countries have not followed the asylum regulation only (Britain, Austria, Bulgaria, Germany, and Luxembourg) have followed the law. This law was therefore calling for the establishment of a support office in 2010 that will create a database of home refugees countries and provide interpreters which many member states do not have.

The European Union in 2003 set up an agency to monitor border laws known as “Frontex” when the EU discovered that many Africans in thousands have started entering Europe and arriving in rickety boats across the red sea. The EU asked Frontex to intervene by patrolling around the coastal waters and working to get the humanitarian and medical assistance to migrants stranded at sea. Frontex made agreements with Libya, Morocco, Mauritania and Senegal to direct some of the boats to their waters. But Frontex had not gotten the
powers to solve all EU border problems blaming it for lack of staff and logistics at 2008 it had an inadequate budgetary of (68. million). Under the border proposal the EU wants member states to share electronic records of every one who enters the European Union there by trying to create a permanent European Union border. The “EUROSUR” a surveillance system that will link coastal surveillance systems using the EU Galileo satellite is also created to monitor migrants entering the EU especially Africans coming from Morocco (www.frontex.europa.eu). The European Union migration policy the Spanish perspective have tried to scale the border fences in the Spanish enclaves of Ceuta and Melilla in late 2005 and the “Cayucos” crises in 2006 reinforced the need to incorporate an external dimension to the Spanish immigration policy. This external dimension of the European Union policy deals with fighting against irregular immigration, improving border controls and reinforcing collaboration with third countries (Gemma Puyol, Coordinator of the migration program CIDOB Foundation).

In December 2005, a global policy approach to migration/beyond was being implemented by the EU. The presidency of the European Council affirmed the increasing importance of immigration for the European Union and its member states. The presidency of the commission described migration as a key issue in the external relations of the EU with countries especially with Africa and the neighboring ones. Priority in this global approach to migration priority focused on Africa /the Mediterranean in which there will be a great collaboration between member states and Africa. A migration priority political dialogue between the European Union and African states have been put in place through ministerial conferences on migration that have been a foot step on better migration relations (COM, 2005. page 621). The European Union migration pact of 2008, president Sarkozy of France called for a European
Union pact of migration and asylum when he argued that migration that migration is indeed a priority of the French presidency. The pact seeks to integrate and complement the efforts made by the EU institutions to shape a common European approach to both legal/illega migration. The European Union have also adopted a policy plan on legal migration and the directive on highly skilled migrants, the commission considers it necessary to focus on how EU member states admit low skilled and semiskilled migrants into the EU.

In September 2008, the council of Europe commission for human rights issued a viewpoint of her concern regarding the trend to criminalize the irregular entry of migrants in Europe as part of a policy/method of controlling movement around established international law principles. The European Union government delivered migration policies through wider range of structures/institutions, which evolve in accordance with policy priorities and approaches. Some recent changes have been prompted by the pressure of economic conditions by shifting responsibilities between government departments or by the need to achieve greater administrative efficiency. Following the general election of 2008, Spain changed its ministry for employment and social affairs into the ministry of employment and immigration, to reflect a greater political importance given to immigration. In summer 2008, co-ordination of implementation of integration policy in Czech republic was moved to the ministry of interior from the ministry of labor and social affairs. In order to strengthen forecasting of the labor market demand, Bulgaria established a national council on labor migration at the ministry of labor in 2008. Norway, which had previously centralized all competence for immigration and integration under the ministry of labor and social inclusion, changed its organization on 1ST of Jan 2010. The department of migration is now under the ministry of justice and police: The department of integration
and diversity is now under the ministry of children, equality and social inclusion and the department of Sami and minority affairs is under the ministry of government and administration, reform and church affairs (fad). Switzerland also reorganized its administration of immigration, to take effect in September 2010 regrouping the services of foreigners with those of asylum and eliminating the entry, stay and return services.

Policies of integration and legal framework in the European Union member states are said to have employed a variety of measures mainly designed to increase social integration. A major new bill began its progress through the Spanish parliamentary system in June 2009. The bill extends to foreigners, including those without resident, prevent the right of assembly, demonstration, association, unionization, and strike action which the common law limits to legal residents. In addition, the right of free justice is to be extended to all foreigners who will be able to enjoy it under the same conditions as the Spanish. A right to work is introduced for reunified relatives: both the spouse and children over 16 years old will be entitled to work from the moment that they both acquire residence. The government has also been negotiating the right to vote in Spanish municipal election for foreign citizens who have lived in Spain for five years of these countries with which the people of reciprocity has been agreed. In Switzerland, from 2008 until 2011 the emphasis of integration policy is on language, professional training and supporting integration services at canton level as well as encouraging new pilot projects (OECD 2010).

3.3. Recent Migration trends in the European Union:

Within the European Union the trend and patterns of migration amongst member states has been geared towards the implementation of a common immigration policy. Most European states recently especially Greece have been
instructed to proper asylum Condition in line with European norms and values before asking other European countries to share their burden of taking in asylum from them. European member states are finding a common political solution to asylum, illegal immigration and migration in general because it has been impossible to make progress on a joint asylum system. The trend of immigration in Europe is calling member states for less talking but solidarity in the management of asylum/immigration.

The EU is targeting programs in support of migration, asylum, and security policies. About 4 billion has been channeled through a general program of ‘solidarity and management of migration flows” (SOLID). This is one of the greatest delivery mechanisms for migration policies in Europe. This general program of solidarity supports intensive actions in the areas of migration, asylum, integration, external borders and returns. The European immigration fund (EIF) has been set up by the European Union for managing immigration within member states in line with European objectives. This fund seeks to integrate non-European immigrants with the objective of granting comparable rights and responsibilities for all. It supports national and EU initiatives that facilitates the integration of non-European Union immigrants into European societies. All the European nations except for Denmark participate do not participate in the European Union immigration fund. It targets newly arrived immigrants into the European Union. It support the European Union member states and civil society in enhancing their capacity to develop, implement, monitor, and evaluate integration strategies, policies, and measures as well as their exchange of information and best practices and cooperation on integration. The recent trend of immigration is also based on the making of concrete plans for improving diversity, management in neighborhood, intellectual training and dialogue, the promotion of courses for better
understanding of the integration process, platforms and tools for comparative learning, measures for sharing information and best practices amongst European practitioners through online discussion, forums and activities in the hosting European Union states. The resources for the European Union fund are distributed to member states in accordance with the laid down procedures of the European Union.

The fostering of a more common approach to integration by all member states consisting of the legal framework on the condition for the admission and stay of third country nationals- including their rights and responsibilities. The integration policy cuts across policy fields such as employment education and urban policies. A series of legislative instruments on the conditions for the admission and stay of migrants in Europe have been made relating to directives concerning family reunion, students, researchers, and long-term residence. These directives creates a legal framework prescribing equality of treatment and according rights and access to employment, education/training all of which elements are necessary components not only for a credible immigration policy but also successful integration which have become part of European Union policy.

Since 2004 common basic principles have been adopted by the European Union on the integration of migrants. The adoption of the common basic principle is to serve as a guide against the failure of integration in other member states which may have negative impacts on other states and the European Union as a whole. These common basic principles and integration is also to create a forum for the respect for the basic values of the European Union.

Curbing illegal immigration has been another trend and pattern of the European Union immigration. The curbing of illegal inflows of
migrants/foreigners irregularity with regards to residence and employment has become one of the priorities of immigration policies in Europe. This policy orientation of curbing illegal migrants is now common to all countries who members of the European Union especially Greece that is most recent, Spain, Italy and Portugal. Illegal immigration is a clandestine migration system where the period of migrants’ arrival into the country contravenes relevant international migration process or national laws (Moulier Boutang, Garson and Silverman, 1986). The European Union have adopted legislation requiring member states to impose minimum criminal sanctions on various offences connected with illegal immigration and a directive prohibiting European Union employers from employing illegal emigrants. They are also to be deported to their country of origin in a humane manner or country of transit.

3.4. Contribution of Nigerian migrants to the development of the European Union and the domestic country:

This section in this chapter is to show the relevance of Nigerian migrants to the development of the European Union and their home country. The section is aimed at creating a better understanding of the contributions of Nigerian migrants to Spain and the European Union from the perspective of the sending country. The aim therefore is to explore the following (a) current perspectives as seen from the perspectives of the country of origin-of the links between international migration and remittances; (b) current perspectives on human development efforts; (c) migration and security; (d) social and economic development. The issue is that migrants all over the world legal/illegal have become an international force in the redefinition of local areas especially in Africa (Vander Kamp, 1971). The conclusion here is that there are a lot of benefits sending countries and host countries are benefiting from migration even though sometimes migrants from this part of the world might be held
otherwise. The views, interpretations recommended and conclusions expressed in this chapter are those of the author/researcher.

3.5. A general Overview of Remittances of Nigerian Migrants:

Under reporting of remittances is still very common because of data collection deficiency and the prevalence of informal transfer mechanism. Though Nigeria remains the largest recipient of remittances in Sub-Sahara Africa (SSA). The country receives about 65. 5 percent of officially recorded remittance flows to the origin and about 2.0 percent of global remittance, with a total of 54 percent from the United States. Data from the Central Bank of Nigeria (CBN) indicates that remittances in the Banking system stood at US$2.266 billion in 2004 (Carrasco and Ro. 2007). Remittances into Nigeria have surpassed oversea development (ODA). Remittances viewed from the sum of three components: workers remittances, compensation to employees and migrant transfer. Workers remittances are recorded under the current transfer in the current account of the balance of payment. It includes goods and financial instruments transferred by migrants, who reside and work in a given country for more than one year. It could be in cash or in kind from migrants to residents country household in the country of origin. They can be classified into financial remittances, social remittances and remittances in kind. Financial as the inflow of cash are sent through the Banks and networks of international Monetary Transfer Organization (MTO).

The impact of remittances from migrants has been emphasized by scholars as being very huge to the domestic country. Adelman and Taylor (1990) argue that every Dollar received from migrants working abroad leads to an increase in GNP (Gross national Product). Though this depends if it was received by the rural or urban household. Remittances lead and improve a country’s credit
worthiness for external borrowing this is because the inflow would effectively reduce a country’s debt/export ratio, thereby improving the country’s credit rating and access to international economic development. WEO. (2005) Explained in their own view those remittances to country contribute to National Savings which in turn increases investment, in the Economy. It is a source of external financing which helps to smooth fluctuations in economic growth in migrant countries of origin as remittances continue at a normal rate or even increase during periods of hardship. Newland and Patrick (2004) on a micro level perspective argued that remittances have made millions of people in countries that have technology to benefit from the multiplier effect of Diaspora investment. This in spite of the fact that their countries are not positioned for international investment.

Remittances have direct effect on poverty reduction since it flows to the household directly. It also help to loosen budget Constraints on recipients allowing them to increase the consumption of durable and none durable goods. Hence a sizeable amount of remittance flows are utilized to maintain family and provide social security as there is no national welfare system operating in most of the developing countries. Sander (2003, Rajan, and Subramanian 2005) in their studies on remittances reveals that remittances receiving Households tend to be better than none receiving households in terms of higher average income and assets bases.

Nigerian Emigrants and Remittances:

Table 1: remittances flows to Nigeria from abroad between 2006-2010

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td>5,435</td>
<td>9,221</td>
<td>9,980</td>
<td>9,585</td>
<td>9,75</td>
<td>-4.0</td>
<td>4.1</td>
<td>5.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: e= estimated.

Table 1, shows that the sum of 5,435 billion was remitted from abroad by Nigerian migrants to Nigeria and in 2007 to 2009 the sum of 9.221 USD, 9,980, 9,585 respectively were remitted by Nigerian migrants all over the world to their country of origin. In 2010, an estimated amount of USD 9,975 was remitted to Nigeria from abroad. The figures above show Nigeria as a top recipient of remittances from its citizens abroad and these monies have to a great extend improved the quality of social services and infrastructural development like housing, access to electricity, and household amenities which has been used as a proxy to household expenditure including sustainable development (FILMER and PRITCHETTE. 2001).

Nigerian migrants in Europe (Spain) have explored between diaspora and the discourse of development in Africa (Nigeria) in the 21st Century. Nigerian migrants in Europe have made the focus of macro-economic impact in Africa to facilitate and channel remittances into formal channels of development. Nigerian remittances from Europe to Africa is built on the premise that Africa can be an essential component of development to Europe and the rest of the world by enabling the transfer of financial, social and cultural capital between home and host countries. The capital transfer from Nigerian migrants based in Europe (Spain) have encouraged exchange and engagement between migrants, institutions and the individuals at home that contribute to development process. These remittances from these migrants have encouraged better access to financial products and services for migrant families and governments. It has also encourage better competitions amongst money transfer operators by
providing knowledge, technical assistance and opportunities for enhanced corporation amongst micro financial institutions in Africa (Nigeria). The sending behavior of Nigerian migrants in the past years have been very high because nearly 50% of Nigerian migrants living in Spain sent remittances to urban and rural areas in Nigeria. It has been discovered that over one third of Nigerians send Money home on a daily basis, most Nigerians living in Spain even have a bank account at home that enable them to send Money to both Spain and Nigeria to access and manage funds that would provide better services and features to them. The importance of remittances is shown in the table below as Monies sent by Nigerian migrants to their home country.
**TABLE 1**: The use of remittances by recipient households in Nigeria, by source of remittances (percent of total remittances)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Use</th>
<th>Money received outside Africa</th>
<th>Money received within Africa</th>
<th>Domestic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Food</td>
<td>10.1</td>
<td>20.1</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Education</td>
<td>22.1</td>
<td>19.6</td>
<td>4.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health</td>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>12.0</td>
<td>10.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clothing</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rent house/land</td>
<td>4.4</td>
<td>4.9</td>
<td>0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cars/trucks</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marriage funeral</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebuilding a new house</td>
<td>5.8</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Constructing a new house</td>
<td>4.7</td>
<td>3.2</td>
<td>7.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purchase of land</td>
<td>24.8</td>
<td>3.2</td>
<td>18.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Improvement of farm</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Business</td>
<td>217</td>
<td>20.1</td>
<td>11.1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Investment | - | - | -
---|---|---|---
Others | 0.8 | 2.6 | 3.8


Table 1: indicates that remittances are often spent on essential consumption: in physical and human capital and expenditures that improve the welfare and productivity including health, education and information technology. Expenditures on food, health and education from the monies collected abroad on the table are more than monies to improve farms. These expenditures for consumption and investment help to accelerate growth and development and usually impact positively on the life of the people.

Remittances from Nigerian migrants living in Europe (Spain) are playing a vital role in the economies of both the original and the host country by contributing to both the economic growth and the livelihood of most poor people. Money remitted by Nigerian migrants have been as high as the gross domestic product (GDP) as these monies have been known to promote access to better financial services above for the sender and the recipient. Several European countries including Spain have heavily depended on remittances received from emigrants during the 19th - 20th Century, the remittances to Spain amounted to 21% of its current income in 1946 (Remesas.org). Spain was the first country to sign an international treaty on remittances with Argentina in 1960.

Remittances to Nigeria from migrants based in Spain play an important role to national economy, but little data exist as many Nigerians rely on informal channels to send money to Nigeria. Today Nigerian diaspora in Spain send
about USD5 Billion annually to their families and local communities back home. For the whole of Africa region these money consist about 5% more than net official of development assistance (ODA) from all sources and for most countries the amount also exceeds foreign direct investment (FDI). In a becoming fragile state like Nigeria remittances are estimated to exceed 50% of GDP (E. Carrasco. and J, Ro 2007). Nigeria is now by far a top recipient of remittances because in 2010 it received over 10 billion (world bank report development brief 2010). The remittances from Nigerian migrants in Europe (Spain) have become central and most tangible link to migration and development (RUSSELL. 1992, RATHA. 2007). These migrants remittances have contributed to the increase in international reserve, help finance imports and improve the current account position of recipient countries. Remittances from these migrants have also been associated with the reduction of poverty in Nigeria, improved health and education outcomes and business investments. Although there have been a limited reach of intermediaries in rural areas, lack of effective, and inadequate financial and regulatory infrastructure contribute to high remittance cost and the prevalence of informal channels. The rapid adoptive money transfer and branchless banking technologies are increasing access to remittances and broader financial services for the poor in Nigeria. Remittances have become a stable source of fiancé for Nigeria and improve credit worthiness and access to capital. They also tend to bring about a human capital accumulation, investment, entrepreneurship, reduce child labor and help household to be better prepared for adverse shocks and performing the role of shock absorbers. They are often more stable than other sources of foreign exchange, they are also often countercyclical, helping to sustain consumption and investment during downturns. These benefit have helped the sustainability of the Nigerian economy through the maintenance of
its external debt. Remittances have brought about the securitization of future flows and an increase in income and the access Nigerian banks and firms to international markets. They have also been used to fund larger term development projects such as infrastructure and low-income housing. Migrant remittances help also for the household consumption and act as a form of insurance for household facing shocks to their income and livelihood caused by drought and famine and other disasters (Chami, R., Harura, D. and Montiel, P. 2009). Households survey in Nigeria show that remittances receiving households from Europe (Spain) have greater access to secondary and tertiary education, health services, information, communication, technology, banking than households that do not receive remittances from Europe. It must be understood that a significant part of all remittances from Nigerian migrants in Spain have been spent in Nigeria on human and physical capital investment such as education, health, land, housing, starting a business, improving farms and purchasing agricultural equipment. With the level of political, economic, religious violence and conflict going on in Nigeria remittances are said to be on the increased as many Nigerians are said to be depending on what their family members are sending to them from abroad (Clarke and Walls ten 2004, MOHAPATRA, S, and DILIP, R. 2011).

Remittances, it has been argued with its additional income from Nigerian migrants in Spain have reduced pressure to improve the quality of policies and institutions by making recipients less dependent on government on government benefits and services especially in a country like Nigeria where government is still unable to provide core services to its citizens (ABIDI, H. and others 2009). Though other scholars have argued on the same issue that remittances have a positive impact on growth and in countries with higher quality political and economic policies and institutions (CATRINESCU and others
The relevance of the contributions of Nigerians to the home country and Europe cannot be over-emphasized because over 3 quarters of Nigerians have invested their money through remittances from Spain in a company at home and nearly all Nigerians want to start a business here in Spain.

3.6. The total number of Nigerian people migrating into the European Union:

The discussion below shows the total number of Nigerian nationals that have migrated into the European Union making a special reference to those that have migrated to live in Spain between 1998-2010. The discussion also gives special attention to those Nigerian nationals that are known to be documented and registered with the Spanish government.

What is striking in this section is that these Nigerian migrants entering the European Union legally or illegally majority of them Spain is not their first destination country. For many of them the United Kingdom is their destination probably because of the language problem. Nigeria has a colonial linkage with the United Kingdom it was colonialized By the United Kingdom and granted independence in October 1st 1960. This colonial linkage have encouraged migration movement from Nigeria to the United Kingdom because there was even a time that the Nigerian Passport was Visa free to the United Kingdom. Apart from colonial linkage there is the issue of employment opportunities in the United Kingdom for this migrants as compared to other European Union countries for this reason many of these migrants make the United Kingdom their first destination country. It is also said that many of these migrants have an outstanding social network in the United Kingdom with a lot of friends and family members who have got the United Kingdom nationality and have
greater chances of helping them to stabilize in the system. From some investigation it is also said that a lot of these migrants find it easy to work illegally with documents in the United Kingdom than in Spain because they have a lot of other Nigerians that can give them the connection and contact to work illegally. It is also important to know that majority of these Nigerian migrants entering the European Union (Spain) enter Spain as a transit point to other countries. When they arrive in Spain they move to other European countries like Italy, Holland, Germany, Belgium and France. Though in most cases they end up remaining in Spain because they may not have the travelling document to continue the journey, but while in Spain as soon as they get their legal residence they may also move to another country.

The second section of this discussion also presents a total number of those Nigerian migrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain through asylum. The analysis presents this account in two perspectives by showing the figures of those whose asylum was rejected and those whose asylum was accepted to live in the European Union (Spain).

The last section shall provide an account of the number of those Nigerian migrants that had entered the European Union to live in Spain illegally without traveling documents and did not go to seek asylum. The analysis of these illegal migrants is provided in the years of between 2004-2007 when this movement was said to be very high.

**Table One: Total Number of Nigerians who migrated into Spain from 1998-2010**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1998</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1999</td>
<td>898</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>2,590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>2,653</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table one above reveals and shows that total number of Nigerians that had migrated into the European Union to live in Spain as stipulated by the Spanish of national statistics from 1998-2010. The table explains that 2008 recorded the highest number of Nigerian emigrants into the European Union to live in Spain with 7,029, while in 2007 6,308 and in 2005 a total number of 6,308 was recorded to have travelled into the European Union to live in Spain.

Table Two: Asylum seekers admitted/Not admitted 2007-2009

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Admitted</th>
<th>Not Admitted</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>160</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>493</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SOURCE: INSTITUTO NACIONAL DE ESTADISTICA.

The table above shows, that total number of Nigerians that seek Asylum into the European Union to live in Spain with a total number of 493 and their request was granted between 2007 and 2009. While between 2007 – 2009 a
total 1,665 asylum seekers request to live in the European Union in Spain was rejected.

**Table 3: Undocumented Nigerian migrants who arrived in Spain from 2004-2007**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>%</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>%</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>%</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>%</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>2005</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>2007</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>252</td>
<td>0.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Source: Government delegation in the Canarias Number 17, 2008**

The table above shows the number of Nigerian migrants that had entered the European illegally without travelling documents to live in Spain through the Canarias Island. The reveals that between 2004-2007 a total number of 252 Nigerian migrants entered the European Union illegally. The table also reveals that 2006 and 2007 recorded the highest number of Nigerian irregular migrants which was between 78-70 respectively.

**3.7. Current perspectives on Human development:**

Migration and mobility are the intrinsic elements in the process of human development, as theorized by (Amartya, S. and Martha, N). The development side of migration and development equation has been well explained by their concept of “freedom and capabilities theory/approach.” This theory abandons the utilitarian standard preference approach and focuses instead on the individual need for resources and the ability to transform them into something that has worth. The freedom of movement and opportunities that these emigrants have had in leaving Nigeria to enter Europe (Spain) have transformed their earning and saving to the human development of their country (HRM 2011). Emigrants from Nigeria who entered Europe to live in Spain both legal/illegal have been more beneficial to human development
which have been testified by visible incomes in remittances especially in Edo state of Nigeria where recent emigration lines have been taken place to enter Europe through Spain. Nigerian migrants in Europe are now been affiliated to the Nigerian diaspora organization (NIDO). The aims and objectives of this organization includes the following:

A. Encourage the participation of Nigerian migrants on the political, economic, social and human development of their home country.

B. Provide a forum for the organization for the exchange of views and experience for the human development of their home country.

C. Enhance the image of their home country through networking

D. Build a database of Nigerians with professional skills and make such database available for the benefit of government the private sector and Nigerian partners

This organization is to organize meetings that are to bring about the economic and human development of the home country through the Nigerian emigrants in Europe (Spain). Human development current efforts from migrants in Europe (Spain) have provided advice to policy makers, stimulating debates and reforms through their associations abroad to be carried back home and including technology innovation business ventures. These Nigerian emigrants in Europe (Spain) have become vibrant group of people that have got a strong impact on their home country’s development that have been supported by the initiatives of international and regional organizations. Their knowledge has been utilized to improve development policies. In addition to remittances, these migrants have brought about have brought about a cultural capital including shared norms and values as well as artistic talents and expressions that can be utilized by the home country. They have been known to provide markets for cultural
industry in the broadest sense of it: from arts to tourism and from Clothing to gastronomy in as much as they are prime Consumers of these goods and services. They are known to be the promoters of their home country goods and have been involved in the creation and promotion of local festivals at home as way of encouraging transnational identities, gaining local support and also generating income. They have been known to have created a human mobility development between their original country and the host country through the development analysis of specific corridors of human development through the promotion of tradition export products and the promotion of cultural capital and the creation of ethnic stores and restaurants.

Transfer of technology/skills, another current development human efforts from these migrants in Europe (Spain) have become an important source and facilitator of research and innovation, technology transfer and skills development to their home country just as we have seen in the case of Japan, Taiwan, China and Korea as examples of economies that have relied on their international migrants as knowledge sources and transfer of skills and technology. There have been cases of temporary or virtual return of some these migrants through extended visits or electronic communication in professional fields such as medicine, law, and engineering. There is also an involvement in the technology transfer of international migrants in science and professional networks that have promoted research in both the destination and the home country. Many of these migrants are said to have returned to pick up permanent employment opportunities with the home country after working experience in Europe (Spain) there by transferring their skills and technology that they have acquired for many years working abroad. There is also a licensing agreement to facilitate the transfer of technology to Nigerian
firms and companies from abroad through the help of these migrants in Europe.

3.8. Social and economic Development:

Nigerian emigrants living in Europe (Spain) Contributed greatly to the Socio-economic development of the their home country through development flows between the host country and their home country because they possess the impartial information that can help identify investment opportunities and facilitate compliance with regulatory requirements. The Spanish learning skills that some of these migrants have acquired after many years of residing in Spain have attracted some Spanish Companies to direct foreign investment in Nigeria. One of the biggest Construction Company in Spain based in Murcia the Southern Eastern city of Spain have engaged in the Construction of Water pipe lines, Aircraft hangers, luxury villas, and estates is already in Nigeria (Nigerian Tribune, 8th October 2010). These Nigerian migrants in collaboration with the home government have attracted Spanish investors to set up their business in some major cities in Nigeria like Lagos and Abuja (www.allafrica.com/stories/20123191478.html) Some of these migrants who have small scale business in Spain and Nigerian have been able to convince some Spanish companies especially the Construction companies to establish international branches in it by explaining to them on the improving security and economic development in the country. A major barrier for foreign Companies have been lack of information and uncertainty regarding the new market but that is no longer a major problem as a result of Nigerian migrants living in Spain. In another development Nigerian migrants have been willing to take the risk of setting up direct investment companies because they are better placed to evaluate investment opportunities and possess the contact in facilitating the process. It has been recorded that the social network and
regular visits to their country of origin have played an important role in direct investment. The relationship between these migrants with the domestic and host country particularly the skilled ones have increased investment inflows to origin countries (Kluger and Rapoport, 2005, Docquier and Lodigiani, 2007). A significant number of some of these Nigerian migrants due to political, economic and Security reasons have set up their companies and small business enterprises in their host country where they are living there by contributing to the social and economic development of the economy of the host country.

3.9. Infrastructural Development:

Recent trends and structure of urbanization in Nigeria reveals that emigrants in Europe (Spain) have contributed greatly to infrastructural development services in the country through infrastructural financing and provision. The provision of basic amenities services such as Water, good roads, Schools, hospitals and health facilities have been examined as being provided by Nigerian emigrants based in Europe. These emigrants Contribution have ensured that poor Nigerian based in the rural areas get access to infrastructural services and these services do not just get to rich and the middle class but also the very poor ones in the country.

However, in concluding this section one may say that despite the political debate and the existence of numerous prejudices, viewing immigration as having a negative impact on Spanish economy and society the truth of the matter from what is stated above is highly different due to the contribution of Nigerian emigrants to international development not only to the domestic country but also to the host country. Without immigration the Spanish economy would not have grown during the period of economic boom, since the supply of native labor was inadequate in order to meet the demand of
manpower generated during the period. More importantly without immigration/international emigrants Spain would have suffered a longer crises and its emergence from a recession and the change from the production level would have proved much more difficult. Foreign workers in the country are making a direct contribution of 15% employment rate, and the value added which is generated by this oversea labor now represent 10% of the gross domestic product. The incorporation of immigrant workers within the country’s labor market has favored occupational and geographical mobility, since as a group they are more open to mobility.

Finally, emigrants/immigration has had a positive impact on the business fabric since immigrants reveals entrepreneurial drive even though in some quarters it has been argued that emigrants constitute as a burden to the host government (fundacionideas.es)

3.10. Social issues affecting Nigerian Emigrants in the European Union (Spain):

This section seeks to explain the social issues affecting Nigerian migrants who have entered the European Union to live in Spain. The discussion in this section analyzes the nature of the social issues that are affecting Nigerian migrants in the host country. These social issues and Consequences from the entry point of these Nigerian migrants into the European Union to live in Spain can be seen from the following perspectives: (a) administrative and political problem perspective; (b) infrastructural perspective; (c) social perspective; (d) national security/ terrorist acts; (E) hostilities and tension; (f) religious perspectives. The chapter concludes that majority of these migrants entering into the European Union to live in Spain (Ceuta) entered the country through illegal routes from the northern African desert of Morocco, Libya, Algeria and Tunisia arriving in the enclave towns of Ceuta. While those who entered the European Union to
live in (Melilla) entered the country with travelling documents through flight/ship and have been living in Melilla for over 10 years and have got nationality while a few of them were about to have it soon. Those Nigerian emigrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain (Alicante) are also a set of Nigerians who travelled into Spain with travelling documents and have lived in Alicante for over 10 years. Some of them have already got nationality status while a few were said to be waiting to get is soon. These emigrants are working in Alicante they have their business and live on their own. The influx of these migrants therefore has caused the Spanish government a major problem of provision of core services/regularization of documents. With the major issue of money scam popularly known as 419 which many Nigerians have used to collect large sums of Money from Spanish nationals this has not been portrayed as good image for many Nigerians living in Spain. On the contrary even though international migrants (Nigerians) are a burden to the host government international experience have shown and reveals that international migrants all over the world including Nigerian migrants living in Spain might be a burden to the Spanish government in some aspects but they have also contributed immensely to the growth and development of the host country as one of the authors opines somewhere that...

“Studies have shown that international migrants are

In fact, net contributors not parasites/problems as

Has been observed. Immigrants are on average, healthier

More energetic and better educated than people in the host

Population. Consequently they draw comparatively less

On social welfare and other social services. Many pay

Tax and, and through their entrepreneurship, make a

Positive injection through local economies development”
The Spanish government immigration policies has been argued to be one of the best that have favored international migrants in the world especially illegal migrants from Africa and Latin America by recognizing the economic values of immigrants by introducing the legal recruitment of workers from African countries (Senegal). The government a couple of years ago gave resident to about 800,000 illegal migrants from Africa and Latin America. Money and other compensations have even been given to some migrants from Africa/Latin America to return back to their country of origin and stay for a while before their visa are going to be renewed. The kindness and generosity of the Spanish government in treating migrants however encouraged most African youths especially from Nigeria to start getting into rickety boats to arrive in Spain to benefit from the Spanish government policy towards migrants. This influx of international migrants entering the European Union to live in Spain by air, ship, and road have a bigger burden on the Spanish government and a huge problem that is yet to solved. Some of these problems as mentioned above vary from economic, social, political/administrative, and others. Some of these problems and burdens include:

3.11. A General Overview of the European Union Migration policies:

This section attempts to present a general overview of the migration policies in the European Union within the last few years. The European Union has made successful attempts towards the management of migration policies. These common migration policies have helped the EU in tackling some the migration challenges ahead of them. These policies however, are built on the solidarity and responsibility of member states. The policies have given the EU the advantage of fostering the economic development of the European Union. The policy aim of the European Union migration policies is to establish a legal
framework for legal migration into the European Union, taking into consideration the importance of the integration migrants into their host societies. The European Union measures on legal immigration addresses the condition of entry and residence for certain categories immigrants, such as highly qualified workers subject to the European Union, European Union blue card Directives, students, researchers, family reunification and long term residence. In 2011, the single permit directive was launched to create a set of rights to non-European Union workers legally residing in an EU state. There have also been provisions for the entry of seasonal workers and intra-corporate referees. In addition, the European Union migration policy have created, the long term residence Directive which has created a single status for non-European Union nationals who have been lawfully resident in an EU country for at least five years, thus establishing a legal basis for equal treatment in all EU countries.

In examining the migration policies of the EU therefore, one can begin to argue that the policies have helped in the integration of non-EU nationals into European Union societies. The integration of non-European Union nationals into the European Union societies have become essential in releasing the potential immigration has for the development of the European Union. The European Union fund for the integration of non- EU immigrants (EIF) seeks to promote European Cooperation with the objective of granting comparable rights, responsibilities and opportunities for all migrants in the European Union (European Union fund for the integration of third nationals 2007-2013). All European Union states participate in the integration of EIF except for Denmark.

The European Union migration policies have been intended in curbing irregular migration within the European Union through the challenging of employers who hire illegal migrants workers by seeking to set up a human and effective
policy in line with the European Union charter of fundamental human rights. These policies have also been tackling and targeting human trafficking networks and smugglers who take advantage of Undocumented persons especially from Africa and Latin America countries.

There have also been calculated attempts by the European Union through migration policies to manage migration through partnership with non-European Union countries. This management of migration has been done in building dialogue with countries of origin and transit, based on solidarity and responsibility.

There have also been an overview of the establishment of a common European Union Asylum policy or system (CEAS) between 1999-2005, several legislative measures harmonizing minimum standards for Asylum were adopted in the European Union. These Asylum policies amongst member states included: (a) a common directive on Asylum procedure all over member states; (b) directive for the qualification for becoming a refugee or a beneficiary of subsidiary protection status; (c) directive on reception condition for Asylum seekers; (d) The Dublin regulation; which determines which European state is responsible for examining an Asylum application. All the above, have helped greatly in strengthening the financial solidarity which created “European refugee fund” (European refugee fund). These developments in 2001, which was a temporary protection drive paved the way for a common response to a mass influx Asylum seekers and displaced persons who were unable to return to their country of origin. The European Union Asylum support office was established to bring cooperation on Asylum amongst member states and to manage Asylum support teams deployed to other member states in need of support.
There have been an increase solidarity and sense of responsibility amongst European Union states and between European Union countries. This solidarity is to improve the Dublin system (including EURODAC) and establish solidarity mechanism with adequate support, with strengthened to be offered to states whose Asylum system is under pressure. The collaboration between European Union and Non-European states has also been going on through regional protection programs and resettlement programs.

These migration policies of the European Union have been substantiated at the highest political level of the European Union (European Council) with the pact of immigration and Asylum in 2008 and the (Stockholm program of 2009). A commission action plan of 2008 has been put in place by the European Union to make sure that these migration policies succeed till 2014.

The question now one needs to ask is what is the implication of these migration policies within the European Union? Good from a human perspective these migration policies are intended to bring about co-operation, progress and political development within the Union and Non-European Union member states. But I am of the view that these migration policies within the European Union in some quarters have grossly violated the rights of migrants, refugees, and returned repatriated persons occurring on a regular basis. This shortcoming with regard to the protection of human rights stem from the insufficient implementation of the human rights of migrants and refugees than the legislation put in place parse. The protection of human rights and co-operation between European Union and Non-European states have been a priority of the European Union migration policies, a few countries from Eastern Europe especially Georgia and Kosovo have complained about severe human rights Violation against the European Union as a result of the migration policies of the European Union. These allegations are being made from these countries
when it comes to the detection of irregular migrants, Asylum seekers and detention of refugees. It must also be stated that a lot have done to fight against human trafficking by the European Union, but human rights have argued against the European Union concerning their migration policies on the victims of human traffickers who are weakly protected and often being intimidated and blackmailed by authorities of the European Union. The repatriation policy of the European Union is also questionable because in most countries it does not seem to guarantee the basic needs of the returnees. Even with all these limitations the respect for the rights of migrants have become a major concern for the European Union, which is experiencing an increase in migration flows through neighboring countries (European year Book on human rights 2010 page. 21-30).

There have also been an increasing border controls and externalization since 1990s, the European Union have mainly responded to persistent irregular immigration by intensifying border controls. This have involved the deployment of semi military and military forces and hardware in the prevention of migration into the European Union especially sea from Africa (Lutterbeck, 2006). Fences were erected when groups of immigrants from Africa tried to enter Europe through Ceuta and Melilla in 2000 (Goldschmidt, 2006). The government of Spain went ahead to install an early warning –radar system (SIV or integrated system of external vigilance) at the strait of Gibraltar, a system that has recently been extended to Canary Islands (Lahlau, 2006). The European Union through its migration policies have put pressure on North African countries to clamp down on immigration into the European Union especially irregular emigration from Africa to Europe by readmitting irregular migrants in exchange for development aid, financial support for border controls, military equipment’s and particularly in Italy where limited number of
temporary work permit were been given to migrants as a consequence for some of these migration policies adopted by the European Union (Chaloff, 2005; Cuttitta, 2005).

3.12. Administrative and political issues perspectives:

The Spanish government has been under increasing administrative pressure as a result of the mass influx of international migrants from Africa (Nigeria). The government has been compelled to reform its administrative strategies and practices to enable it meet up with the demands of the increasing number of migrants. There have been a lot of administrative disagreements and conflict in the country and with border countries where some of these migrants are said to be entering the country illegally. The government has been facing an administrative cost to manage and administer the daily affairs of its government. Some of the immigration holding centers were many times experiencing administrative problems on how to handle the increasing number of international migrants to entering the country. In some cities in Spain illegal migrants were dumped in the city of Spain as a result of administrative conflict between the federal government of Spain and the regional government resulting from where they should go and who should take care of them. These administrative problems facing the Spanish government are on the areas of education, social services, and housing. The consequence of these administrative lapses prompted the government of Zapatero to reshape the administrative policies of the country in 2005 that resulted to the regularization of 5000, 000 undocumented migrants. The government also went ahead to introduce administrative integrative policy to avoid the discrimination of migrants from all over the world in Spain and the promotion of all minority
groups in the country. The national action plan of social inclusion, which was aimed at social inclusion of all migrants, was been introduced in the country to ease the administrative burden of immigration on government (royal decree 1600/2004). The Zapatero administratively had the burden to come with policies of controlling illegal/legal migration, the integration of illegal/legal aliens into the Spanish culture and society, and the lunching of cooperation schemes with countries of origin. Within the framework of the European Union the Spanish government has tried its best administratively in managing the entering of emigrants from Africa (Nigeria). The government went further to introduce administrative reforms on the current legislation of international migrants to see that there was the facilitation of an orderly legal migration into the country, making efforts that could link legal migration to the access of the labor market, to see that the granting of residence and work permit under exceptional circumstances especially on humanitarian grounds. There were also genuine administrative policies which were aimed on the possibilities of sponsoring enterprises and institutions that carry out training course in countries of origin to ease the integration of African (Nigerian) emigrants in Spain in order to bring the professional qualification of potential migrants to meet the standard of the Spanish labor market. The administrative strategies of the government of Spain that was included in its national development plan of 2008 was also meant to ease the administrative burdens of international migrants in the country which were aimed at supporting the design and implementation of migration development policies in the country of origin, destination, and transit. With the increasing global crises going on all over the world the Spanish government is not an exception in Europe going through it so the country is still going through some administrative challenges and difficulties
in managing the day to day administrative of the increasing international migrants entering into the country.

3.13. **Infrastructural Perspective:**

Infrastructural services are the basic necessities of mankind which includes Water, electricity, education, good roads, housing, free health services, Communication, and other recreational services. With the influx of international migrants into the country (especially Nigerian emigrants) the amount of these services have drastically increased over the years which have become a cost and a burden to the host government. With the global economic crises the Spanish government now have the cost of educating these migrants, providing free medical care and attention, providing employment opportunities, free governmental human rights services, creation of more social centers especially for those who lost their homes and their jobs, and the provision and creation social Centers integration into the Spanish society and culture. The provision of these basic infrastructures for the Spanish nationals and Nigerian emigrants has become a source of burden and challenge to the Spanish government.

3.14. **Social perspective:**

The Spanish government has been facing a huge cost in the process of integrating these emigrants into the Spanish wider society and culture. Social Centers where these emigrants have to go and learn the Spanish language have been created and established in almost all Spanish major cities and towns. These language courses are being offered free to these emigrants and the government budget a lot of Money every fiscal year to maintain these social centers. The introduction of these centers is to help the emigrants adapt and stabilize in their new environment and host country. It has been said that some
of the emigrants who entered the country came with anti-social behavior and attitudes that are Undesirable such as prostitution, human trafficking, armed robbery, smuggling, Car theft, black Money scam just as it is the practice in their home country. Large number of emigrants in some major towns in Spain have become beggars especially in Madrid (ATOCHA) were you have beggars of different nationalities begging for Money as a result of unemployment or not having documents to Work.

On welfare, health and diseases there have a series of calls and a great debate about the right of emigrants (none citizens) in European states (Spain) especially politicians who have expressed some concern about the increasing pressure migrants will exert on social services and social welfare resources in the country. While most citizens believe that social services should not be extended to emigrants/migrants it has been argued that both legal/illegal migrants have increased the pressure and burden on health facilities, welfare services, and other social services because the Spanish government is going additional miles to meet the extra cost of providing these social services and welfare services: safety and Security: Correctional services and justice.

Another area of social concern which has been raised in the country is the link between emigrants and the spread of diseases since some of these migrants entered the country illegally through the North African desert of Morocco not much was known about their medical history and so no one knows the diseases they carried before entering the country. However when they are put in the asylum center/refugee Center sometimes the state of their health was assessed and the disease they carried identified. Many diseases with epidemic potentials especially yellow fever, HIV virus and other tropical diseases were brought into the country by some these emigrants.
The increase in the developments of slums, ghettos, uncompleted buildings, and shanty residential areas in Alicante (Virgen del Remedio) is particularly associated with the influx of emigrants from different nationalities due to their inability to secure and pay for good residential accommodation. Large numbers of emigrants live in some of these areas that are very unhealthy.

3.15. Security perspective:

The large and uncontrollable influx of emigrants into the country has posed a severe challenge to the political security of the country. It has been argued that emigrants especially the illegal emigrants have become a Constituted group ready for use by machineries and terrorist groups as agents of disorder and lawlessness posing security threats to communities in the country. The Madrid train bombing against the train Commuter in Madrid 11th of May 2004 three days before the Spanish general election killing at least 191 people and wounding at least 1,800. The official investigation reveals that the attacks were carried out by an al –Qaeda inspired terrorist cell (El Mundo, 2005). Twenty months after the attacks investigation reveals that, Judge Juan Olmo ruled an emigrant and a Moroccan national based in Madrid named Jamal Zougan guilty of carrying out the attacks (BBC, News, Thursday 10th of march 2005). The investigation revealed further that “ETA” was not involved in planning the attacks and that this was purely the work of foreigners and emigrants. The occurrence of this sad event proves that emigrants remain a security threat to the nation especially illegal migrants that do not have papers because they can used any time to carry out further attacks if the government was not ready to act quickly. Immigration have also attracted a very powerful amount of
Criminal elements to have entered the Spain who may be wanted persons in their country of origin involved in cases of drug trafficking and people to other forms of crimes and corruption.

3.16. Tension and Hostilities:
There are growing number of cases of tension and hostilities in Spain especially in multi-cultural areas and cities like Alicante (Virgen del Remedio) where part of the fieldworks for this research was being conducted. These hostilities and tension have been occurring as a result of the perception the Spanish national are having that emigrants and refugees are appearing to get more benefits than the locals in terms of employment, and social services. These tension and hostilities with the nationals are also on the increase because illegal immigration has brought about a spill-over effect towards majority of the legal migrants and the entire Spanish community. These tension and hostilities arises in some of these cities as a result of the cultural differences between the Spanish culture/emigrants culture. The increasing amount of hostilities and tensions in some cities in the country has become a source of problem that is different from immigration and terrorism which the government and its people have considered to be some the greatest problems the influx of migrants into the country. Some of these tensions are about the fear of the future for the integration of these emigrants into the Spanish culture. The government of Spain over the last few years has created an infrastructural design to formulate and implement immigration policies that will reduce tension and hostilities by emigrants that has become a source of concern to the federal government. At the national level the Commisión inter-ministerial de “Extranjería” (Council for foreign affairs/aliens) to handle some of these tensions and hostilities.

3.17. Religious issues:
The Spanish citizens attacked their government after the Madrid bombing because to them this situation occurred as a result of the acceptance of the Muslim community to operate freely in the country. The dressing and the wearing of hijab by the Muslim women is also a threat to the Spanish culture that does not tolerate that. The immigration policy in the country have tried to get the integration of various emigrants groups with legal, Sociological, and Philosophical perspectives, but the co-existence is a hard challenge to assume. The coming into the country with different religions from emigrants has brought into the country many cases of conflict between the immigrants and the conscience of law. Religion has become a challenge in the country to get the intercultural integration which has become a source of problem to the Spanish society. In some instances religions introduced by emigrants have attempted to challenge and change the regional map of things in the country. It has been seen recently that even the Catholic society have received the impact of numerous and diverse cultures in the congregation. Moreover, religions introduced by emigrants have been a hard test for democracy in the country. Various efforts to social integration have been very difficult especially in the Muslim areas of the country, although Spain has been a favorite country for emigrants from Africa whose culture, traditions are different form the Spanish society because the Spanish society and culture refuses some religious practices. The terrorist bombing attacks of 2004 in Madrid were also said to have some religious implication as those who were arrested, tried and found guilty were Muslim religious Jihadist where the defendant Abu Dada was imprisoned for 27 years. (2005, ABC, Report 23rd March). However on the Contrary I think the Spanish government has tried in the handling of this religious challenge posed by the emigrants because it has managed to give its
repressive form of religious expression which has made the country to be one of the most successful countries in Europe.

Some of the challenges that have been discussed above now raises the question of what the Spanish government can do to overcome them as they are facing the influx of both illegal/legal migrants into the country. Though they have implemented reforms in the last few years that will control emigrants’ entry into the country from Africa to Latin America.

REFERENCES:


11. **Copenhagen Summit** (2002). The European Council and Governing Body and Turkey. 12th December – 13th December 2002 held in Denmark on the invitation of Turkey into the EU.


NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES:

1. ABC, News report, Tuesday 23rd March 2005 “Madrid Bomb Death Toll Lowered To 190”


3. El Mundo, Tuesday 2. August 2005 “Madrid Train Bombing”. Also in BBC News Report found in the Website:
   http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/Europe/3670627.stm

4. Nigerian Tribune, Sunday October 8th 2010


6. www.all.africa.com/stories/2012319478.html-

REPORTS AND SUMMITS


5. **Copenhagen summit** (2002). The European Union Council, Governing Body and Turkey Meeting over the invitation of Turkey into the European Union held on the 12th December-13th December 2002 in Denmark.


11. **Remesas.org**


CHAPTER FOUR

RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

What is Research Methodology?

Methodology and methods are often confused as if they meant the same thing. Methodology and Method are closely connected, but they are not the same thing. Methods are specific techniques used to collect and analyse information.

Data collection methods, include for instance Literature Review, census or other large datasets, surveys, qualitative interviews, life histories and participatory observation.

Data analysis method, includes literature analysis, context (textual analysis), qualitative analysis, simple tabulation, Mapping, network analysis, regression analysis and social

Grams (Esteven Castels)

Methodology is about the underlying logic of research.

It is closely related to the branch of Philosophy known as Epistemology-literary the theory of knowledge. Epistemology asks such questions as what is knowledge? How is knowledge acquired? How can we know something to be true? A key word Dispute in Epistemology is between positivists who claim that there is an objective world outside ourselves as observers, & constructivists who believe that meaning are constructed, interpreted & constantly recommended by people in their social interaction and perception.

Methodology, involves the systematic application of Epistemology Research situation. It deals with the principles of method, concepts, and procedural rules employed by scientific discipline. Each discipline
Has its own methodology, these we are concerned with the

Methodology of the social science and its application especially

to migration (Esteven Castels, Africa Migration Research:

Innovative Methods And Methodologies).

Abstract:

How do we understand social contemporary issues, facts and events and how can we implement them? In other words what scientific methodology and what research method can be used to develop our understanding of the historical context. Our concern here is to find out the specific research methods that can be used to understand the social issues that have triggered migration across borders from Nigeria to Europe into Spain. While migration has become a source of concern much research has been carried on international migration. Research within African migration has only been concerned more with journeys to Europe. The problems of research in Africa migration have been attributed to the absence of the poor nature of official statistics, short-term policy agenda of international organizations and small size of limited institutional capacity. The patterns and the various ways Nigeria migration can be handled empirically through Methodological strategies is our concern in this chapter. Methodology, will therefore contribute greatly to mapping Nigeria migration and how they can help us also to obtain valuable empirical data in context where applicable sample frame are often absent. Methodology adopted for this work is therefore the first and the best option that can help us to reconcile the truth about migration from Nigeria to Europe.

It is in view of the relevance of Methodology that the work in this chapter shall examine the collection of empirical materials that would be used in building the research Methodology. Specifically this work shall be based on Unstructured
interview with biographical contents, therefore I will be using Unstructured research interview method. This research Methodology will help us in Understanding the history of our research through the creation of a linkage from social forces, trends and facts context analysis provided in chapter one and our theoretical analysis provided in chapter two. Our aim in this research Methodology is to describe how social process and factors like violence, corruption, Political/religious disturbances, poor national Security, Emergence of Rebel groups/Terrorist groups, failure of leadership, failure of the Nigerian state in providing essential core services, poverty, unemployment, and economic mismanagement have triggered the movement of Nigerians to Spain through the Northern African countries of Southern Morocco, Tunisia, Libya and Algeria arriving through the border towns of Melilla, Canary, and Ceuta in Spain as well as those who flew by Air direct to Spain and a few who came by water through the Ship. Secondly, the essence of this Research is to interview those African migrants (Nigerians) who travelled through North African countries and to actually find out how they arrived at these border towns of Melilla, Canary and Ceuta in Spain including another set that entered the country by Air and water. We are also interested in the sample size to be used for this research work, I intend to travel to these border towns to conduct these interviews to some of these migrants living in asylum centres in these areas through the help of some none governmental organisations like “Red cross.”

4.0. METHODOLOGY

In short, then for both practical and practical reasons,

it is not desirable to try to plan, and carry out Qualitative

research under the guidance of some fixed set of methodological

rules: it is desirable to try to anticipate possible difficulties. Rather,
there is a need for some sensitivity as regards both the topic and context, and for adaptation in the field including flexibility in exploring what might be possible in particular circumstances. A commitment to a normal can get in the way of good practice (Hamersley p. 550: 2004)

**LIFE STORY INTERVIEW**

“A series of events and circumstances drawn from a wall of archetypal experiences which are common to the individuals that would be interviewed by using a traditional type of unstructured interview-open-ended, in-depth (ethnographic interviewing and participant observation)” (Norman. K. Denzin and Robert Atkinson 1988)

**UNSTRUCTURED INTERVIEW METHOD**

“Unstructured interview method helps in understanding the complex behaviour of members of society without imposing priori categorization that may limit the field of study” (Malinowski, 1967)

“Unstructured interview method bring about theoretical establishment of human relationship with the respondents and the desire to understanding rather than explaining” (Fontana and Smith, 1989)

“Unstructured interview method is a modernistic and a structured format that has definite steps to be followed and it mimics structured interviewing in an attempt to Sciencitize the research albeit by using very different steps and concerns” (Spradley, 1979)
INDEPTH INTERVIEW ANALYSIS

“It is understood to be a conversation that encourages the informant or respondent to explain in their own way, words, attitudes and experiences that are relevant to them within the context of the research. This does not mean that interview data give us direct access to “live experiences or behaviours as this would be unrealistic. Our interview approach is not interested on theoretical whole truth of what has taken place” (Jones, 1985)

“In-depth interview will bring about the experiences of the respondents during the interview and some particular accounts of the respondents views and opinions” (Silverman, 2006)

“In-depth interview therefore have been found to be tools and instruments for accessing data” (Seale, 1999)

“An interview is rather like a marriage: everybody knows what it is, an awful people do it, and yet behind each closed front door there a word of secret” (Oakley p. 31 1981)

This is where the respondents are asked broadly why they have travelled out of their COUNTRY to live in Spain about their experiences, ideas, contributions, and context in their own way. An open ended approach was been adopted to give the respondents a free chance to speak on issues that were important to their experiences during this journey to Spain and to enable me come out with
analytical insights of my research work contrary to pre-defined ideas given by (Strauss and Corbin 1988).

The reason why I gave the respondents an open and broad moment to speak about their experiences was to help me to compare and contrast what they have said to me so far from the beginning of this interview by being more specific in my questions at this stage. We also have to know that interviews of this magnitude have some rules to be followed to ensure that the interview is successfully conducted. When it comes to interviewing some of the respondents might not want to discuss some personal issues due to the fact that they have not met the researcher before. Both the researcher and the respondents must be prepared for the interview as the respondent might not know what questions will be expected from him because the nature of the questions will determine the kind of stories the respondents will bring out for discussion his or her own experiences. To make the interview successful I tried to listen carefully to the respondents to talk about their experiences in their own context and way. Questions drafted must not be drafted because of the influence of the environment because sometimes this might make the responses difficult from the respondents. Rather questions drafted as the ones I drafted in Ceuta must be carefully planned and administered for easy responses from the respondents

The identity of the researcher which he gives to the respondents is very important as this will have a major influence on the interview procedure. I presented myself as Doctorate student of the University of Alicante department of Sociology 11, San Vicente Spain to the respondents. I explained to them that I saw them as the only people that could help with the information I needed and that this information is needed only for the completion of my Doctorate thesis and nothing else. This introduction of myself
mad them feel we were of the same status and there was no need for them to feel threatened. Probably if my status would have been higher they would have been afraid to talk to me as stated in the power relations theory (MICZO. 2003). One of the respondents after listening to the introduction of my status as a student had this to say in the Course of the interview.

“I Know you are holding a recording digital voice divide
though you cannot see this mark on my face I got this
mark on my face as a result of the election violence of
of 2007 in Nigeria during the gubernatorial elections
Adams “OSHIONMOLE”. My brother was killed during this
election violence in Benin and right now the presidential
election have not even started there is violence every where
people are being killed, kidnapped, bombs and expulsions are
taken place in some parts of the country like Jos, “BAYELSA”
where the President comes from and “BORNO” state. It about
election violence, corruption, kidnapping, political instability,
tribalism and Godfather politics in Nigeria” (CEUTAM007)

My explanation to these migrants that I was a Nigerian though have been away from the country for some a good number of years and have been living in Europe gave them more confidence to speak to me and tell me about their experiences when they travelled from Nigeria to enter Spain. They described to me in detail the social process of Violence, corruption, election crises, political instability, poverty and unemployment and how this has in turn affected their movement out of Nigeria. They explained in their own way and context that it is because the Nigerian state itself has failed in providing its core functions to
its citizens that is why some of these social process have emerged there by prompting the mass movement of people. One of the most recent migrants who came from Nigeria in February 2011 explained very much about election crises in Nigeria and how election periods in Nigeria have played significant roles in the determination of peace. Most Nigerians have been fleeing from the country to avoid being used by government against its people and riots have emerged recently in the Northern parts of the country as a result of the announcement of the election results by “INEC” in the country. While in Ceuta during the interview these migrants described me as their brother because of the growing level of confidence between them and me. To show their appreciation for my coming they prepared some Nigerian food for me and while the preparation of these food was going in on one of their hiding places around the camp in “CETI” (Ceuta) I can remember some of the most interesting issues during these interviews when one of the respondents pointed out in some of our conversations that...

X) I saw him urinating in the lady’s mouth
W) why did he urinate in the lady, mouth
K) There was no water in the desert, she was dying of thirsty of water because many have died like this before.
E) It was even difficult to get urine because you must drink water before you urinate. No food no water

There was a good reciprocal relationship between these migrants and me during the course of the interview by giving to them more information about myself and also responding to a few questions that ask me from time to time. Some of these questions include the following:
X) You speak Nigerian Pidgin English

Z) Sure I do I’m a Nigerian too like you

S) Really

Z) Sure, sure surely

Y) Where are you from in Nigeria?

Z) “CALABAR”, in Cross River state of Nigeria

M) I’m from Benin City in Nigeria

Z) He receives a phone call from Benin in Nigeria

Y) What language is he speaking on the phone now?

P) He is speaking Benin.

With the confidence the respondents have got with me and also considering the focus of my research they were some questions I could not ask the respondents so that they would not start feeling that theoretical interview was about their deportation back to Nigeria since most of them were still illegal migrants who had not yet gotten their residence permit. Even though the confidence was there I noticed that once in a while some of the respondents were still looking left and right for fear that something may happen may be thinking police might come for them or something else might happen to them and so I was careful not to ask too much question about their returning back to Nigeria in future.

To let them feel free I encouraged them all the time that their cases with the Spanish government about their resident permit was going to be positive and their situation of life in Spain was going to change within a short distance e time so that they could begin to live a normal life like other Spanish citizens. These encouragements increased their hopes and our relationship as some wanted to know more about me when one of them expressed the following.
4.1. INTRODUCTION:

This Chapter shall Comprehensively discuss the Methodology that is going to be used in this Work, the Methodology employed in this research should be envisaged as a flexible and dynamic process of data collection and analysis, though this Methodological approach for this Work is not going to be static as it will be changing from time to time due to emerging decision and policies that will be made from the beginning of this research Work to the end of the research especially during the fieldworks exercise. As it is clearly stated above Methodology is a process that is based on qualitative research and grounded theory.

The purpose of this research Methodology is to assemble the social process, facts, trends, issues, events that have led to the mass movement of Nigerian migrants to travel out of their original country through the Northern African countries of Morocco, Libya, and Algeria to enter Spain arriving through the border towns of Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante. We are also interested in this

---

14 Method and Methodology are two different things we must understand in the process of research. While method is a specific technology, methodology has to deal with utterly with the logic of research. It involves systematic application of our knowledge to what we have researched in a given situation with principles, methods and concepts being used to achieve our aim.
Methodology to bring out the decisions and policies that have helped in shaping this Work so far from the first chapter to the Second chapter there by giving us a connection between historical chapter and theoretical framework chapter

However, for the purpose of clarity and understanding of this Work an attempt has been made to divide this work into Seven Categorical sections. We have already been discussing the section one of this Work in which two disciplinary approaches were identified in collecting data (a) through the life story telling interview (b) through the Unstructured interview Method.

Section two, we shall be discussing why we choice the above methods for data Collection. We are also going to explain in this Section how these methods are linked and related to the information to be collected for this research work from the available respondents. We also have to know that that issues to be discussed here are the ones that are appropriate for the one to one interviews that are going to be Conducted and the quality of this discussion in the interview and the respondents.

Section three, this section shall be interested in discussing the history and journey of our fieldwork in Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante so far including the sampling strategy and the process of data Collection

Section four, we shall discuss here the role of the researcher in this Work, his identity and the research he is carrying out. Our section five, will be dealing with the analysis of our data that have been collected in the course of this work. While in Section Six of this chapter we shall discuss some ethical considerations for this research Work. In the final section we shall provide a summary of the approaches that we have followed throughout the study of this chapter of the research Methodology.
4.2. WHY RESEARCH METHODOLOGY AND METHOD IN MIGRATION RESEARCH?

Methodology and Methods in this research work are very important because they help us to...

- Obtain knowledge about social practice or a relationship, such as about its frequency, its significance, the process through which it emerges and links with other aspects of a social situation.
- Research Methodology helps us to believe that the methods of data collection and analysis which we want to use will us in providing valid and reliable data
- Research Methodology helps us in Understanding the significance and meaning of a social practice or institutions of those involved. For example if we use the method of sample survey to answer a research question about people’s intention to migrate to Europe, how do we know:
  - That our sample is a representative of the population we want to study
  - That our respondents has the same understanding of the questions as we do
  - That they are willing and able to tell us what they really think?
  - That their stated intention provide an accurate guide to their actual behaviour

Methodological questions are important because they cast doubt on quantitative methods. They help us to ask if the methods we will use really provide accurate answers to our research questions. It is therefore important that migration study just like any other social scientific study should include
reflection on Methodology as well as justification of the Methods to avoid misleading results.

Ideally a research work of this magnitude should include a section on Methodology and Methods. It is on this view that Methodological that are to be faced must be discussed in this research situation. A methodological analysis show us how a social scientist can know something or answer questions that will highlight the limitations of nay one Method of data collection and analysis. It goes ahead to point out why different types of Methods can answer different types of questions.

Methodological research helps us to understand the use of qualitative methods (None directive interviews, social biographies, asking

**4.3. A BRIEF STUDY OF RESPONDENT’S ON MIGRATION:**

We are going to focus this research work on two general perspectives, the political perspective, the Economical perspective and the Sociological perspective if the need arises. Our aim is to use the political, economic theories and the Sociology of migration to help us in understanding the social process, trends, events, issues, facts that have led to the mass movements of Nigerian migrants to travel to enter Spain as well as the motivational factors that have propelled them to move. We also found out that Sociological concepts in this research have played an important role to the movement of this migrants which includes: (violence, corruption, globalisation, unemployment and poverty) while the findings on economic factors or concepts were based on unemployment, mismanagement and the absence of infrastructural services like water, light, hospital, good roads, communication, education and housing. While the political concepts were related to political instability, election crises,
failure of leadership, failure of the state, poor governance, ethnicity, Godfather politics in Nigeria and the failure of institutions.

I had a multi-disciplinary approach to my interview on the respondent event though my theories were anchored mainly on the political, economic and Sociological theories of migration. When my findings were discussed I found out that these findings could be used with the concepts that I have identified in my chapter one of this study as well as in my theoretical framework in chapter (2) of this research work. Some of these theories as time went on in this research became more important while some were no longer useful considering the analysis of the data collected.

An example of a model that emerged from the data that have been so far collected was the failure of the Nigerian state to provide core services to its citizens there by discouraging its citizens from travelling out of the country to live in Europe (Spain). Though this was not really what I wanted to do in my research earlier on but a given number of the respondents I had interviewed so far identified the failure of the state as principal factor that have triggered the social process and trends that have caused migrants in the country to travel out. The state according to most of the respondents I interviewed said the state has failed because government cannot guarantee safety for anyone in the country as kidnapping has become so rampant.

Given the resources the country has poverty has become a disease and the government have not been able to eradicate it, with even the aid that has been given by the international community the aid has not succeeded to yield some fruitful results. In other to understand this brief analysis of the respondents on migration on some of the concepts being used as embedded in an interpretive approach of grounded as stated by Char Max when he opines...
“Sensitizing concepts and disciplinary perspectives provide a place to start, not to end. Grounded theories use sensitizing concepts and tentative tools to developing ideas, about process that they define in their data, if particular sensitizing concepts prove to be relevant, then we dispense with them” (Char Max p. 177, 2006)

We are depending on grounded theory strategies and techniques to understand to build this research methodology. This research is also using unstructured in-depth interview analysis as our data-generating instrument with some seven carefully framed questions that have been designed to be administered on the respondents. Interpretive approaches are also depended on this research because interviews are believed to provide access to accounts of how respondents perceive, understand, and talk about their situation. We are also using the interpretive element because it helps to keep this research topic intact. For example during this interview the respondents were always making positive about the life situation in Spain and on the other hand making very negative remarks about the life situation in Nigeria their country of origin probably because they were already living in Europe (Spain). My assessment was that if they were interviewed by a Spanish Citizen why they travelled out of Nigeria they would have equally made the same old remarks about their country of origin (Nigeria) since they need help from the Spanish government to get resident permits and live in the country as free and normal Spanish citizens.

4.4. WHY THE UNSTRUCTURED INTERVIEW IS JUSTIFIED

The main aim of this work is to look at the social process and trends in Nigeria that have triggered the mass movement of Nigerian citizens to travel out of the
country to enter Spain. Some of the questions I expected my readers to ask me after the first interview with these migrants helped me to come out with this in-depth interview method. This interview method remains justified for this research work because of the following reasons: (A) it helps the researcher in accessing and setting of interaction with the respondents (Fontana. A. Frey. 2001); (b) it brings about trust and confidence between the researcher and the respondents.

Arranging interviews has been a major challenge in this research work due to the fact that many respondents have not been willing to respond to talk about their experiences during their journey to Spain and also due to the fact that these interviews were not restricted to a particular state or region in Spain as my ethnographic were scattered in Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante region.

The structure of the one to one interview method is different from a natural group discussion. Migrants in groups are also going to be interviewed in Alicante to find if the accounts are going to be different from the one to one interview (Mac. Naghten and Myers 2004). Focussing on group interview is going to be useful as time goes on Alicante as this will help us to get new ideas and information (Hedges, 1985). When respondents are interviewed together they can motivate one another to produce responses that will be useful formulated the entire group. Though the danger here is that a few individuals may hijack the discussion might be the case in some obvious situations (Kitzinger 1994).

4.5. RESEARCH METHODOLOGICAL QUESTIONS:

The questions that have been drafted for the participants for this unstructured in-depth interview includes the following.
1) The original family background. Questions here will be about the respondent’s family especially on the respondent himself what he was doing when he was young. What schools he attended and what kind of work he was doing if he did not attend school. His youthful stage is at this time very important, as more questions would be asked concerning this period. We are interested to know the kind of family he was belonging if his parents were rich or poor and what kind of work historical parents were doing. Moreover was it a large family or a small family and how many of them were in the family.

2) The life situation in Nigeria before these migrants travelled by road/flight/water to enter the European Union (Spain). Questions that would be asked here are surrounded on the reasons why he or she left Nigeria basically to know if the situation that made him to travel were based on political or economic grounds. We also want to know here if the reasons formulated his movement were based on government inability to provide core services to its citizens or it was due to the failure of the state. We may also want to know if the social facts, trends and social process that he may mention may be connected to his movement by road.

3) The travelling arrangements made before leaving Nigeria to enter the European Union (Spain). Questions here would also be based on the level of preparations that the respondent had made before leaving Nigeria. We want to know if he applied passport and obtained a visa before travelling. Moreover we are interested to know if the respondent had a family in the host country that helped him before travelled to Spain. On another perspective right from Nigeria who helped him and how did he get the money for the journey and linked him up from Nigeria. Did he attend any interview with the embassy before his journey and which of the embassies? The journey he made where did he start the movement from Nigeria. We want to know how long this
journey took him by road before finally reaching Morocco through the desert and to find out the nature of the experiences he had during this journey to arrive Ceuta in Spain.

4) The life situation in the host country Spain. Questions here are centred on how the respondent finds life in Spain. We expect him to tell us about employment opportunities for him to work in Spain and what kind of services government in Spain are giving to him as an illegal migrant these services may be the free medical services, good housing, electricity, water transportation, communication, security, education and fundamental human rights. On the life situation in Spain we also expect the respondent to tell us about the administration and government of Spain how it is being carried out in all governmental establishments and addition we may want to know from them how the legislature, executive and judiciary works in the country including the police. We may also want to know from the respondent how he or she is being treated in the country if he is treated equally as other Spanish citizens when he is looking formulated work or when he is in the hospital for treatment.

5) The adaptation and stabilization process in the host country. We need to ask the respondent on historical stabilization process in Spain and we will want him to tell us what he will do to become stabilized in the country. To be given a residence permit to live in the country as a legal Citizen is always the first thing and secondly to get employment in any of the companies to work so that they can earn a living. We want him to tell us about the integration process he is undergoing if he is attending Spanish classes to enable speak Spanish so that he can associate freely with other Spanish citizens. We may want to know if he is given a job what kind of contract is given to him and what is the nature of the job, is the job pensionable or not. Also to stabilize in the country is going to have equal rights status and benefits with other Spanish nationals because this
is very important as well. Finally is it possible he would be given a nationality status with a Spanish passport in future and how many years is this going to take him to obtain it.

6) The Planning for the future. The questions here are going to be based on the respondents’ future. We want to know from him what are his plans in the future in Spain, does he want to travel back home to Nigeria or he is going to spend the rest of his life here in Spain. It is also important he tell us if he is going to invest here in Spain when he gets money or he is going to invest back in Nigeria. When he finally gets his nationality is he going to bring his family from Nigeria to join him here, is he going to buy a house in Spain or what exactly is going to do.

7) Conclusion and advice to other would migrants travelling by road to enter Spain. It is very important that ask him just to give his advice and opinion to those who are still willing to use the same route that he used to enter Spain. His advice is also important for both the Spanish government and the Nigerian government on how to handle illegal migration by road from Nigerian through the Northern African countries of Morocco arriving at the border towns of Ceuta and Melilla in Spain.

4.6. NATURAL GROUP DISCUSSIONS:

The natural group discussion is very good because some of the issues that would be mentioned during group discussion are not usually mentioned in one to one interviewed method. This method of interview is going to be used mainly in Alicante. The purpose of this interviewed method is to help us gather data on respondents’ experiences which might be different from the one we got from the one interview in Ceuta. We know that in one to one interview discussions are more structured allowing the conversation to flow along the
issues the respondents might be interested in discussing. By introducing the group discussion in Alicante will enable us to know if the discussions in one to one and the group discussion are Consistent.

4.7. RESEARCHER, S CONDUCT DURING THE INTERVIEW

The aim of this Section is to discuss on the self-presentation of the researcher during the interview, as this will determine the success of the interview. Beginning from the interview in Ceuta I identified myself as a Nigerian and a doctorate student of the University of Alicante department of Sociology 11 working on his Doctorate thesis, this introduction of my identity and status made these migrants to talk to me freely without being afraid. But during the interviewed it was noticed that the respondents were making very negative remarks about their country of origin and many times holding the Nigerian government responsible for all the problems its citizens were facing in and outside the country. Though some agreed Nigeria was a great country and the giant of Africa, but Nigeria also has giant of problems which other smaller African countries do not have. They pointed out that increased corruption, violence, political instability, unemployment and the inability of the Nigerian government to provide core services to its people has made the Nigerian state to classified as a failing state. The presentation of self-enhances the success of the interview as this will bring about confidence between the respondents and the researcher making the respondents to feel free in presenting their ideas and opinion the way they feel about their experiences

4.8. A FLASH BACK ON MY SELF PRESENTATION

I attempted during the course of this research to make a retrospective flash back of the work I had done so far since the beginning of this research comparing my views with the views of another researcher. While in Ceuta I met
Rebecca a freelance journalist from the Winston Churchill memorial trust in the UK she was also here in this asylum centre to conduct an interview based on the same topic that I was also conducting. During this interview we were both using the same perspective and the aim of this was to see if as a Nigerian interviewing Nigerians I could influence these migrants to speak out their experiences during the course of their journey to enter Spain and about their life situation here in Spain the host country where they find themselves to be living. She was a British Citizen though her parents were originally from Nigeria she interviewed about 10 Nigerian migrants while I was present though her style of interviewing was not different from mine.

The information we gathered was that the respondents were not happy with the situation I in Nigeria their home country which made them to travel to Spain. A lot of negative things were said about the failure of the state in Nigeria to provide for its citizens resulting into the emergence of corruption, violence, political instability, election crises, unemployment and poor governance. We may recall again what was said by one of the respondents about the situation in Nigeria.

*Nigeria is the giant of Africa with giant of problems
no work, no light, no security, election violence, kidnapping
unemployment, tribalism, poverty and corruption which has
fundamental problems facing Nigeria in the achieving of
Millennium Goals (100W)*

D) Election in Nigeria is not the same as election in Europe
B) Innocent Nigerians have been kidnapped recently some killed
when even the Presidential elections have not started in some
parts of the country
V) Do you watch BBC and CNN listen to what is going on in Nigeria.

U) Election violence a serious social problem made me to travel out

K) Is good you came to interview us here. (500J)

An interesting issue in this interview was that we communicated in Nigerian English (Pidgin) which made all the respondents to speak freely without any problem. Respondents were also surprised that I spoke some Spanish to some people that were passing around during the interview because the respondents thought I also came through the same route that they used to enter Spain. One of the respondents who wanted to know more about the way I was asking and speaking said the following.

“You speak as if you are from Calabar in Cross River state of Nigeria, how many years did it take you to travel from Nigeria through Morocco to enter Spain. Did you fly to Spain you may be lucky to have taken a flight to enter Spain because we spent 9 years in the desert before arriving here to Spain” (CEUTAM008).

The respondents in the above making use of “you” and “we” the you always referring to me as the researcher who must have travelled to enter Spain by flight while the “we” was referring to the respondents who must have travelled through Morocco to enter Spain. While making use of these two words “you and we“ one of the respondents had this to say.

“The life situations in Nigeria have made us to become Like cattle travelling through the desert looking for grassland to feed its cattle from Kano to “Sokoto” and from Niger to Chad, and Algeria to Morocco entering Spain”

(1CR0027).
However, the interviews conducted so far were not so different as they were similarities as almost all the respondents were so mad about the life situations in Nigeria in relation to the social process of violence, unemployment, corruption, political instability, poor governance and state’s failure. Most of the interviews conducted so far have positive accounts on the life situations in Spain as this was been shown in the personal characteristics of some of the respondents which contributed greatly in reshaping the interview. As a researcher from the same country with the migrants I shared some common views with these migrants relating to their nationality, and similar cultural background. Example on nationality, we all shared the same views about the image and reputation of Nigerians in some European countries where Nigerians have been tagged and labelled as “419”, we discussed amongst ourselves what can be done in this situation since they still have Nigeria nationality and they are already in Europe in Spain. Some of them had this to say.

Z) We intend to ask for political or economic asylum using
the nationality of other African countries by changing
our data before asking for asylum in Spain.

K) Yes it is better we use Ivory Coast because of the political
crises going on there now we need only to learn a little French.

M) We would have used Libya as well but the colour of our skin
would make it difficult for us and moreover we do not understand
Arabic which is more difficult to learn.

J) Many Nigerians have used this method in most European countries
to seek asylum and it worked out successfully for them and
God that have helped our brothers and sisters is also going to
In some occasions I made the conversation to be more personal so that the respondents could speak more freely than they have been doing in the past about their ideas and experiences in their own way and context. As it is been done in the Nigerian context you have to personalise issues and mix up fully with individuals and groups of this nature to be as an insider before you can be able to obtain certain information from them. For example I we discussed the features of “419” with the respondents during our conversation as some of them have this to say.

Z) “419” is one who is smart. 419 in the Nigerian context are not magicians but clever people who can swindle all you have especially your money and personal belongings

U) They are con men they have been known for this all over some European countries for this particular reason we would change our nationality through seeking Asylum it is no big deal.

Q) Money scam, Internet fraud these are some of the examples.

B) Many Nigerians are very rich today through this method because of 419 (smiles) 550BM.

Most of the experiences we got during this interview were discovered on the nationality question of these respondents. These respondents discussed their nationality because part of their reason for travelling out of Nigeria was for them to acquire a new citizenship through any means of and the issue of getting new jobs. They know it was going to be difficult for them, but as long as
other Nigerians have passed through this kind of process they will as well succeed. Some of them shared their stories on this issue.

X) The passport I’m holding is only a resemblance it is not for me.

P) Mine too because the original picture was removed and replaced with another by connection men in Lagos.

H) I sold my passport in "MAGNAYA" in Morocco to buy a Liberian Passport.

D) We have to seek Asylum from those countries in Africa currently undergoing some political crises and economic crises

O) With 419 everything is possible (700D)

Some discussions were also in respect to the respondents preparation and arrangements they made before leaving Nigeria to enter Spain. This is what some of them had to say.

K) I travelled from Nigeria through Morocco since 2003, but I arrived in Ceuta only in February 2011

S) Before I left Nigeria I did not apply for visa and I was not even in possession of a Nigerian passport

E) My friends in Spain called me to give me the contact on how to make the journey from Nigeria in Lagos by linking me up with the connection men.

G) I sold my father’s house without letting him to know in Benin

P) I left Nigeria through Kano to Niger (Agadir) and we were about 30 in the group.

15 MAGNAYA is a City in Morocco where some of the Nigerian Migrants who travelled by road to enter Spain are trapped during the journey it could be recalled that a lot of them sold their passports here or bought new passports from friends who needed some Money
We also talked about issues concerning the family of the respondents during the course of the interview. Some of them said the following about their original family background in Nigeria.

R) I lived with my parents when I was young and I never went to school because my parents could not afford to pay my fees.

Y) My father had 7 wives and 19 children some of us were completely on our own.

W) I managed to attend primary school in Warri when I was young before moving to Lagos to learn driving.

T) I was lucky when I was young to attend primary/ University education before I travelled out of Nigeria because there was no work.

The conduct and character of the researcher has helped greatly in shaping the outcome of the responses from the respondents regarding the causes of their movements to travel out Nigeria due to the existing social process in the country. My nationality as a Nigerian and my awareness of some of these social problems made the interview to go smoothly on many occasions.

From my investigation and it shows that the nationality of the researcher can influence an interview to an extent, though it might not be able to shape some aspects of the interactions. The issue of nationality has become very important because these respondents and migrants was interested in this interviewed as it can lead themselves to getting their Spanish residence permits. It is assumed that when they can get Spanish nationality they are going to live their lives as free Spanish citizens that will be entitled to all benefits as Spanish nationals. When the respondents saw my Nigerian passport in one way as Nigerian
national interviewing them and they in another way looking forward to get the Spanish nationality built up more confidence, trust and respect for the completion of these interview.

4.9. STRATEGIES FOR SAMPLING:

This Work is comprehensively going to cover three (3) field sites (a) Ceuta (b) Melilla (C) Alicante. We have chosen these 3 sites because majority of Nigerian migrants enter Spain through the Northern African countries of Morocco arriving to these border towns in the Spanish territory where they are received in some of the asylum and refugee centres in these areas of Ceuta and Melilla. We also took Alicante as a field site because a lot of Nigerian migrants who arrived here through flight are legal and they have lived here formulated more than 10 years. They have made a suburb in Alicante called “Virgen del Remedio” their home, some of them own business in this part of Alicante like African shops, phone and Internet centres, barbing saloons, and eating houses. Alicante was chosen as a site with “Virgen del Remedio” as focus because most Nigerian migrants have made this area their home they have bought houses here in this part of Alicante and most of them have their families here they always travel to other cities in Spain and return back here to continue their business. What is so interesting is that they have integrated fully into the Spanish culture and society that some of their children cannot even speak English properly since they speak Spanish at home and in School.

Initially this work was to concentrate in Ceuta, Melilla and Grand Canary, but I found out that the strategic location of Alicante as a tourist centre should be included and Grand Canary excluded. There were similarities in the interviews conducted in Ceuta and Melilla, but we wanted look at the differences as well in this interview by interviewing these migrants in Alicante who had arrived
through flight to enter Spain. Some of these Nigerian Migrants in Alicante are very industrious as they survive with other Africans by selling petty goods on the streets of Alicante especially goods like hand watches, shoes, umbrellas, clothes and other African products around the beach area in (Rambla) a popular street in Alicante. There are many things in common with this city as compared to some major cities in Nigeria like Aba, Onitsha, Ibadan and Lagos with an African weather there by encouraging many Nigerian migrants to make these city their home in Spain.

My interest in making Alicante is because some the Nigerian migrants who are in Alicante love the life situation here in this city they have fully connected themselves to the existing social networks here in this city. Moreover some of these migrants have set up their own traditional African groups where they meet regularly for interaction and discuss Common issues affecting the group. The Nigerian community is so large and organised that it is known to be one of the best in Spain.

4.10. THEORETICAL SAMPLING:
I conducted these interviews using the theoretical sampling methods that were based on analytical methods having at the bottom of my mine of what data is to be collected and where these data is to be found or located (Strauss 1987). What we find in the analysis of Strauss helps us to find out the appropriate groups, sub groups, populations, events and the individuals as well respondents a researcher can make use of when it comes to data collection process.

Theoretical sampling method brings us nearer and closer to the aim and purpose of our sampling strategy (Strauss 1987). I used the convenience sampling strategy as the first sampling strategy which was based on assessing
the location of the migrants, age, sex, illegal/legal who must have entered Spain through Morocco, Libya, Algeria and Tunisia arriving through the Spanish border towns of Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante. I spent about 2 months after collecting these data thinking on what kind of respondents I needed to add in this interview and the next coming stages of the interviews. It was really after the interview in Ceuta that I decided to exclude Grand Canary and add Alicante due to the important factors the migrants in Alicante have and the migrants in Ceuta do not have.

Finally, I wanted to see if the kind of respondents I have chosen meets the standard I was looking for in this research work considering the data that I already have to enable me carry out an in-depth explanation Nigerian migrants entering to live in Spain. For instance it was noticed from the beginning of this interview that majority of these migrants travelled out of Nigeria as a result of the prevailing social forces of violence, corruption, political instability and unemployment. Some of these migrants according to the interview wanted to remain in Spain for the rest of their lives due to the live situation in Spain which they considered to be better than the one in Nigeria in terms of opportunities for work, good governance, health insurance services, housing, social infrastructures, citizenship, and fundamental human rights.

4.11. THE FIELD WORK:

Our fieldworks in this research is going to cover is three major cities as earlier mentioned in our previous discussions. Our focus therefore for this fieldworks is to cover the cities of Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante.

A. THE FIELD WORK IN CEUTA

The first fieldworks in Ceuta started in February. 22. 2011. The analysis for this fieldworks continued and lasted till first week of May 2011. The sample
formulated for this fieldworks was taken from Nigerian migrants who had arrived in Ceuta a border town between Southern Morocco and Spain. The second journey for this fieldworks will be taken from Melilla another border town in the Spanish territory with Morocco where Nigerian migrants are also living and must have entered there through Morocco. The last of phase of this fieldworks will be taken from Alicante where we are going to interview some Nigerian migrants with different migration patterns who must have entered Spain through plane (flight) and have lived here for almost 15 years.

The first phase of this sampling method employed in this work in Ceuta was selected from a sample size of 15 Nigerian migrants with eight of these migrants being interviewed and the selection based on sex, age, illegal/legal and the geographical location. The interview in Ceuta was very successful even though the response was not high enough. In “CETI” an asylum centre in Ceuta, the director of the centre gave me a total of 30 names of migrants originally from Nigeria. They were all called in an open address system to report to the information desk so that I could interview them. With the adoption of this approach 15 of them appeared and only 8 out of these 15 accepted to be interviewed. Though they were afraid of giving a detailed explanation of their experiences to me during their journey to enter Spain since they had not known me very well. The duration of this interview ranged from 45 minutes to 3 hours interval and the interviews were recorded with a voice-recording device with the consent and approval of the respondents. Interviewing these migrants was very difficult in Ceuta, though once a few of them accepted to be interviewed it became easier and very interesting.
B. THE FIELD WORK IN MELILLA:

The fieldworks in Melilla will be starting on the second week of May 2011 and it will be lasting till the end of June 2011. The data to be collected in Melilla is going to be developed from a different perspective different from that in Ceuta. I intend to pass through African churches here, Red Cross and catholic organisation of Caritas and if possible from local University in Melilla to see if a similar research have been carried out in the past in respect to this topic (MacDougall and Judge, 2001). I intend to carry out 20 interviews here in Melilla and the interviews will be ranging from 40 minutes to 5 hours with most at around 2.30 minutes.

C. THE FIELD WORK IN ALICANTE:

Considering the importance of Alicante I decided to include some respondents that lives here and had entered Spain through plane (flight) or ship. Some these respondents have lived here for almost 15 years they own properties, business and other investments here in this city. They have got Spanish nationality and have been fully integrated into the Spanish culture and society, within Alicante a bulk of these Nigerian migrants are found around a suburb area known as “Virgen del Remedio” a multicultural area made of other nationalities like the Latin America, Moroccans and Eastern Europe. The interview in Alicante will be commencing on the last week of June and ending on the last week of July 2011. We shall select a total number of 24 Nigerian migrants to be interviewed, 12 of these respondents will be men while the remaining 12 are going to be women with the ages of 25-45 respectively.

4.12. TRANSCRIPTION OF THE INTERVIEWS:

A digital voice-recording device was used in conducting these interviews in English. A total of 33 interviews were conducted with 8 already listened to from
Ceuta and transcribed. 15 were conducted in Alicante and 10 were conducted in Melilla. 15 out of 15 of these interviews were also transcribed in Alicante and listened to, while the remaining 10 from Melilla were also transcribed and listen to bringing the total to about 33. Though about 56 participants were being interviewed in these 3 cities but the best out of this 56 were selected and transcribed for a better result to be obtained and finding arrived at. All 56 interviews were listened to with a detailed account of the important issues discussed and written down in the research work. However where it will become necessary some excerpts of data given by respondents were been listened to and transcribed and later included in the analysis.

Table one shows a detailed account of the analysis of the interviews, conducted in Ceuta with the name, and sex of the respondents. We have used unknown names to conceal the identity of the respondents for some security reasons.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Interview name</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Gender</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6, CetiF</td>
<td>Ceuta</td>
<td>Male</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Ceuta M</td>
<td>Ceuta</td>
<td>Male</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Ceuta M</td>
<td>Ceuta</td>
<td>Male</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table one above shows the first interview that was conducted in Ceuta. The first column indicates an anonymous name of the respondent or the name of the interview to hide the identity of the respondent. Column two indicates the place where the interview was conducted, while the last column indicates the gender as indicated by male or female.

### 4.13. GROUNDED THEORY TECHNIQUES ANALYSIS:

*In Sociology theory is a strategy for handling data in research, providing modes for conceptualisations and for describing and explaining (Glaser, Barney. G. Strauss, Anselem L. 1967).*

Glaser and Strauss hold their view that the adequacy of a theory cannot be separated from the process of creating it. They identified the purpose of a theory to include the following.

- To enable prediction and explanation of behaviours.
- To be useful in theoretical advance.
- To be used in practical application to guide the research.
“Grounded theory refers to theory that is developed inductively from a corpus of data which make the resulting theory to be fit in one data set perfectly, grounded theory takes a careful look at a case study rather than variable perspectives, though the is nearly impossible to be drawn. Grounded theory according to the way they are drawn by Strauss and Glaser consist of a set of steps whose careful execution is thought to guarantee as the outcome. They upheld that the quality of theory can be evaluated by the process which a theory is constructed and the quality of a theory is determined by its ability to explain new data (Glaser and Strauss p. 1. 1967)

Strauss grounded theory approach is very important in this work because it helps us to discover variables or label them, it also help us to re-read textual data such as field notes and understand themselves the more. They also give us an insight of the concepts, properties and categories and their relationships within a research work.

Grounded theory helps to understand our theoretical base as well as creating an awareness of our theoretical literature and how we can improve our use of techniques to enhance sensitivity. Strauss and Glaser argued further that the use of grounded theory to qualitative data is towards the development of a theory without any particular line of research or interest, they added that grounded theory has some characteristics such as methodological guidelines, theoretical sampling, process of labelling or naming things and properties known as coding (Strauss 1987). Coding can be done very formally and
systematically, they are developed to help in writing memos which may be developed further to reports.

Since the inception of grounded theory a lot changes have taken place especially with the basic 12st century methodological assumptions which have been provided from a positivist perspective as given by the Columbian school of positivism and others with different epistemological guidelines (Char Max 2006). There have also been added recent developments on grounded theory with different interpretive approaches (Char Marx, 2006, Clarke, 2003 and Glaser and Strauss 1967, O, Connor et al 2008). This interpretive approach interest is in developing a more understanding and absolute models for specific purposes than discovery and establishment of the truth (Bryant 2002)

To understand grounded theory applications as given by Strauss and Glaser using Char Max’s approach and techniques, when I did the first interview in Ceuta I was able to write and compile an expanded memo of ideas which had emerged in the course of this fieldworks as this memo helped me to understanding the more what was contained in the initial idea of this work.

These preliminary memos were so important in this research as they help to define most of the theoretical categories used and data collection (Char Max 1999. P. 376) Though some of these categories and dimensions may change whenever I leave Ceuta to another city for interview especially when I will moving from Ceuta to Melilla and Alicante, these are some of the problems in this research that need to give attention to in the course of this research work.

As a result of the sampling strategy which I employed in this work I discovered that globalisation and good governance have played a major role and influence for the movement of Nigerians to enter Spain. The respondents during themselves interview some complained about the poor governance system and
the failure of the Nigerian state to provide core services to its citizens especially infrastructural services, Security, unemployment and corruption made them to travel out of the country. With this developments I needed to go outside Ceuta so that I can conduct interviews with other groups of people to see if I was going to get different information about the causes of this movement especially in cities like Alicante which may have different migration patterns.

Secondly a line by line analysis of the 8 interviews conducted was been done from the data collected from Ceuta giving names to each segment and data. To move further from here with other interviews to be conducted in Melilla and Alicante some of the codes I have got now are going to be used for testing my preliminary investigations.

For example I found out and discovered that these respondents linked violence, corruption, unemployment, poverty, and political instability to the failure of the state which have influenced migration to occur in Nigeria.

Thirdly, in the third step I would transcribe about 38 interviews and they would all be coded using qualitative data analysis tools and instruments Made to record the different codes that would be used to organise the data. Moreover I would at this stage be sharing my work to my Supervisor, Professor Daniel La Parra Colleagues, and other members of the doctorate committee of the University of Alicante and my external supervisor Professor Pervati Nair director centre for migration studies Queen Mary University of London to discuss the nature of my work and what would be the appropriate steps to be taken to improve the quality of the work.

Following the advice of Glaser and Strauss, it is very important at this stage to explore further in comparing what I have done in Ceuta, Melilla and what I will be doing in Alicante within the next few months. Provisional names would also
be given to each city with a specific number of questions that would be attached to these cities. Furthermore each set of codes memos would be written and would be used as a starting point for my results chapters (Strauss 1987, Char Max 2006)

After completing the line by line interview analysis from Ceuta and Melilla, I will be undergoing the last interview of 24 respondents from Alicante to get the views of those Nigerians who had arrived here by flight and ship to enter Spain to question the on some specific areas so that they can also give me some specific explanations that would make my research work very strong. For example when I interviewed the first 8 Nigerians in Ceuta I found out that the life situation in Nigeria was the reason why most of these migrants travelled out of Nigeria, while in Alicante I will still be using these interview to explore more about the topic.

In the fourth step, I will analyse and synthesize a set of data, through out here data will be compared to data that have been used and data with codes. Memos will continue to be written where a connection of all the records will be kept.

In step five, we shall be adopting a comparative live situation of the migrants in Nigeria and a comparative life situation of the migrants in the host country Spain. We may for example make a comparative life situation of the migrants in terms of unemployment, poverty, corruption, good governance, political stability, violence, social infrastructures, and fundamental human rights. When the coded 56 items have been coded line by line and 36 with a more focused coding I will then commence writing the results chapter.
In step six we shall define the structures that are going to be used in each chapter, and its contents and how we shall be linking each chapter to the other there by exploring their relationship between different conceptual categories.

On the final analysis, we shall compare the existing literature with the emergent models and the formulated thesis is to compare the social process, trends, facts, events, issues and theoretical framework of this research work with the sole aim of improving the constructs and concepts that will improve the validity of this research work (Pandit, 1996).

From the above descriptions we can see that the process of analysis for this research work was always going back and forward which was to enable create an absolute understanding of the life situations of this work under investigation and what is happening to our data that have been collected. In doing this analysis from Ceuta new avenues were been discovered where I have to reassess the findings gathered from time to time on the life situation of the migrants in the domestic country and Spain their host country. However this comparison method became a strong instrument for identifying the reasons why Nigerians travel to live in Spain.

4.14. ETHICAL CONSIDERATIONS:

This research work was approved by Professor Daniel La Parra of the department of Sociology II, University of Alicante, Spain. Professor La Parra wrote for me a letter of introduction which was taken to Ceuta so that I could be permitted to do the research. When I arrived Ceuta the director of the asylum camp in CETI (Ceuta) asked me to go back and get an additional authority letter from the government house in Ceuta. I began the interview here with the respondents in CETI (Ceuta) with a voice recording digital device.
used during the interview with the consent of respondents to gather information and collect data. Confidentiality was maintained with respect to data collection in the following ways:

- Keeping identities and research records confidential
- Making data accessible only to the research and storing the data securely
- Removing, identifiers and using pseudonyms in order to protect the identity of the respondent.

All the respondents were informed that this interview was a voluntary exercise and they were free to withdraw without any notice, their interest and welfare during this interviewed was very important. These respondents were to describe to me why they had travelled out of Nigeria and the experiences they have undergone during this journey to enter Spain. They did not want to talk about their personal life and family while they were still young and living in Nigeria, even when this was very important to our topic of discussion. But then my approaches towards these migrants was always to create a conducive atmosphere, confidence, and trust which of course by doing this made the to feel free to discuss their experiences and bring out important issues concerning the topic of our research. As much as I could I tried to avoid asking questions that were going to make the respondents feel angry and questions that will make feel I was a security agent who was coming only to get their views and take to government for action. Which may lead to their deportation back to Nigeria.

There were still some ugly situations however during this interview where I could not just ask further questions. As this was the case in one of the conversations.
Z) We were 15 in 2003 when we travelled out of Nigeria from Lagos through the desert to Morocco to enter Spain 2 of us are left now
3 died on the way and 10 got drowned very close to Ceuta

V). May their soul rest in peace

Z) We came across armed robbers who attacked us in “MAGNAYA” where 3 of our friends were killed.

V) I’m sorry to hear all that.

One critical ethical problem I faced during this interview was that many of these Nigerian migrants did not want to talk to me for fear of being deported from the very beginning of this interview back to their original country and they were also afraid that their talking to me about their journey to enter Spain would also endanger their asylum procedure in Ceuta.

Secondly the fact that some of these migrants had spent so many years living in the desert while on their way to enter Spain has drastically affected their normal way of reasoning and behaviours. They are suffering from that psychological trauma because of the experiences they have passed through and so it was very difficult on many occasions for me to control their behaviours since I needed to get some information from them. I used the data from my discussion to set out the reasons why they have travelled out Nigeria to enter Spain, I also tried to construct a positive image of these migrants during a one to one interview in Ceuta.

In conducting the interview I included some of my observations about travelling through North African countries of Morocco to enter Spain, though I was reluctant to do to because I felt sometimes viewing from my perspective that some of these Nigerian migrants had no good reason for travelling out of Nigeria through the means they had used to arrive Spain.
4.15. CONCLUSION:

We have been discussing in this chapter the methodological procedures and steps that have been used in carrying out most of our methodological decisions and policies. This chapter was introduced by providing the history of this research by pointing out the various steps this research has taken and the various problems and obstacles we had faced in gathering and collecting data which resulted into the some of the changes that occurred in methodological procedures from one end to another and from time to time. We had used the interpretive approach using the unstructured interview, in-depth interview and group discussions for our data instruments. We depended strongly on the grounded theory techniques to developed our understanding of the situation of our analysis and my interest in this work was in the respondents interpretation of their experiences during their journeys to enter Spain and how they perceived, understood, and talked about the world rather than Uncovering the truth in their stories.

What is also very important in this conclusion is that it was the interactions between the researcher and the respondents that have shaped the nature of the qualitative research work that we have realised. To understand this interaction therefore we interviewed Nigerian migrants who travelled to enter Spain through the Northern African countries of Morocco arriving through Ceuta and Melilla. We also interviewed Nigerian migrants who live in Alicante Spain who had arrived here through Plane (flight) or ship and have been living here for almost 15 years. In doing this we were able to obtain the cause of migration for both groups of these respondents and see how similar these reasons for their travelling might be. It was also important to know that my nationality as a Nigerian did not pose a serious threat to the interview, though from the beginning it was difficult but at the end it was successful.
Finally, the approach we had used in this work followed Charmax approach on how to adopt and apply grounded theory and techniques through Glaser and Strauss analytical principles which were used to support this analysis on the use of grounded theory method (Glaser and Strauss. 1967)

This study have also made used of a constant comparative analytical situations of the life situations in Nigeria and the life situation of the social process of events and issues in the host country Spain by identifying the similarities and patterns of the migration of these migrants in the data collected.

REFERENCES:


CHAPTER FIVE

DISCUSSION AND TRANSCRIPTION OF INTERVIEWS

ABSTRACT:

This chapter provides a detailed account of the interviews conducted in the three Spanish cities of Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante Region. Carefully framed unstructured questions were being administered on the respondents on their experiences about their emigration into the European Union. With the usage of voice recording device to avoid anonymity the interviews were transcribed in the 3 Regions and findings and results were being obtained on the reasons why theses migrants travelled out of Nigeria as well as the similarities and differences between the three set of migrants interviewed in the above mentioned Regions in the next chapter. A Central element that should be of interest in this chapter is the level of transcription that has been involved in transcribing these interviews to arrive at some detailed and acceptable reasons given by the participants why they travelled out of Nigeria. The interviews, transcripts therefore became my methodological tools and instruments to capture the truth in the analysis of the three sets of migrants why they travelled out of Nigeria. Transcription of these interviews is very important to this work because scholars from diverse disciplines and backgrounds have used it to demonstrate that it can produce valuable results that will lead the researcher to establish a connection from the Historical analysis chapter, the theoretical chapter, the methodological chapter, the results obtained chapter and the findings and conclusion (Lapadat and Lindsay 1999, Misher 1984 and Sandelowski 1994).

*Transcription is a powerful act of representation. Transcription is*

*Practiced in multiple ways, using even naturalism in which every*
Utterances is captured in as much detail as possible, in which Grammar Is corrected, interview noise (example, stutters, pause removed etc.) is Removed. Transcription is a central element in qualitative data collection

The issues raised in transcription remain qualitatively examined, it is a core Qualitative data (Aggar, 1966).

5.0. INTRODUCTION:

Interviews were being conducted in this chapter in three cities in Spain. The first interview was conducted in Ceuta an enclave city in the Spanish border with Morocco on the 22\textsuperscript{nd} of February to the 26\textsuperscript{th} of February 2011. The second interview was conducted in Melilla on the 24\textsuperscript{th} of May to the 1\textsuperscript{st} of July 2011. The last interview was conducted in Alicante from the end of August 2011 to the end of October 2011. The interview in Ceuta took place in an asylum Camp in CETI where some of these Nigerian migrants who had entered the European Union to live in Spain are housed. A total number of eight Nigerians we’re being interviewed 6 men and two women who were representing thousands of other Nigerians who living in the Camp. They were all irregular Nigerian migrants who had entered the country without travelling papers. A couple of eight questions were carefully planned and administered on the respondents. The second interview conducted in Melilla was administered on 15 Nigerian respondents with 8 being males and 7 being women who had entered the country through plane/flight and water not by road. These migrants have lived in Melilla for almost 8 years they have their resident permit and their own business as well. They were all members of a Pentecostal church called Redeemed Christian church of God representing the interest of thousands of Nigerian migrants

299
living in Melilla. The last section of the interview conducted in Alicante started the end of August 2011 to the end of October 2011. A total number of 15 respondents were being interviewed who were executive members of the Nigerian association in Alicante representing the wishes and aspirations of the Nigerian community 10 were men while 5 were women. All these respondents have all got their nationality in Spain have their private business and families living here with them. None of them came by road they all entered the European Union through flight. These interviews in these 3 cities is to give these migrants the opportunities to explain to us and identify which of the social trends, events, issues and social process have triggered their movement out of Nigeria. The empirical questions during the interview were centered on family background / their life live situation in Nigeria and the host country. The conclusion is that some of these Nigerians who travelled out of Nigeria to enter Europe had different reasons but they were centered on the economic and political factors. The failure of the state to provide and the lack of good governance in the country resulting to corruption, violence, unemployment, poverty was mentioned by all the respondents as a major factor affecting the country’s underdevelopment. Finally the improvement in science and technology through globalization as a result of improved communication, good roads, open borders, international networks and multiculturalism have triggered migration of Nigerian across borders to Europe.

5.1. BRIEF HISTORY OF CEUTA:

Ceuta is situated at the north of Morocco a few kilometers separate this Spanish enclave from Iberia peninsula. It is not considered to be Schengen, a fact which prevents migrants who reach Ceuta from moving freely to other parts of Spain. Under 1992 agreements Morocco accepts to readmit onto its
territory migrants who enter in an irregular manner to Ceuta. The hardening of European and Spanish migratory policies in the last few years has reinforced border patrols limiting the number of migrants entering the European Union from Spain. This is a systematized method which has reduced the number of especially Africans (Nigerians) entering into Ceuta based on detention and deportation and a generated silent growing violence, in flagrant breach of migrants rights and dignity (ELIA, APDHA, and CEAR). This research took Ceuta as one of the cities for this interview to be conducted because it is an enormous detention center that is widely known to be housing a number of migrants that are entering Europe from Africa illegally.

Ceuta and Melilla are places where the introduction of fast track procedures as foreseen by administrative rules/laws and claims have been made against asylum seekers and migrants. These modifications have had very dissenting effects on these two cities. We are informed that some of the major problems migrants from Africa (Nigeria) are facing ranging from (a) Arrest and expulsion (b) psychological torture of migrants and the stress of migrants living against their will to be expelled or deported (c) migrants living in the forest (d) migrants thrown into the sea, are all some of the things known about Ceuta and so it is very important for this research.

5.2. MAP OF CEUTA:
5.3. MEMORANDUM:

This section is a description of everything that has taken place during the interview that was being conducted in Ceuta to someone who was not present when this interview was conducted and to those who may have the opportunity to read through this Work. It was on the 22nd of February to 26th of February 2011 in Ceuta a border town in the Spanish territory in a refugee asylum centre (CETI) that this interview was held. Letter of introduction was given to me from my Supervisor Professor Daniel La Parra of the department of Sociology II, University of Alicante and an authority letter from the government office in Ceuta to allow me enter the refugee Camp and Conducting the interview.

On my arrival into the camp these 2 letters were presented to Mr Carlos the director of the camp who briefed me for 20 minutes before the
commencement of the interview. The director brought out a list containing 26 names illegal Nigerian migrants who had travelled by road through Morocco arriving in the coastline areas of the Atlantic Sea and crossing the water to Ceuta a border town in the Spanish territory.

From the 26 names handed over to me only 8 of these illegal Nigerian migrants turned up for this interview (6 boys and 2 girls who were between the ages of 18-28). One major characteristic feature of this interview was fear and lack of confidence from the migrants because they felt that the information they were going to give to me was going to be used for their deportation to Nigeria. While I kept on explaining to them that this interview is only meant for my doctorate research work they did not want to agree with me as a result of these development there were a series of persuasions, appeals and begging during this interview for them to explain to me why they had left their country to travel by road through Morocco across the Atlantic Sea to arrive in Ceuta. A few of them demanded to see my Nigerian passport to have my details so that in the event of any problem with their asylum procedure they could trace me and hold me responsible.

Throughout this interview period they were all looking to be very sorrowful, unhappy, worried and frustrated. The Psychological trauma they have passed through living in the desert for over 6-8 years experiencing the death of their loved ones with the hardship they have undergone in their lives have not been forgotten. They were seen to be in a process of recovery, restoration and integration as I kept on encouraging them to speak to me as they will be a solution after these interviews.

There was constant interruption from the security guards of the camp who wanted to seize my voice recording device event when I explained to them that
I have been giving permission from above. We standing in an open gate as these migrants did not want us to conduct these interviews secretly and so the atmosphere was very noisy with some other migrants who were passing by to listen to our conversation even though they were not ready to participate in theoretical interview.

Moreover, the interview was characterised with a lot of hope and expectations from these migrants some expected material gains from me such as money since they said they were not being paid. Some expected me to give them information on how to escape to the peninsula (Madrid, Barcelona, Valencia etc.) as they all needed freedom to get out of and live a normal life. But my own expectation as a researcher was completely different from what they were thinking as I needed them to speak the truth to me and tell me in detail why they have left their country and the experiences they have undergone during these journey.

Six of these migrants interviewed were still single while 2 of them said they were married with 2 kids, but their husbands were still in Morocco still finding a way to cross over to join them in Ceuta. What was also very important as of the time of these interview was the fact that none of them was in possession of a Spanish document or residence permit but they were rather in possession of a yellow card called “laser passer” a document meant only for their identification as refugees by government of Ceuta and Spain.

These interview was characterised by a couple of questions that were carefully drafted based on the social process, trends, events, factors and issues concerning their travelling from Nigeria their original country, the questions to be asked were going to be flexible so that they easily be answered and with a very clear structure. With the aid of a voice recording device the migrants were
clearly informed that their voices were going to be recorded before the commencement of the interview to enable me to transcribe the interview after the exercise some of these questions administered includes the following listed below.

1) Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria?
2) Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled out of Nigeria?
3) Can you tell me about the arrangement you made before travelling out of Nigeria?
4) Can you tell me about the life situation in the host country (Spain)?
5) Can you tell me how you can stabilize and become a normal Citizen in Spain?
6) Can you tell me about your future plans in the host country (Spain)?
7) Can you tell me about the advice you have for your original country, the Spanish government and other intending Nigerian illegal migrants who still want travelling by road through Morocco to cross the Atlantic Ocean arriving in Ceuta.

The essence of these memorandum and the analysis of some of these problems which I faced in Ceuta recently while conducting these interview is to enable those who may have the opportunity to read this thesis to understand what these thesis is all about and to have it at the back of their minds the kind of environment that this interview was conducted knowing so well that these migrants were illegal Nigerian migrants that have travelled all the way by road from different African countries to arrive here in Ceuta. Every incoherence, illogicality of ideas and mistakes from these interview I may accept as this interviews are still understand going some corrections from one stage to another. With the little experience so far I have decided to put off going to
Canary Islands but rather to continue with Melilla and Alicante by the end of April 2011.

_Transcription choices reflect both explicit and implicit assumptions_

_The naturalizes transcription, it can be argued that the analyst is_

_Presented with speech and it is spoken by the participant than overly_

_Filtered through the transcribe. The emphasis from the participant are_

_Original because the interview is done from the meanings, understandings,_

_Interpretations of the participant. The data is assumed to have been collected_

_In its natural environment that is objectively and precisely (SCHEGLOFF. 1997).

5.4. RESPONDENT NO: CEUTAF001:

A total number of seven questions were being administered on each of these migrants. They include the following.

1) Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria?

CEUTAF001: I’m from Edo state in Nigeria. I was very small when my mother and my father died so I do not know much about my family background. It was my boyfriend that helped to educate me while I was young because my parents died in motor accident.

2) Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?

CEUTAF001: The situation of life in Nigeria was family problem. It was because of my family problem that I travelled out of Nigeria by road to enter Europe (Spain).

3) Can you tell me about the arrangement you made before travelling out of Nigeria?
CEUTAF001: There was no preparation or arrangement being made. I had nobody in Spain before I left Nigeria. I travelled from Benin to Abuja and from Abuja to Kano. While from Kano to “Zingdel”\textsuperscript{16} and from “Zingdel” to Niger desert, and from Algeria desert to Morocco. During this journey nobody helped me. Everyone was carrying his food and water throughout the journey. I spent almost a month in the desert because I came through land to Morocco and I decided to travel either dead or live to reach Europe. You can also travel through “Bisoja”\textsuperscript{17} in Morocco to arrive in Almeria, but I decided to cross through the Atlantic Ocean to arrive in Ceuta. To cross from Tangier by water in Morocco to Ceuta I paid some money to a Moroccan man who provided a life jacket that we used to swim across the sea. It took us about 30 minutes on top of the sea before the Red Cross arrived to rescue me while the Moroccan man left me. I was with seven months pregnancy when I crossed by water to enter Ceuta

4) Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

CEUTAF001: The life situation here is very bad. I have not been given a document. Because of this I cannot work to get money. It is only my baby that is taken care of by the Spanish government though I was given a document when I just arrived newly but as I’m talking to you now the document have been collected from me I do not know the reason why. Things are difficult because my husband is still in Morocco. Here with only me and the Baby it is difficult. Life here is better than Nigeria because if you are sick you can go to the hospital free which is not possible in Nigeria. The food they give us in the camp is not Nigerian food because there is no paper and no oil as this makes

\textsuperscript{16} Zingdel is one of the border towns between Kano in Nigeria and the Niger Republic. It is in the desert very close to Morocco as well. It is a notorious route for Nigerian migrants travelling through the desert to arrive in Morocco and enter the enclave towns of Ceuta.

\textsuperscript{17} It is also another route where Nigerian migrants who arrive here through Morocco meet the human traffickers that take them from here to Almeria and when they arrive Almeria they may decide to come to Alicante, Valencia or any other region in Spain depending on the security.
me to vomit or throughout whenever I eat. It is not that the food is not good but it is not prepared as we prepare food in my country. Life is better here because I’m learning to take care of myself. I know that in future my life may change when I get paper and that will make my life more meaningful and useful.

5) Can you tell me how you can stabilise in Spain?

CEUTAF001: I believe that when the Spanish government gives me a residence permit my life would be stabilized. Without a document it is difficult to stabilise in this country because with a document you can work and help yourself and your family. Moreover my husband is not here with me so it is difficult to stabilize with only a single mother.

6) Can you tell me about your future plans in Spain?

CEUTAF001: In the future I plan to work in this country if government gives me a resident permit. I intend to spend the remaining of my life here Spain... if I become legal.

7) Can you give some advice to intending Nigerian migrants who want to travel by road like you to enter Spain?

CEUTAF001: No one should travel through the desert and the Atlantic Ocean from Nigeria as I did because many have lost their lives. Many of my friends died with their babies on their backs both in the desert and across the Atlantic Ocean while trying to cross to Ceuta. At the moment there is no work in Europe (Spain) because there are so many blacks all over Spain so intending illegal Nigerian migrants must stay home in Nigeria and look for work there. I also advice any woman that has a baby from Nigeria not to travel by road to enter Europe as things are very difficult now because woman with babies end up doing prostitution because they have no papers and no one to help them so I advise them to stay home. I am here today though no hope but I’m grateful to
the almighty God that life continues. I want to rent a room out of here but I can’t because I’m illegal so people should not travel without documents.

RESPONDENT NO: CEUTAM002

The following questions were also administered on the second respondent that was interviewed Ceuta (CETI) an asylum refugee camp in the Spanish border. Some of the questions include the following.

1) Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria?

CEUTAM002: My name is ceutam002 a male 22 years of age from Enugu state. I have only one sister though I have lost contact with her before my mother died while I was very small and cannot remember exactly what year she died anymore. My father died in 2003 and left us me and my sister while serving the oracle. When I was young I was not schooling because no one could pay for me to go to school.

2) Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?

CEUTAM002: My father was a traditional African religious Worshipper serving the oracle in my village. He did not believe in God and was not a Christian. When my father died in 2003 I was asked by the villagers to start serving the oracle. I refused that I was a Christian and cannot practice African traditional religion and went to set fire to burn this shrine. During this process of setting this shrine ablaze four worshippers died and two family members of the deceased reported this case to the police, as a result of this I ran away and was living in the bush with my sister before a man of God helped me for money to pay my transport to Lagos. Due to the fact that I was forced to serve this oracle

---

18 Opt-cit
I did not like it because it was against my will. Even some children belonging to some villagers died during this fire I used in burning the oracle.

Can you tell me more again what made you leave Nigeria?

CEUTAM002: I do not know what to tell you again but I left Nigeria because they used police to chase me and also there was no work for me to do in my village even when I got to Lagos. While in Lagos the political situation and the country in general was not stable all these increased my problems and at the end of all these I decided to be selling water in the street since I could not get work

3) Can you tell me the arrangement you made before travelling out of Nigeria?

CEUTAM002: I travelled from Nigeria in 2007 by road through Morocco and arrived here in 2011. A man of God gave me some Money to pay my transport to Lagos with my sister. In Lagos I was selling water. It was this Money I used in paying my transport to Niger and from Niger I travelled to “Tizawati” the border between Mali and Niger.

Can you tell me in detail about your passport?

CEUTAM002: No I do not know that I will be here today because I travelled without Passport and no Visa so it was a miracle. It was the Work of the Connection man who did everything for me I just travelled like that.

Tell me, did you have anyone here in Spain?

CEUTAM002: No I have nobody here in Spain. I only know the Connection Man who did all the work on how I will reach here. Even in “TIZAWATI,” where I was

---

19 Tizawati. This is the border between Mali and Niger Republic where Traffickers from Nigeria and other African Countries meet to carry the migrants to Morocco. It could be recalled that here passports are being exchanged and migrants pay as much as three thousand five hundred Euros for the trip. But sometimes Women pay less because they may be used by the connection Men on the way for sex.
dropped in the open field where it is very dangerous, I was saved without a Passport.

**Tell me in detail how much money you spent before you got here?**

CEUTAM002: Sorry it is a very long time I cannot remember because only the Connection Man\(^{20}\) will remember all these things.

**Tell me again how you arrived here?**

CEUTAM002: When I arrived Morocco from Algeria by road I travelled through boat by water from 31 in Morocco to Ceuta which took us about one hour to arrive in Ceuta. When we arrived in the high sea the Red Cross saw us and came to rescue us.

**4) Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain since you arrived here?**

CEUTAM002: people were crying when I got here because the government had refused given them documents, but with the posting of a new director things have improved because the director is helping to change our lives to give us documents to move out and get work. My life here is different I may not know much because I’m still an illegal migrant always in the bush I do not know much of the life outside this place. This is like prison for now though with “laser passer” one can go out because it is only for identification process by the police. I need the document so that I can Work since I came here a lot of people have been released to go and given documents and that is how I want my situation to be. The situation here there is no Work and so I need document to get Work. Most asylum seekers here go to the street to help motorists park

---

\(^{20}\) Connection Man: this is the agent who is travelling between Spain and Nigeria. He gives the migrants the contact in Spain. He collects all their Money with the aim of bringing them to Spain. Sometimes he runs away with the Money and sometimes he abandons them in the desert. The connection Man is a very dangerous Man because sometimes he kills suspected migrants who have a lot of money with them and drops their dead body in the desert. Many at times he acts as an informant to the Arabs that are thieves in the desert by telling them to come and rob the migrants while he gets a share. The connection Man tells a lot of lies to these migrants about job opportunities and life situation in Spain.
their cars and help people shopping in the city and after that receive 50 cents or 1 Euro depending on what the customer wants.

5) Can you tell me how you can stabilize in this country?
CEUTAM002: I can stabilize in this country if I am going to be given a resident permit to enable me Work and live as a normal Citizen. When I get document it is possible I can go and bring my sister from Nigeria because I have lost contact with her for quite a long time I think about her all the time. I have been here for 3 months now I do not have even some few cents to buy a card to call Nigeria.

6) Can you give any advice to your friends who are intending to travel by road to come here?
CEUTAM002: Many died on the way from this journey by road and even in the sea so I advise those still intending to travel by road to think twice and look for a means of getting visa and travel by air to Europe as this is the best thing. I thank God because I survived dead and today I’m still living and so I encourage my friends at home to make good preparations before travelling. I will not let my brother and friends to see what I saw because being an illegal immigrant is not good; because of money many have died. To my country Nigeria government should try to stop corruption and eliminate poverty. They call us giant of Africa but we are nowhere as compared to countries like Ghana.

7) Can you tell me about your future plans here in Spain?
CEUTAM002: One of my plans for the future is to spend the rest of my life here in this country because there is Security for human lives and respect for fundamental human rights for everybody as compared to Nigeria. I intend to Work in the future if given documents from Ceuta to reach the peninsula
(Madrid, Barcelona, and Valencia). Also in the future I intend to bring my sister from Nigeria if my life changes for good.

RESPONDENT NO: CEUTAM003

The third respondent was asked a number of questions which were carefully framed. Some of these questions include the following:

1) Can you tell me about your original background in Nigeria?

CEUTAM003: My name is ceutam003 born in 1985 a male 26 years of age from “IHIALA” local government area of “ANAMBRA” state of Nigeria single and unmarried.

Can you tell me about yourself when you were young?

CEUTAM003: when I was young I attended Secondary School and stopped in class two because there was no Money to continue since I had lost my father as my mother only could not be able to pay my School fees. When I was young I worked in the Farm trained cows, rode motorcycle for commercial purposes and even sold used clothes on the street as a young boy to survive. We are two in my family with only one sister though she is not here with me in Spain right now. I was unable to finish my Secondary School while I was young due to financial problems.

2) Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled out by road to enter Europe?

CEUTAM003: The life situation in Nigeria was so difficult for me because there was no work in the country because of unemployment. I decided to travel out of the country to search for work. I tried to do many things to see if I can survive I sold clothes on the street, I worked in the farm, I rode motor cycle for commercial purposes all these could not change my life. Moreover as a result

21 A Town in Anambra state of Nigeria where some of the migrants I interviewed from Ceuta came from.
of the arrest and detention of many of my members by government and the fact that I was declared wanted by the government in 2003 made me to travel out. I moved out of Nigeria quickly because I did not want to join a bad gang in the country especially becoming an armed robber since there was no work to do for me in the country it was better for me to travel out by any cost since I was informed that there are plenty of jobs in Morocco for immigrants.

**Can you tell me what is “MOSOB”?**

CEUTAM003: **MOSOB** is a group fighting for the freedom and liberation of Biafra people and Raphael UWAZURUIKE\(^2\) is our leader. Its full meaning is movement for the survival of the Biafra people. We the members of “MOSSOB”\(^2\) we are always holding our meetings in “MBOSO” a village in “IHIALA” local government area of “ANAMBRA.”

**Can you tell me again what make you to travel?**

CEUTAM003: I was a member of “MOSOB” and government had arrested my members and also declared me wanted so for my own safety I travel out of Nigeria because I did not want to be persecuted by the Nigerian government.

**Can you give me if there is any other reason why you travelled by road to Europe?**

CEUTAM003: Persecution. I was to be persecuted by the Nigerian government for being a member of MOSOB\(^2\). I travelled out for fear of political persecution from the government that was becoming very rampant in the country against innocent citizens who were fighting for the survival and freedom of the Biafra people. Another important thing is that Nigeria is very hard. A lot of people are suffering because poverty is almost affecting everyone. There are an increasing number of the cases of armed robbery all over the country as a result of

---

\(^2\) Mr Raphael Uwazuruike is the leader of MOSOB In Nigeria for the self-actualization and liberation of the Biafra People.

\(^2\) This group is based in Southern Nigeria it is fighting for the liberation and the self-independence of the Ibos in Southern Nigeria.

\(^2\) Opt-cit
unemployment some people have resorted to crime and other fraudulent activities to survive. It started in 2001 when I had accident with my motor cycle that led to the death of a little girl in Lagos I was arrested and thrown into prison, but I was later released and asked to pay almost 1 million Naira. Since I could not finish paying these money the police wanted to throw me back to jail and it was from here I ran to Benin after selling all the properties I had to solve this problem but all was in vain. When I arrived in Benin I got information from a connection man that there were jobs in Mali, Niger and Morocco. With these information I was very happy as I started getting ready to travel out of the country although these materialised in 2003 when I finally left the country through Niger Republic where I worked for about one year and got some money to continue with my journey.

3) Can you tell me about the arrangement you made before you travelled out of Nigeria?

CEUTAM003: I was informed that there is a route from Nigeria by road to Spain through Morocco arriving at the coastline areas of the Atlantic Ocean across to the Spanish border towns of Ceuta. When I got this information in Edo state (Benin) in Nigeria in 2001 I started preparing to travel through this route though it was in 2003 that I finally took off from Nigeria to Niger. When I got this information from the connection Man I did not have passport and did not also applied for visa I just travelled by bus from Kano to Niger as I entered Niger I worked for some time with the Fulani cattle rarer for about one year before I was able to move to Algeria. From Algeria I travelled with a lot of Africans who had arrived there from different countries including Ghana, Liberia, Senegal, Cameroun, Congo and Sierra Leon. At this moment we all moved as group through the desert but before we arrived Morocco many of died because of hunger and no water to drink and due to the fact that the journey was too long.
The experience I had was very bad because I saw people dying some of the videos and films of these dead bodies I have some with me from the desert and it will be very nice if you will want to watch them I can give them to you after the interview. My brother it was so hard that people were selling their urine to make money because there was no water to drink I saw a boy with my two eyes urinating into a lady’s mouth because she was dying we search water everywhere there was no water. My brother more than 300 people died in my present so it was really a bad experience that I had passed through. It was terrible my brother Nigerians were killing fellow Nigerian to collect their money I was in the hospital because of the beating I got in the desert. If you go to “MAGNAYA” many Nigerians have been killed and buried there by a group of Nigerians who cannot return home and who cannot make the journey to Europe because of the crimes they have committed. These are the people who have the network in Nigeria responsible for organising this journey, but they live in the desert. These are the landlords in the desert I live with them and even served them because I was not having the money to register with them. In “Oujda” everybody passing through here must register with them if not they can kill you.

Can you tell me about these people in MAGNAYA?

CEUTAM003: These people have a Union in the desert made up of Benin and Ibo people. Many people who died in the desert are buried in “MAGNAYA” and all the people who ran away from Nigeria because of arm robbery and those

---

25 Opt-cit
26 This is another notorious city in the desert. Here all the criminal gangs who are stranded live here. Whoever is passing along this area in the desert must register himself or herself with some money if not that person will be killed. Many wanted criminals in Nigeria live here; they are neither going to Spain nor returning to Nigeria because they are wanted neither by their state government or the federal government of Nigeria. Some of the migrants I interviewed told me that they lost all their belonging in the rock of Oujda in fact they lucky that they were not killed. It is disheartening that sometimes when migrants arrive here and they do not have money to settle these criminals if they are lucky they may serve them for a period of months as body guards, cooks or sex slaves if they are Women.
who killed other fellow Nigerians in the desert and collected their money all live in “MAGNAYA” in the desert these people in “MAGNAYA” they have the connection to carry people from Nigeria to Spain their network is also at home in Nigeria.

Can you tell me how long was this journey?

CEUTAM003: I left Nigeria in 2003 through the desert to enter Spain by road but I got to the asylum camp (CETI) in Ceuta in 2010. I was in the desert for 7 years living in the bush for fear of being arrested and deported back to Nigeria by the Moroccan police or Algeria police back to Tamara desert. But if you have the money from Nigeria by road through connection man you can spend 2-months through the desert to Morocco and arrive in the coastline areas of the Atlantic Ocean across the water to Ceuta.

Can you tell me how you arrive in Ceuta?

CEUTAM003: We bought a balloon that we used to swim with it to Ceuta. We were 13 in number and we spend about 14 hours on the Atlantic Ocean on the sea before the Red Cross came to rescue us we all tired and half death but to God we give the glory for saving my life and others. Though some people use to pay €3,500 from Morocco and they will be put into a carefully build cage that is put in the trailer as goods and a human being is put inside as a goat just to beat the security to enter Ceuta. Though normally it takes less than 30 minutes from Morocco to Ceuta but because the boat have to pass through the illegal route it takes almost 3 hours and above.

4) Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

CEUTAM003: Things are good in Spain but because of the former director life in the camp became unbearable because the director said nobody will be given a document if he has no family and so this made many of our girls to get
pregnant but upon all these they were not given residence to live in Spain. Many Nigerians are afraid to declare that they are Nigerians for fear of being deported and so a few of us who claimed Nigeria the Spanish government do not believe us and are now finding it difficult to know really who is Nigerian in the camp so for this reason I have not got my residence. Getting the residence will make my life situation in Spain to change for good and better so I need this document to enable me work, get my own house and live like a normal Citizen in the country.

I discovered that here the situation of life is different from that of my country because here individual’s life are being taken care of by government as people are protected and attended to there is respect for human lives and dignity as compared to Nigeria where I came from. Even when I have not gotten my residence I feel more comfortable because my life is safe the security is tight there is no much cases of arm robbery here though since I came I have never heard of any one as compared to Nigeria where armed robbery as become very common. In my country you need to know people in government before you can get work but here in Spain it is not so there is no tribalism as it is very pronounced in Nigeria.

5) Can you tell me about your stabilization process in this country?

CEUTAM003: Yes, in this moment I go to school to learn the Spanish language and culture. Secondly it is important to know Spanish laws and Constitution when this is done one will know what to do and what not to. I have been in many problems in my life right now I just want to obey the laws of the country so that I do not get into trouble with the government of this country. To be stabilized therefore I need the document to work and become a man of my own and to speak Spanish to be integrated into the Spanish culture. We are
praying that newspapers in Spain and Nigeria should carry our news to the international community about our situation so that we can be given documents because we have suffered too long in this journey. I think that for me to stabilise in this country soon I hope that God’s will concerning my life would be fulfilled so that my life can change.

6) Can you tell me about your future Plans in Spain?

CEUTAM003: My future plan is to work in Spain when the government gives me the residence permit and I intend to return to Nigeria after I have made a lot of money to go and help my people who are still suffering.

7) Can you tell me about the advice you have for intending illegal migrants by road to enter Spain.

CEUTAM003: friends are calling me to help them by giving them information to travel to Europe (Spain) by road I advise them to stay at home because there is no work in Europe now. My friend is driving a trailer in Nigeria. He told me on phone that he has 1.2 million Naira and he intends to come to Europe through the desert. I have advised him to use that money and do business in Nigeria. Many people almost 100-300 African migrants died in my presence during this journey and so I do not advice anybody to experience what I passed through in this journey.

I drank my urine because there was no water and people were even selling their urine just to have something to drink. It is an advice to everyone that has money to apply for visa and fly by air to Europe instead of coming by road through the desert. I also advice the Nigerian government to put extra security on these migrants because most of them are armed robbers who are wanted in Nigeria. They use this route to escape from Nigeria and come and continue
their atrocities here in “Magnaya,”27 this place is now a safe home for them. Right now some of these criminals who escaped from Nigeria cannot enter Spain or go back home for fear of being arrested they here killing and destroying human lives in “Maganaya”28. I also advice the Spanish government not to relent their efforts in helping us as illegal migrants as God is going to bless them and reward them for saving human lives especially those of us rescued from death on top of water.

**RESPONDENT NO: CEUTAM004**

The carefully planned and framed questions were also administered on the fourth respondent. Some of these questions that were used to interview him includes the following:

1) **Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria?**

CEUTAM004: My name is ceutam004 from Edo state Nigeria. My father and mother have 5 children 3 girls and 2 boys but right now it only 4 of us left because my brother was killed during the 2007 election of Adam OSHIOMOLE29 in Edo state. I have a wife and a son in my country Nigeria. I’m proud to be a Nigerian. When I was young I attended primary and Secondary School, my Secondary School was in “EKIODOMA”30 grammar School in Benin City. I became a driver after my Secondary School driving from the village to the urban area

2) **Can you tell me about the situation in Nigeria before you travelled?**

---

27 Opt-cit
28 Opt-cit
29 Mr Oshiomole was the governorship Candidate of the elections in 2007 in Edo state of Nigeria that resulted into election violence.
30 A City in Edo state where one of the respondents I interviews comes from. He showed the Marks he got on his face and body during that election crises and the death of his two brothers that were killed during the crises which resulted to his leaving the country to Spain because there was nothing else he could do in life.
CEUTAM004: The biggest problem of the life situation in Nigeria is that there is no democracy in Nigeria. While I was in School I was taught that democracy is government for the people and by the people but in Nigeria democracy is government for the party and for the government. The bad government in Nigeria has worsened the situation of things and this bad government has made the state not to be able to deliver its core services to its people like social services (education, water, electricity, education and good roads).

Secondly there is no peace in Nigeria since the government is bad, the Nigerian government must strive to create a peaceful environment for the interest of all Nigerian citizens. Peace is the foundation for every society and where there is no peace, society cannot progress. The Nigerian society right is not at peace with itself as many people are travelling out every day for their lives. Fourthly many Nigerians have lost their lives as a result of election crises, in my state in 2007 there was a very big problem where many innocent citizens were killed because of election crises. These killing during election period in Nigeria made many Nigerians to travel out of the country I personally lost my brother as a result of these 2007 election. Moreover violence has been on the increased as a result of the election crises.

Poverty is also on the increase in Nigeria as a result of the vicious cycle of poverty in my family and affecting my fellow Countrymen I decided to leave Nigeria to make a change in my life. We have serious cases of poverty affecting many Nigerians though I have a vision for my life and that is why I had to go out to break away from this poverty syndrome. For many years I cannot find a job after going to many parts of Nigeria I could not feed myself and my family and so I had no choice than to move out to find a job outside Nigeria so that I can help my family. We have corruption in Nigeria and the government is not doing so much to stop this situation these corruption has affected the mass
movement of people out of the country. The government of Nigeria has become so corrupt that nothing can be done even amongst citizens without some elements of corruption around it.

One important issue affecting people’s movement and my own movement especially is the high level of tribalism, ethnicity, and the play of dangerous politics.

Right now in Nigeria you cannot belong to some groups or classes if you are not from a given tribe and you cannot be appointed to be a minister, director, manager etc. if you do not belong to a class. In fact the politics of Godfathers and “Man know Man” has eaten up the Nigerian society which means that except you have someone above in an office you will not get employment in that office. All these things made me leave Nigeria.

3) Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

CEUTAM004: Yes life is very interesting and wonderful here in Ceuta Spain and it completely different from what I use to go through in Nigeria. There is a peaceful society here in Spain because peace is the foundation for an enabling good government. I have not witnessed any riot or violence since I arrived in this camp 3 weeks ago. I have no fear in my life or threat there is no robbery or kidnapping that has become so rampant in my country. Secondly there is adequate provision of social services to the citizens of this country like water, electricity, education, housing and good roads all these especially electricity in Nigeria has never been constant. Thirdly there is a good government and democracy in Spain, the government that is accountable to the people and a government that represents the wishes and aspirations of the people these good government has increased the life situation of its citizens and myself who just arrived.
4) Can you tell me about your stabilization process in this country?

CEUTAM004: According to Philippians 4: 13, the Bible says “I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.” It is important for me as a Christian to demonstrate good attitudes and behaviour throughout my stay in this camp so that the government can give me my documents to live in this country. Secondly to stabilize in this country I need to have a better job so that my life can change and to help my people in my country.

5) Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?

CEUTAM004: Yes by grace the of God I would want to return back to Nigeria after I get all what I need in Spain when I go back to Nigeria I will set up companies and industries that will create employment opportunities to those Nigerians that are unemployed

Can you tell me if you have another plan apart from the one above?

CEUTAM004: No just to go home and invest after everything in Spain is settled with me in my life

6) Can you tell me what advice you have to give to intending migrants to Spain by road?

CEUTAM004: Yes I will give them an advice though many from experience would not want listen to me but whoever still want to come by road to Spain must be determined and courageous because it is very dangerous to travel by road as many has died and suffered in my presence if not for God on my side I would have died equally in the desert.

Many died of hunger, some for being too tired to walk while others for certain sickness and diseases in the desert unknown. Secondly I advise our government to try and eradicate corruption, poverty, and they must try to fulfilled their election promises which have never been fulfilled in Nigeria the inability of
government to meet up with what they promised the people during election have been responsible for one the reasons why violence and riots are on the increase because government has failed to provide what they promised.

Can you explain what election has done to Nigeria?
CEUTAM004: Yes the rigging of election by the governing party and falsification of election results by “INEC” as well as the corrupt practices of politicians in the country to buy and sell votes have caused a lot of problems such as the planting of bombs and the increasing wave of violence especially now that Nigeria is preparing for another presidential election coming up in April 2011.

Explain to me your advice to the Spanish government?
CEUTAM004: I appreciate the Spanish government for helping all of us here in this camp. We’re almost 600-700 living here now. They are feeding us working towards our documents which are not possible in some countries. I advise them not to relent their efforts in helping us so that we can get documents and begin to work and live normal lives like their citizens so that we can help in paying our taxes to develop the country too.

Do you still have something to say?
CEUTAM004. No only thanks for the interview and the courage to come all the way to see us and talk to us in this bush and I hope that you are going to carry our views to wherever you are going so that government can come to our rescue.

Can we continue the last point you mentioned?
CEUTAM004: No I said to you that election problem in Nigeria have generated other problems because it is during election that violence is on the increase kidnapping and killing of innocent citizens. We always witness a high level of
corruption more than any other time in Nigeria during election as votes are rigged and election materials falsified for the interest of a particular person. Government during this time do not hide their urge for corruption as they buy and sell votes for whomever they want to win. Moreover it takes some times a year for some election results to be announced which is very ridiculous.

RESPONDENT NO: CEUTAF 005

1) Can you tell me about your family original family background in Nigeria?

CEUTAF005: My name is ceutaf005 from Orion “OGBAGEZEGORIN” Orion in Edo state in Nigeria, my father married 4 wives and my mother was the most senior Wife we are eight in our family five boys and 3 girls. Before I travelled I was leaving with my parents, my parents were farmers and when I was young they could not send me to School because they were not having the money to send me to School. In 2006 my father became sick and got blind he did not recover from this sickness till he died that same year.

2) Can you tell me about the situation of life in Nigeria before you travelled?

CEUTAF005: Many of our girls who were working on the street were being kidnapped some were even being killed. There was raiding going on by the police making it difficult for us to work. A lot of families could not take care of their children as some of these children started doing prostitution to survive. Since police started arresting and raiding unnecessarily we were made to travel out including myself by any means to find a means of survival. Sometimes on the road where we were working some people will rape us and may not even want to pay us. Secondly there was too much suffering in Nigeria before I travelled out because government was unable to provide infrastructural

---

31 This is the name of another village in Edo state where one of the interviewers I interviewed comes from in Nigeria.
services like water, good roads, education and electricity many areas in village were not having light till 2006 when I travelled. There was also too much violence in the country before I travelled especially in Benin riot almost every single month.

3) Can you tell me about the arrangements you made before you travelled out of Nigeria?

CEUTAF005: I travelled out of Nigeria in 2006 to Morocco by land before this journey I got a Nigerian passport for 10, 000 (ten thousand Naira) but this passport was a fake one according to some immigration control at the border between Niger and Mali. A lot of people were deported because of this fake passport but I was allowed to pass because I gave some bribe to the security to let me pass. Before I finally travelled out it was one of my friends who had travelled since 1999 to Europe were always calling me from Europe inviting me to join her in Europe. She linked me up with someone to travel with by road all the way from Nigeria.

Can you tell me how she helped you then to travel to Europe?

CEUTAF005: She only gave me information how to travel by road to Spain through Morocco and the contact of the people who have this network in Nigeria. Though she did not give me money because I had my own money that I had saved. When the connection man came we travelled by bus from Nigeria to Benin Republic where we spent 5 days by road before arriving in Benin Republic.

From Benin we moved to Niger and from Niger to Mali and from Mali to Algeria, from Mali to Algeria we came across many other illegal migrants that were travelling on the same route from different African countries to arrive
here. From Algeria to “ALDRA”\textsuperscript{32} it was desert all over no tree no river nothing at all only sand and rocks. The “BOZZU”\textsuperscript{33} man dropped a lot of people on the way who were almost death though they later died because of hunger.

We passed through “MAGNAYA”\textsuperscript{34} the border between Morocco and Algeria we entered the desert with 5 Jeeps but 2 got missing and all the people inside including my friends died. It was here in “MAGANAYA”\textsuperscript{35} that all our passports were seized by the connection man who changed the face of the passport and use it to carry other illegal migrants coming by road. When I arrived “TANGIER”\textsuperscript{36} in Morocco I was begging on the street to survive I lived almost 6 years in “TANGIER”\textsuperscript{37}(Morocco) it was here I came across an “ARABO”\textsuperscript{38} who accepted he will help me cross over to Ceuta so that I can go and give birth when I get to Spain since I was 4 months pregnant. The Arab man who took me across the sea to Ceuta bought a life jacket for me and for himself, he put a rob on my waist while he held the robe as he was swimming along for 7 hours before we got to the side of Ceuta. He gave me €10 because I had no money as soon we reached it was this money I used to get a taxi to the police station. After the interview with the police I was sent to the asylum camp in “CETI”

4) Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

\textsuperscript{32} An area in the desert that is between Morocco and Algeria. A lot of the migrants died here because there is no tree, no water, and no food. You only have sand, dust and rocks and nothing more, here the migrants said they found a lot of dead bodies in the sand and dead animals.

\textsuperscript{33} These are People who live in the desert under that Sun. There are the criminals you have in the desert also. The migrants give them money most at times to show them the correct routes to take to arrive at their destination, sometimes they steal and kill the migrants if the do not cooperate with them.

\textsuperscript{34} Opt-cit

\textsuperscript{35} Opt-e-t

\textsuperscript{36} A City in Morocco where successful migrants arrived safely from the desert after many years get ready to sail through the water to cross over to Ceuta through a connection Man. We still have frustrated Nigerians here as well who remain here fooling other new migrants coming who do not know that way.

\textsuperscript{37} Opt-cit

\textsuperscript{38} An Arabo is a name given to the People from Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia Algeria, Libya and the Whole of North Africa. These Arabo when the migrants arrive in Morocco they are also connection men who link the migrants to the areas they have to pass through. Sometimes the migrants pay as much as two thousand euros so that they can be crossed over to Ceuta, Melilla and the peninsular as the case might be.
The situation of life is still very bad since I arrived here because no good food to eat the food they serve us there is no oil no pepper. You know that as Nigerians we cannot eat without pepper and oil because of this we go to the bush to prepare our food with pepper and oil. Whenever the camp director sees you cooking in the camp he will seize your document.

Secondly since I arrived here in Ceuta in Spain I am very happy with the health insurance scheme in this country as I have been going to the hospital free with my child whenever we are sick. We are surprised that here treatment in the hospital is free for everyone it does not matter if you are legal or illegal the government is treating everybody free. Very surprising to note that here treatment is free because many Nigerians have died as a result of not having money to go for treatment in the hospital. If you do not pay in Nigeria in the hospital the government will not treat you then you will die at home because of poverty and that you have no money.

Thirdly at least here it is easy for us to get food to eat food here means nothing because in Nigeria you cannot ask anyone to give you food. Government feed us 3 times a day even though the food is not prepared according to our culture at least we always have food in the Camp for everyone that wants to eat

5) Can you tell me how you can stabilize in Spain?

Yes if I get a document that is residence permit I can be able to stabilize in this country because I can work and maintain myself and my family. Moreover I’m a hairdresser and a farmer when there is a residence I will be able to integrate and feed into the system.

6) Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?

if I have documents here in Spain and get work I will send my Child to School because I had no opportunity to go to School while I was young.
7) What advice do you have for intending migrants by road?

CEUTAF005: Let everyone trying to travel by road stop because there are a lot of problems and risk I saw many people dying on the way in the desert it is better to travel by air to Europe than by road. Nigerian government must make sure that that there is equal distribution of wealth because there is too much inequality of wealth and resource allocation in Nigeria all these contribute to the problems that we have in the country and the movement of people.

Our country government must open up industries so that those who are unemployed can get something to do to avoid them travelling out of the country by road to Europe. Corruption must be checked and controlled by our government if the country must move ahead.

I thank the Spanish government for all what they are doing for us and I advise them to help us and give us documents.

RESPONDENT NO: CEUTAM006

1) Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria?

CEUTAM006: My name is ceutam006 from Aba North local government in “ABIA” state Nigeria. I’m happy to be a Nigerian it is God’s own country we live in “UMUAHIA” town with my parents we are six in our family with 3 brothers and 3 sisters. My parents are traders they sell goods in the market. When I was little I attended primary school in “UMUAHIA” and I did my Secondary School in “UMUAHIA” College though I stopped in class three because my parents could not afford to pay my fees even though my father loved education.

39 Capital of ABIA state in Nigeria where one of the migrants I interviewed comes from.
40 Opt-cit
41 Opt-cit
2) Can you tell me about your life situation in Nigeria before you travelled out of the country?

CEUTAM006: The political situation in Nigeria made me to leave the country. The continuous political crises made education all over the country to be very expensive for poor Families like mine. A lot of schools were closed down due to some political violence triggered by some politicians and political parties in the country as a result I had to stop schooling and started looking for work to help my family.

Secondly the political class and the government blocked the importation of foreign goods not to come into the country which affected a lot of traders like my father.

Thirdly government was wasting resources, the masses were dying of suffering, as government was not taking care of its citizens all over the country. Cases of armed robberies were on the increase in most major cities in the country like Aba in “ABIA”\textsuperscript{42} state which made life meaningless. What really made me to travel out was because kidnapping was becoming very rampant in Nigeria I was to be kidnapped by a group of people so that they could demand a huge amount of money from my father I had to run away since my father was not having this money to pay the kidnappers. Government destroyed the market where my family was trading because of violence there were riots, burning of houses and crises made me to travel out.

The worse that happened was that my family lost their capital in their business in the political violence and crises that had just taken place so we had nothing any more for our business and there was no where we could borrow money to continue our business. Nigeria have no good government no good president to

\textsuperscript{42}Opt-cit
control all these things happening against the masses, the absence of a good government to take care of its citizens made me to travel by road to Europe.

3) Can you tell me about the travelling arrangement you made before travelling to Europe?

CEUTAM006: I applied for a Nigerian passport before I travelled but I did not applied for a visa because it was not necessary since I was going by road. I got an impression to travel out from a friend who was a footballer who informed me that there was work in Morocco. I started my journey from Lagos to ‘soot’\(^{43}\) to Niger Republic after crossing the border, in Niger we slept in the forest for 3 days before we made a connection from here to Tamara set and here we spent another one week before travelling again to “TIZAWATI” after paying a lot of money to the “GIDIMAN” we were always beaten and maltreated by the “GIDIMAN” who was leading other members of the group for the journey to Europe. When we arrived in “ALICK” we were handed over to the “ECOWAS” a group of illegal Nigerians in the desert who were extorting money from other fellow illegal migrants coming from other African countries to arrive there if these money is not being paid to them they will beat you until you handover all the amount of money you have.

I spend over three thousand Nigerian naira to arrive in Morocco, we stayed behind a University in “ÓUJDA”\(^{44}\) in Morocco inside a tenth owned by the University for one week. A week later we travelled again with about 30 people from other African countries by trailer to go to “Casa”\(^{45}\) it was always about

---

\(^{43}\) One of the states in Nigeria where one of the respondents I interviewed comes from. It is said to be a town very close to some of the border towns in the desert especially to Niger and Chad. Many of the Nigerian migrants who travel without documents and by road always move from here.

\(^{44}\) Opt-cit

\(^{45}\) Casa was the short form of Casablanca the capital of Morocco; this is how the migrants were always calling during the interview period. A lot of migrants who travel from other African countries also arrive here before changing their routes.
money in this journey as my “GIDIMAN”\textsuperscript{46} kept on requesting for money this time he got me well beaten and refused to feed me on the way since I was not having another fifty thousand Nigerian naira to give to him.

My friend who was a footballer helped me to pay this money to the “GIDIDMAN”\textsuperscript{47} and those who could not pay these money were seriously beaten some were even killed as a result of these beating. We moved from here to Rabat, “CASTIAGO”\textsuperscript{48} and to “BENARTEX”\textsuperscript{49} a border town between Morocco and Ceuta, we bought a “ZODIAC”\textsuperscript{50} at €200 only to be used in the sea to cross to Ceuta by water.

The captain of the “ZODIAC”\textsuperscript{51} was a boy from Guinea Conakry who was controlling the engine, at the middle of the sea the engine of the “ZODIAC”\textsuperscript{52} went off and the “ZODIAC”\textsuperscript{53} started floating us to another direction in the sea till the Red cross saw us in their security camera and came to rescued us and took us to the police.

After the interview with the police I was taken to the children’s camp in Ceuta and a day later we taken to the hospital for medical check-up because we all half dead. My thanks to God for arriving here safely because I had no idea that
there is a country called Spain in this world till I arrived here as I had no family over here.

4) Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain where you are living right now?

CEUTAM006: Yes in Spain a lot of illegal Nigerian migrants are still living in the bush here in Ceuta for fear of being deported by the police if caught. There are still some problems because many have not been given documents to live as free citizens in the country while many are roaming around the major cities of Ceuta begging for money from the Spanish people and helping some people do shopping in the super market so that in turn they will be given €1. 00. Some go to the major city to help Car owners park their Cars so that at the end of the day they some little money from the car owner.

Secondly one good thing is that here in Spain we are all being treated free in the hospital when we are sick the government does not discriminate us whether we are legal or illegal. With this free treatment in the hospital we're all very happy because many of the migrants are still living today due to the free health insurance policy in Spain.

Thirdly there is fundamental human right in Spain since I arrived here because our rights are given to us even though we illegal migrants. The Spanish government protects us and treat us as human beings pending our cases in the asylum procedure to be given documents. Moreover in the children’s camp where I live I enjoy a lot of social services like water, light, and education because I was sent to School to go and learn Spanish so that I can be integrated into the Spanish culture and society. There are also employment opportunities for us in this country whenever we are given our documents to live in the country as normal citizens. We are being fed with good food three times a day,
there is hope that life will change some day in future as all hopes are not lost as compared to Nigeria where there is no hope for tomorrow due to the prevailing political situation and economic situation that have triggered a lot of Nigerians to move out of the country through a difficult and dangerous process of travelling by road to enter Spain through the desert. In Spain everything is functioning very well especially the system of government, we can see that the three organs of government are working very well without any interruption from one another and the administration of the country is very interesting there by making the life situation in the country to be normal and good for every one including us the illegal migrants that just entered the country and living in Ceuta

5) Can you tell me how you can stabilize in this country?
CEUTAM006: I need to have my Certificates and diplomas after completing my Secondary School here in Ceuta so that I can use them to work. Secondly, to stabilize in this country I hope the Spanish government can give me a residence permit so that I can become a free and normal Citizen in the country.

6) Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?
CEUTAM006: My plan is settle down here in Spain and get into full time international business and also to get my nationality status as a Spanish Citizen. I wish to help my family, the Nigerian government and Spanish government in any way I can because they had also helped me a lot after all these years.

7) Can you tell me the advice you have for intending Nigerian migrants who still want to travel by road to enter Spain?
CEUTAM006: Life is full of trials and determination for me I have experienced a lot from this journey by road I do not expect any of my brother, friend or
country men to pass through the experience I had undergone from the desert in my life.

Many people died because of no water in this journey I saw a girl opening her mouth while a boy as a boy was urinating into her mouth just because there was no water to drink she was almost dying she needed some water. Some were killing themselves just to take one another’s money as also saw a boy who hit his friend to death and collected all his money.

**Can you explain to me who killed his friend?**

CEUTAM006: A boy from Benin City in Nigeria in the desert hit his friend with a strong wood on the head and his friend died immediately while he collected his money and ran away.

Before the police came all of us ran to the far forest for fear of being arrested by the police. It was not only this boy many have been killed in the desert and nothing happened at all.

**Do you still have some advice to give to intending migrants to Spain by road?**

CEUTAM006: Nigeria must strive to have a good government and a good leader that can lead the country because for many years Nigeria had rulers not leaders that represents themselves wishes and aspirations of Nigerian people. We need a leader with a vision and ideology that can transform the country from corruption, ethnicity, tribalism political instability and all kinds of social, political and economic problems. I also advice the Spanish government to help and give us documents or residence so that we can work and live a normal life. They should help to integrate us into the Spanish culture by teaching us the Spanish language and way of life so that we can grow quickly. Finally please take this interview to the authority concern so that they can know what we are
passing through so that they can help us forget our past from the experienced we got from the desert to come to Spain by road.

Do you still have anything to say in this interview or to add?

CEUTAM006: No I have said all I know to you. Thanks very much the interview.

RESPONDENT NO: CEUTAM007

1) Can you tell me about your original family Background in Nigeria?

CEUTAM007: My name is ceutam007 from Edo state in Nigeria. My father was married to seven wives and had 19 children he was a Farmer. When I was young I attended Primary and Secondary School but I later went to learn how to make chairs because my parents could not sponsor me to University level. I’m single in this moment but intend to get married soon to start my own life.

2) Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?

CEUTAM007: Very proud to be a Nigerian because it is the giant of Africa where every place you go when people hear the name Nigeria they want to know you more but then Nigeria is a very dangerous country. There is a big political problem in Nigeria with a lot of corruption the way people see Nigeria from outside the country is not the way it is inside. Everything about Nigeria is risk life itself has become a risk in Nigeria. Nigeria is now in the hands of Cultist groups most government officials now in Nigeria are in the Cults using it to stabilize themselves in government. School Children even belong to Cults it means if you do not belong to a cult then your life is in danger. These cultist groups kidnap, kill and destroy innocent citizens. The centre of Cultism in Nigeria is Edo state because of Cultism many have travelled away from Nigeria to other countries for fear that they will be killed.
In Benin many people are forced to join cults and if you do not join your life is at risk and you can be killed at any time I left Nigeria because I did not want to be a cult member since I saw many being killed for no reason. These Cultist activities increased themselves level of riots and demonstrations against government whenever innocent people are found killed and thrown on themselves streets of Benin.

These Cultists increased the level of insecurity in the society which also triggered the movement of many Nigerians because their government could not arrest the situation. Cultist groups have become like political organisations that are operating fully in themselves country terrorising people their activities are becoming questionable since government have not done so much in bringing them under control. They are being used during election periods by politicians for their selfish interest and to intimidate opponents. Apart from Cultism in Nigeria there is unemployment in Nigeria no work to do for young School leavers and the problem of corruption is another issue affecting Nigeria. Well I may also add that I had some family problems and so wanted to leave Nigeria.

3) Can you tell me about the arrangement you made before you travelled out of Nigeria?

CEUTAM007: I did not apply for Passport or a Visa before I travelled out of the country but I only travelled with the National identity card which got lost when I got to the desert in Morocco.

I sold all properties to enable me raise some funds for this journey including my machine which I use to work with in my workshop because I had no one to help me at all. When I was preparing for this journey I never informed my family it was only within me and no one else.
I travelled from Benin to “Sokoto”\textsuperscript{54} by bus and I paid about three thousand naira for the journey, I took a motorcycle from “Sokoto”\textsuperscript{55} to Kunene a village in Niger Republic which took about 3 hours. I entered Tamara set in Algeria which took me over 10 months from Niger we were eating only bread throughout this journey with some little water half of the people died on the way before we arrived Morocco.

Some people just staggered and died while others died because of hunger and lack of water it was just God that kept me alive till today. Our vehicle had accident two times before we reached Morocco. We got to Oran after beating the border to arrive in “MAGNAYA”\textsuperscript{56} a desert town in Morocco and from “MAGANAYA”\textsuperscript{57} we had to walk for a whole night to arrive at “ÓUJDA”\textsuperscript{58}.

It was in Oujda we hide on the back of a moving train to reach Tangier in Morocco the journey took us a whole night. We were begging on the streets of Morocco to survive because we had no food and no money with us. From Tangier we moved to “CASTIAGO”\textsuperscript{59} here we were completely living in the forest it was difficult here we were almost at the point of death no food no help and we were under the rain throughout our 3 months stay in the forest. We manage to get some money to buy a “ZODIAC”\textsuperscript{60} to take us by water to Ceuta since we had no choice, we were 6 in number but the Police arrested one of our friends when we were about to move and we did not know where he is till this day. It took us about 3 hours by the Atlantic sea to arrive at Ceuta by ourselves with the “ZODIAC”\textsuperscript{61} and at the middle of the sea the “ZODIAC”\textsuperscript{62}
stopped functioning and it was just floating on top of the sea until the security saw us in their camera and came to rescue us to Ceuta. The following morning newspapers in Ceuta carried us in the papers that we survived death by water with a broken balloon to arrive in Ceuta from Morocco.

4) Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain where you live now?
CEUTAM007: Yes the life situation in Spain is beyond human wisdom because my life just changed within a short time in this country. First there is absolute peace in this country as compared to my country Nigeria because the government here has security for us in the camp we are well protected even though we are still illegal migrants.

Our rights are given to us as human beings we have our freedom to express our views and to move freely within the camp and even to go to the city. There is also free medical insurance health care that is free for all we are treated free in the hospital whenever we are sick. This is a very good thing which I have never seen while I was still in my country it makes life more meaningful and hopeful.

There are social services like education, good roads, communication, electricity, transportation, housing and recreation services for us in the camp we use all these services free. We all sent to School to learn the Spanish language and culture to be able to integrate e into the system. It is easy for us to get food to eat from the Spanish government we are being fed free 3 times a day without paying no money which is not possible while I was still in Nigeria or even a few months ago while I was still living in the forest in Morocco.

Can you explain more about the life situation in Spain?
1CR007: I mean that the administration of this country, the police, judiciary, executive and legislature the way the system works is very interesting and good there is management and planning in the way things are being done because of the good government that is on the ground.

5) Can you tell me about your stabilization process in this country?
CEUTAM007: it is very important for the Spanish government to give me residence permit so that I can live a very normal life like other Spanish citizens. Moreover to stabilize in this country I need work to do so that my life can change for a better future.

To learn the Spanish language and culture is another thing that is very important because if I Speak Spanish very well I will be able to interact freely with the people and society of Spain. In another way I need to humble and respect myself in this country so that I can get what I want from this government within the shortest possible time.

I need my nationality status as a Spanish Citizen to be given to me too in future so that my rights, freedom and benefits should be given to me as a normal Citizen when all these are being done that I’m sure that I will be fully stabilized as a Spanish national carrying the passport of this country anywhere I go in future.

6) Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?
CEUTAM007: I intend to use my wisdom in future to improve the security situation in Nigeria because it is one of the problems that we are facing in that country. Secondly I intend to live in Spain work and make some money so that I can invest both here and at home in future.
7) Do you have some advice for intending migrants travelling by road to enter Spain in Future?

CEUTAM007: I advise my country men who still want to use this route to kindly stay home and look for work in Nigeria. Those who still want to come to Europe must save money and apply for visa to work and live in Europe and then travel by flight if they have the opportunity will be the best option for them because many have died in this route. Secondly our government at home must help us in doing good things that are of benefit to our citizens not only to themselves in government for example restoration of essential human services like electricity all over the country and enough Security that will bring about the safety of lives and properties of Nigerian citizens.

We need good roads, good Communication and transportation all over the country and the elimination of poverty and corruption in the country. Job opportunities must be established by the Nigerian government for all Nigerians so that people will no longer take the risk of travelling by road any longer to enter Europe. I advise the government to introduce a social benefit scheme even though it is €20. 00 or €30. 00 per month for all unemployed Nigerians as it is done in Europe as this will help to alleviate poverty situation in the country.

Finally I appreciate the Spanish government for what they have been doing to help us as illegal migrants and they should not relent their efforts in helping us to get our documents so that we can work and begin to pay taxes to the government in future.

Do you still have a question or is there anything you have forgotten to say while this interview was going on?

CEUTAM007: Nothing much but Nigeria must improve her Security situation if life must be meaningful and also eradicate poverty and corruption which have
become one of the greatest social evil affecting Nigerians. With all these improvements many will be willing to return home after living in Europe for many years.

RESPONDENT NO: CEUTAM008

1) Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled out of the country?

CEUTAM008: My name is ceutam008. I’m from “NETIM” in “CALABAR”63 Cross river state of Nigeria my father was a politician while my mother was a trader in “CALABAR”64. While I was young I could not go to School due to the situation in my family the money was not there for me to pay for my fees. My brothers were young too needing assistance so I had to stop Schooling to find work to do.

My family when I was young got involved in witch and wizards issues. I do not want to talk so much about my family because I want to know you too. But you speak as if you are from “CALABAR”65 too please tell me the truth, or where in Nigeria.

2) Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled out of Nigeria?

CEUTAM008: The background of my family situation was very bad first of all because of what my father went and put his hands he became a Cultist that once a while one of his sons must be sacrificed. He was known all over my state

---

63 This is one of the states in Nigeria it is also one of the states where some respondents were being interviewed. Some travelled from here to a Gabon and Cameroun where they join their friends to other African Countries arriving through Burkina Faso and Mali.
64 Ibid
65 Ibid
as a Cultist member his activities brought about hardship and misery to my remaining brothers and sisters that were still alive, there was no more Security for me in my family and in my country.

I had nowhere to hide from being sacrificed by my father he was busy looking for me to be used as I have to escape out of the country to travel by road to Morocco. If I do not travel out I may also be forced to join the Cultist group against my wish and once I join I will begin to kill, destroy and sacrifice other innocent people.

For this reason I had to leave because I’m now a born again Christian that have given his life to Christ as it was a sin to belong to an Cultist group as a Child of God. Secondly there was unemployment all over the country I looked for work from “CALABAR” to Lagos there was nothing for me and so I had no choice than to travel by road to Europe to look for work outside the country.

Thirdly the political situation in Nigeria made things worse as there was political instability from my state and other states of the federation. Riots and demonstrations as a result of election crises were always in the air. Within the Niger delta where my state is the Rebels were busy targeting oil installations destroying properties and displacing many from their homes.

**Can you explain more what made you to travel out of Nigeria?**

CEUTAM008: family problems and political situation in Nigeria made me leave Nigeria. My parents perished because of the way they lived their lives I had to leave because I will be a death man as my father was a Cultist.

3) **Can you tell me about the arrangement you made before you travelled out of Nigeria?**

---

66 Ibid
CEUTAM008: All arrangement for this journey was done from “CALABAR”\(^{67}\) Nigeria. I did not apply for visa and a passport from Nigeria because it was necessary since I was going by road through the desert. This journey became possible with the help of the almighty God and the people that I met on the way while I was travelling. The journey started from Nigeria to Niger Republic by bus for about 5 days. From Niger we travelled through the desert to Algeria and from Algeria we arrived to Morocco.

**Can you tell me your experience on the way through the road to enter Europe?**

CEUTAM008: My brother I arrived in Morocco 2005 from the journey in the desert, the journey was a terrible one that I have never seen before many people died in my presence because of hunger and lack of water some were killed by their friends to collect their money or properties.

A lot of criminals declared wanted in Nigeria are hiding here in the desert where they cannot return back to Nigeria or continue the journey to Spain for fear of being prosecuted. What I will not forget in this journey is the incidence I had in Melilla when I was shot in head by the Spanish police but God made me to be alive today. I feel the pains and suffering which I have been undergoing since I embarked on this journey. My crossing the water to arrive Ceuta with a balloon in the high sea and my living in the forest for almost 6 years are things I will not forget in my life.

**Can you tell me how you got to Ceuta?**

CEUTAM008: I came from “OZODIAC”\(^{68}\) through the sea to Ceuta, I spent two days from Morocco to arrive in Ceuta. The journey was straight because we spend much time planning how to beat the securities so that they will not catch

\(^{67}\) Ibíd
\(^{68}\) Opt-cit
us and deport us back to Nigeria. We the blacks in the forest organised this journey by sea we bought a balloon all of us and got into the sea. We paddled ourselves to arrive Ceuta and when the Red Cross saw us in their camera they came for us.

4) Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?
CEUTAM008: Things have improved greatly in my life in Ceuta since I arrived there are adequate social services in the camp and in the country. We have constant light and water, good place to sleep and we are being given good food to eat food is provided for us three times a day. All these services were not there for me while I was still in the desert coming to Spain. The director in the asylum centre in the camp has greatly changed our lives he is helping to integrate us into the system as we are being rehabilitated every day. We are seeing life different from what it used to be in the bush there is hope and joy that life in Spain is going to be different.

Can you tell me more about the situation of life in Spain?
CEUTAM008: There is hope for me and those who travelled by road to enter Spain after passing through a lot things in this journey. Now I’m in a new world beginning a new life where the society cares for people whether legal or illegal.

5) Can you tell me how you can stabilize in this country?
CEUTAM008: I hope that when I get my residence my life will be stable because I will be able to work and take care of myself in future. I need to go to School to learn the Spanish language and culture so that I can speak the language to enable me Communicate freely with the people without any problem.

Communication is a language and it is life once you find yourself in a given society it is necessary to know the people Communicate with one another.
When my nationality is given to me I will be able to get all my benefits from the Spanish government and this will make me to stabilize in the country.

6) Can you tell me about your future plans in Spain?

CEUTAM008: Yes I plan to work here in Spain for some time because I have suffered so much in my life in this journey. When I get enough money I intend to invest here in Spain and in my country to see how I can improve the life of those people who still suffering especially in my country.

Do you have any future plan in Spain?

CEUTAM008: I just need to become a Spanish national so that I can become a free Citizen holding a Spanish passport.

7) Can you tell me what advice you have to give to intending migrants who are still interested to come to Europe by road?

CEUTAM008: Nigerians intending to come to Europe should try other means not only road because the road has claimed many lives and there is too much suffering I saw many things but I thank God that I’m still alive. It is good for one to apply for his passport and get his visa with travelling allowance before leaving Nigeria.

This journey must be through the air because by air it takes about 7 hours to arrive in Spain but I spent almost 7 years through the desert by road which was not easy at all so I encourage my people not to take the risk like I did due to ignorance now I can advise others of the dangers in this journey from Nigeria to Europe by road. Please Nigerian government must try to improve the situation of life at home so that our citizens can remain at home to work and contribute in developing and building our society.

Corruption, poverty, unemployment must be eradicated so that Nigeria will become a good place for all to live. I encourage the Spanish government to
create more voluntary jobs for now so that we can be managing till when they issue us our documents this will help us not to be idle and be thinking all the time about our past lives and what we have gone through for all these years during this journey by road to enter Spain.

Do you have any advice or is there anything you had forgotten to say to me during this interview?

CEUTAM008: illegal immigrant is not good for anyone in Europe because you will be losing a lot of social and economic benefits from European governments. Those who are illegal in Europe are many times being seen as criminals in some of these European countries today.

5.5. MELILLA:

Brief History of Melilla:

Melilla is an enclave of the north part of Morocco, Melilla and Ceuta are one of the Spanish territories located in mainland Africa. There is always a considerable pressure of African (Nigerian) migrants to enter Melilla because it is a part of the European Union. Refugees from Africa frequently in the last few years to cross Melilla illegally, avoiding the attempts by the Spanish police to take them back to Africa. It was regarded as part of Malaga on the 14th of March 1995 when the city’s statute of autonomy was passed. It has a population of about 73,460, before Spain entered the European Union it was a free port.

The map and Port of Melilla:
Port of MELILLA

Flag

Coat of arms

Location of Melilla within Spain
Map Showing the Autonomous city of Spain exclave:
RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAM009

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria?

MELILLAM009: I’m from a family of 14 Children my father had 3 wives and I’m the 12th out of these Children. There are 8 girls and 6 boys in my family all of us are married and grown up with everyone living independently. My father was a trailer driver with a road construction company in Benin while my mother was a nurse in the hospital in Benin. When I was young I did my primary and secondary school in Benin City while I attended “OJU” polytechnic for my ordinary national diploma and higher national diploma in Accountancy and graduated in 1988.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAM009: There was serious unemployment after my graduation all over the country as the country was passing through difficult times. The military governments during that time were being sanctioned by the international community for gross human right abuses against its citizens. There was arrest and illegal detention of innocent citizens by the military junta.

Do you have more to say about the situation in Nigeria before you travelled?

MELILLAM009: of course corruption during this time has become increased in the country there was no longer hope and trust from government and even we the citizens. Killing and raping were on the increase and the level of political instability became a source of worry. The increasing power of science in technology through globalization gave me more knowledge about migration.

69 This is one of the Polytechnics attended by one of the respondents I interviewed in Nigeria.
I watch through the television, the film and newspapers to know what is going on in the entire international system. There are open borders with increased interaction and multicultural relations across borders now through globalization communication is easy I can speak to my friend in Spain to give me the contact and direction to come to Spain and live there.

**Can you tell me about the arrangements you made before you travelled to Europe to live in Spain?**

MELILLAM009: I applied for a Nigerian passport and also applied for a visa to Morocco and from Morocco I flew to Malaga before going to Melilla. My friends in Melilla helped me by sending me money while I was in Nigeria and my parents also helped me by giving me some money. When I attended the interview in the Moroccan embassy I was given a tourist visa and when I got to Morocco I used resemblance passport and residence belonging to my friend to fly to Malaga.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain when you entered Melilla?**

MELILLAM009: it was very good to be here in the beginning of 1999/98. There were a lot of jobs for everyone, especially for those from Nigeria. Now with the global economic crises there are no jobs for foreigners because the jobs now are given to the Spanish nationals. Right now there is racism going on in Spain against foreigners which was not so from the beginning.

**Can you tell me more on racism?**

MELILLAM009: Some jobs are not given to us because we are colored people. Here in Spain you do not have black people in the police, or navy these jobs are only meant for the nationals.

**Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization process in this country?**
MELILLAM009: I have a family here in Spain now with 3 children 2 boys and a girl. I just need to get my nationality so that I can get my rights and all social benefits like other Spanish citizens. I need government to help us in giving us aids, loans and support because I’m in business so that my business can expand. Though all over the world things are very difficult now but I call on government to improve on social services in Melilla that illegal migrants are entering every minute.

Can you tell me about your future plans in Spain?

MELILLAM009: My future plan is to return back to Nigeria to go and invest and help my countrymen. Part of the experience I have got all this years in Europe almost 20 years I need to go home to help my country develop the country with the knowledge that I have acquired all these years. My children are going to be here so that they can continue going to school and live a life of their own.

Can you tell me again if you have any other future plan in Spain?

MELILLAM009: I want to go back home and start up a campaign in Nigeria to educate people about migration to Europe because so many Nigerians do not know what it means to migrate especially the youths that came to Europe through the desert many died on the way and many right now are stranded between the desert and Europe. I hope with this campaign many will be saved from the danger of travelling especially without documents and papers.

Can you tell me the advice you have for the Nigerian government on the migration of its citizens to live in Spain?

MELILLAM009: My advice first goes to the international community they must be responsible to take care of these migrants who come to Europe to work and improve their economies and I also encourage them to look after the international rights of those Nigerians who had entered Europe illegally
without papers because many earn up being deported some are even killed through some mysterious circumstances as we have been reading on the news and seeing on the television. We need a good government that can provide to its people because when a government is accountable its people will stay home and enjoy the benefits of its government. I called on the government to fight hard to minimize corruption, ethnicity, tribalism, unemployment, poverty and all sorts of political and religious violence\textsuperscript{70} that is going on in the country.

Do you still have something to say?

MELILLAM009: The Spanish government must continue to help us not by deporting Nigerians, arresting/detention as this has been the case but they should see how by law these kind of migrants can be integrated into the system because I live here in Melilla and knows exactly how many Nigerians have died in the process of being deported or taking to Nigeria by force by the Spanish government. Thanks very much for granting me this interview and I hope that you will pass some of this information to the Nigerian government especially that are greatest problem that we have today because if the government would have been a responsible government we would have all been in our country living and enjoying a better life.

RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAM0010

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

MELILAM0010: I’m from a family of eight in “CALABAR”\textsuperscript{71} cross river state in Nigeria. My father was married to only mother and my father was a civil

\textsuperscript{70} Religions violence the fighting and killings in Nigeria between Christians and Muslins. Recently many Nigerians were mostly Christians were brutally murdered in Jos Plateau state some of these violence is a result of land dispute between the Fulani and the People of Jos.

\textsuperscript{71} Opt-cit
servant for many years and my mother a local business woman buying and selling in white market in “CALABAR”\textsuperscript{72} metropolis. When I was a youth I only attended primary and Secondary School but did not want to further my education because I wanted to work in the oil company.

**Can you tell me about the travelling arrangements you made before you travelled out of Nigeria to enter Spain?**

MELILLAM0010: My friends who had travelled many years back gave me the link to come to Europe. I applied for a passport which I got and I applied for a Spanish visa which was issued after I attended the interview in the Spanish consulate in Lagos. My family helped me with some money and I also got some from my own savings. I bought my ticket and with my basic travelling allowance I also got vaccination from Nigeria. I flew from Lagos to Madrid and when I got to Madrid I got a connection to Malaga before travelling to Melilla

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?**

MELILLAM0010: The rebels have started destroying and vandalizing oil installation in the Niger delta where I was working life was no longer safe for any one people and workers were being kidnapped and later killed. There was no security in the Niger delta and infrastructures were being destroyed a lot of people working in this companies lost their jobs. It was so difficult that I took my family back to “CALABAR”\textsuperscript{73} and decided to travel out and look for greener pastures.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

\textsuperscript{72} Opt-cit
\textsuperscript{73} Opt-cit
MELILLAM0010: it is very peaceful here in Spain as compared back home and there is provision of goods and services for the people not minding you are legal or illegal. There are free medical services that are free for everybody, which has helped to improve the life of so many people. The economy is down now presently but is better than in Africa and so life here is till meaningful and useful.

**Can you tell me how you intend to adapt and stabilize in Spain?**

MELILLAM0010: To learn Spanish language I go to school and interact with the people within my neighborhood. When I get my nationality and get a good job in the country I will stabilize the more. I hope also my fundamental human rights would be given to me in this country because when I have my rights I would feel integrated the more.

**Can you tell me about your future plans in Spain?**

MELILLAM0010: I intend to move from here to another country for a better life. I’m waiting for my children to finish from their School because all arrangements have been completed we are moving to Canada because my senior brother is living in there.

**Can you tell me why you want to move to Canada?**

MELILLAM0010: Sorry this is personal

**Can you give any advice on migration to your country?**

MELILLAM0010: Migrants should be given the opportunity to improve upon themselves they should not be discriminated upon as it is the case here in Spain though discrimination is everywhere but it is a song now in Melilla. Let Nigeria government improve on governance and human rights records so that investors can come and invest in Nigeria.
RESPONDENTNO: MELILLAM0011

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigerian before you travelled to enter the European Union?

MELILLAM0011: I’m from Ibadan in Nigeria from a family of 21 children I’m the 20th child of the family. My father had eight wives he was a traditional chief “BODIJA” area of Ibadan from 1976-1999 before he died in 2005. Before my father became a chief he was working with the Ibadan magistrate court in the early 70s. My mother was not allowed to work she was always with my father at home doing house work and taking care of all visitors coming to visit my father as a village chief. While I was young I attended Primary and Secondary School at the University of Ibadan and I did my University education at the University of Ibadan where I studied chemical engineering from 1988-92. After my National youth service I was teaching briefly at the Ibadan polytechnic at the chemical engineering department from 1995-2001. I’m married with 3 kids 2 boys and 1 girl.

Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements before you left Nigeria to enter the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAM0011: I got a Nigerian passport and a student visa from the Spanish embassy after I was interviewed in the embassy. I got a scholarship from the Federal ministry of education to come and do my postgraduate studies in the University of Barcelona in Spain for 1 year. The Nigerian government paid for my School and my family helped me to do some of the arrangements before I flew to Barcelona.

Can you tell me how you came to Melilla?

74 A Town in Ibadan Nigeria where one of the migrants I interviewed was working and is coming from.
MELILLAM0011: I came to Melilla after my school program from Barcelona to come and set up my private business in 2006.

**Can you tell me about the life situation before you left Nigeria?**

MELILLAM0011: Nigeria was a good country before I travelled but then there were these social problems of poverty, violence both political and religious especially between the Christians and Muslim brothers. There was insecurity in the country as government was not able to provide adequate security. I saw through the television and the internet that it is possible for me to travel and live in another country if I can meet up with the requirements as a Nigerian migrant and I also called my friends in America who informed me that I can travel with ease if I want.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAM0011: Spain is more developed than Nigeria there is management, planning and organization in government and in public places. There is provision of social services for the welfare of the people. Human lives are being taken care of and government provides adequate security for all as it is here in Melilla.

**Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization process in this country?**

MELILLAM0011: I need to get my nationality and all my fundamental human rights given to me as every Spanish Citizen in the country. I hope I would be able to Communicate more fluently in Spanish when I finish this last Spanish program that I’m attending now in Melilla.

**Can you tell me about your future plans in Spain?**
MELILLAM0011: I have set up an inter-governmental organization in Melilla I need to expand it to other parts of Spain in the future. My plan is to spend the remaining part of my life in Melilla because I’m happy here and my business is growing.

Can you tell me about the advice you have for would be migrants?

MELILLAM0011: I encourage my fellow brothers to travel to Spain through educational sponsored programs as I did because with that it is easy for one to get a job after graduating from school here in Spain. It is not the best to see some Nigerians moving on the streets here in Spain selling on the streets because this is spoiling the image of our country. We need our government back home to address some of the problems we have at home by setting up a good government like the ones we have here in Europe.

RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAM0012

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAM0012: I’m from plateau state (Jos) in Nigeria from a family 18 and I’m the 10th Child of the family. My father was working with the Nigerian prison service for many years before he retired and he had 4 Wives my mother was the first Wife she was also working with the prison service. I attended only Primary School before I joined the Nigerian army in 1986 in Zaria. I’m married with 4 Children but they are all living in Africa.

Can you tell me the arrangements you made before you travelled to live in Spain?

MELILLAM0012: I applied for a Visa because I had my passport to come to Malaga for a business trip and was given a visiting Visa after the interview with
the Spanish embassy in Lagos. It was the first international journey for me in my Life so I took some vaccinations before travelling I got my basic travelling allowance my credit cards and my Nigerian identity card. My family did not give me any money because I had my own money for the journey.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?**

MELILLAM0012: There was religious crises in Jos, so my Village was completely wiped out by the Fulani jihads due to a long time boundary dispute with them. I took my family to central Jos to avoid been killed but even in Jos there was no security for human life then I moved them to “GBOKO”\(^{75}\) before I left the country. The Nigerian government has failed to protect human lives for many years now.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAM0012: There is no religious crisis in Spain or violence that is common between Christians and Muslims in Nigeria. The peace and security I’m enjoying is very important to me now so I love the situation here.

**Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization procedures in Spain?**

MELILLAM0012: Now that I have got my nationality I need to go and bring my family to come and join me here in Spain. I have bought a house in Melilla and I have a business where my wife will come and start controlling. I need the Spanish government to give me the permission to bring my family and when they arrive my Children should be allowed to go to School that they have been denied of in Nigeria due to the religious violence and insecurity.

**Can you tell me about your future plans in Spain?**

---

\(^{75}\) A Town in Benue state of Nigeria where one of the migrants I interviewed come from.
MELILLAM0012: I’m a Spanish Citizen now all my investments are here in this country when my family comes very soon we are all going to be here and spend the rest of our lives here.

Do you have any advice for the Nigerian government?

MELILLAM0012: Let everyone live in peace in Nigeria Christians or Muslims we all one. The government should unite everyone and preach the gospel of one Nigeria. Government should try to create jobs and eliminate poverty in the country so that the mentality of our jobless youths will change and they will become useful. There should be religious tolerance in the country as it is in other nations of the world if we copy this from developing countries it will help us to live as a family and a people.

RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAM0013

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union?

MELILLAM0013: I’m a Muslim from Bornu state in Nigeria (Maiduguri) from a family of 11 my father had 2 Wives and I’m the first son. My father is Muslim preacher (IMAM) my mother was working with the Bornu state ministry of lands and survey. When I was a youth I did not attend Primary and Secondary School I only went to learn the Koran every day with my father. When I grew up I worked briefly with my Uncle in “JALINGO” with my Uncle’s cattle.

Can you tell me about the arrangements you made before you travelled to leave Nigeria to enter Spain?

76 This is a preacher in the Mosque, in Nigeria every Mosque has a preacher just like a pastor or Reverend Father in the church. One of the respondents I interviewed revealed that his father was a preacher in the Mosque.
MELILLAM0013: I travelled with my Nigerian Passport and I applied for a Spanish visa from Burkina Faso where I was before I came here. My Uncle had a Company in Burkina Faso so I got from here after working here for a while.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled to enter Spain?**

MELILLAM0013: The situation was very bad. “BOKO HARAM,” a religious fundamentalist group, have destroyed and killed many people and made most parts of the country unsafe. One of my friend and his family were killed in March this year before I escape to Burkina Faso though I was lucky because we were living the same house.

There is unemployment in Nigeria which is making people to belong to some of these fundamentalist groups to inflict harm and fear to innocent citizens. This group has accused the government of being corrupt and so they are fighting against corruption and bad government in the country.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILAM0013: There is a good government in Spain and there are amenities to take care of human beings. Every religion respect one another in the country people are not fighting or quarreling due to religious differences. There are social centers for recreation and to help those with little and vital problems that government can easily handle. There are also more opportunities for human existence than in Nigeria.

**Can you tell me about your stabilization and adaptation process in Spain?**

MELILLAM0013: To study rules and regulations of the country so that I can understand the system and the way people live here in Melilla. When I get my nationality I will be stabilized because I can be able to get all my entailment as

77 Opt-cit
a Spanish national. I also need to get a good job that has good conditions and contract so that when I retire I can get my pension.

**Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?**

MELILLAM0013: I want to return back to Nigeria when the violence is over and there is peace in the country because I love my country.

**Do you have something else to say?**

MELILLAM0013: About my future here in Spain you mean?

**Yes about you future?**

MELILLAM0013: Sorry even though I get my Spanish passport I want to return home because there is nothing like home in this world it is good to be here but I would be back home some day in my life finally.

**What advice do you have Nigerian migrants?**

MELILLAM0013: Let us cooperate with our government to make Nigeria a better tomorrow. Let us preach against violence and riots in the country to make Nigeria a peaceful environment. Terrorist acts affects development and growth

**Do you still have anything to say?**

MELILLAM0013: Government must create jobs in the country for all the people. I call on the Nigerian government to provide adequate security so that violence and riots can be controlled in the affected areas of the country. Finally our youths should be advised to stay back home and improve upon themselves instead of travelling out because the situation out in Europe is very difficult for all of us now as there are economic crises facing most of the nations in Europe now.
RESPONDENTNO: MELILLAM0014

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAM0014: I’m from “AKWA IBOM”\textsuperscript{78} state of Nigeria from family of 6 Children. My father got married to my mother 30 years ago. My father was a driver with the “AKWA IBOM”\textsuperscript{79} transport corporation (AKTC). My mother is a hairdresser. She has a salon at no 16 “ABAK”\textsuperscript{80} road at “UYO”\textsuperscript{81} the salon is located in a popular place in the city where a lot of customers visit regularly to make their hair. When I was small I attended Primary and Secondary School at “UYO”\textsuperscript{82} and after my I travelled to Lagos where I was playing football with a local club. I’m single and have no kids but I think I will marry in future.

Can you tell me about the arrangements you made before you travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAM0014: I applied for a Nigerian Passport which I got and my club applied for a visa for me because I came to Spain as a footballer. The club paid everything for me before I came right from Nigeria they applied for my working permit and got a residence for me immediately I arrived Spain. After the interview at the Spanish Embassy in Lagos, which was successful, I flew to Spain and was received at the airport in Madrid by club officials.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled out of the country to enter Spain?

\textsuperscript{78} This is a state close to Cross River state, some of the respondents I interviewed came from here.
\textsuperscript{79} Ibid
\textsuperscript{80} A city in Akwa Ibom state.
\textsuperscript{81} This is the capital of Akwa Ibom
\textsuperscript{82} Ibid
MELILLAM0014: There was no work in Nigeria when I was young that made me to choose football as career. Many people had no hope for the future so it was only in football I believed that my life could change.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAM0014: There are good infrastructural services in the country and the country is well developed.

**Can you tell me more about that?**

MELILLAM0014: We have constant light, Water, good Schools, hospitals and recreational services that makes life good.

**Can you tell me about your adaption and stabilization process in Spain?**

MELILLAM0014: I hope I can get my nationality and Citizenship in the country because this will make me stabilize in the country.

**What are your future plans in this country?**

MELILLAM0014: when I get my nationality my dream is to go and play football in England or Canada where I will be highly paid.

**What is your advice for Nigerian youths?**

MELILLAM0014: let them travel to Spain as footballers with travelling documents not by road.

**RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAF0015**

**Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain?**

MELILLAF0015: I'm a female 36 years of age from a family of 11 Children in “TARABA”\(^{83}\) state of Nigeria. My father got married to only my mother 30 years ago when they were living in “MAKURDI”\(^{84}\) Benue state of Nigeria. My parents

\(^{83}\) This is one of the states in Nigeria. It is found within the middle belt of Nigeria and very close to the north.

\(^{84}\) This is the capital of Benue state in Nigeria, I interviewed some respondents who came from here as well.
were rice farmers growing and selling rice in the state and to other Parts of the country. I attended Primary and Secondary School in Kaduna state of Nigeria and I did my ordinary national diploma from the Benue state Polytechnic where I studied Mass communication. Now I’m married to Jose Maria and we live in Melilla with our 2 kids.

Can you tell me about the arrangements you made before you travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAF0015: My Husband did everything for me when I applied for the Nigerian Passport and applied for Visa. Because Jose Maria was a Spanish national living and working in Nigeria it was easy to prepare for this journey. We got married in Nigeria as a part of the preparation for this journey to make documentation easy for us. After getting the Visa and saying bye to my family I flew from Lagos to Victoria before travelling to Melilla

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?

MELILLAF0015: Terrorist activities and bomb blast were becoming very rampant and people were being killed on a daily basis in the country. There was no security as religious/political violence became issues that government was not able to control.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

MELILLAF0015: There is free medical insurance scheme for everyone in the country. There are opportunities for a better life as compared to Nigeria.

Can you tell me about your stabilization and adaptation process in this country?

MELILLAF0015: I’m married to Spanish national I need to learn Spanish quickly to understand the people and their way of life. I also need to get work so that I
can help my husband to pay for some bills at home. I'm no more a foreigner I hope my rights as a Citizen can be given to me also in this country.

**Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?**

MELILLAF0015: To start a business and take care of my Children and I hope we can buy our family house here in Melilla, but I’m still undecided about the whole situation at this moment because I’m monitoring the security and economic situation in Nigeria to see if the future will be good enough to go back home with my family.

**What advice do you have for intending migrants to Spain?**

MELILLAF0015: I’m a Nigerian by birth but by nationality now I’m from Spain so I encourage the Spanish government to continue to help Nigerians who are still illegal in the country. I also appeal to those who are smuggling our little sisters at home into Europe for purpose of prostitution to stop it because this is not the only way to look for money.

**RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAF0016**

**Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union?**

MELILLAF0016: I’m a female 26 years of age from “ASABA” in delta state of Nigeria. My father got married to my mother in 1975 and we are 6 Children in the family with 5 girls and one boy. My father was working with federal radio corporation of Lagos Nigeria as a security guard while my mother was working with the Nigerian immigration service. When I was a youth I attended army day primary “IKEJA” and the command day Secondary School Air force base

---

85 Asaba is the capital Delta state most of the respondents I interviewed came from here
86 This is one of the big Cities in Lagos some of the respondents I interviewed were either Lagosians or they had
“IKEJA”\textsuperscript{87}. I studied catering and management studies from the Lagos polytechnic and graduated in 2001. In this moment I’m single and do not have children I live in Melilla Spain with a Spanish family.

**Can you tell me about the arrangements you made before you travelled?**

MELILLAF0016: My friends helped me to apply for a Nigerian passport and applied for a visiting visa which I got after attending an interview with the Spanish embassy in Lagos. My friends sent me some money from Malaga to buy ticket and use some for my basic travelling allowance. My family helped me too with some money when I was going and my father and mother prayed for me and wished me a good journey.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?**

MELILLAF0016: There was no work in Nigeria I was doing prostitution before I travelled out of the country. Where I use to work in the evening many times armed robbers use to come and attack us and sometimes kill and kidnap some of my friends and so the place became unsafe. My friends who were international prostitutes in Malaga told me there is work in Spain I should come over.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAF0016: There is work in Spain to do because I’m working in the club in Melilla. I get a lot of money here and there is nothing wrong with prostitution in Europe because I’m paying my tax to the government. I have access to all social services in the country and I can go the Hospital free when I’m sick.

**What can you do to stabilize and adapt to the situation in this country?**

\textsuperscript{87} Ibid
MELILLAF0016: I need to naturalize and get all my social benefits. I need to be law abiding to the authorities in this country and pay all my taxes to the government of Spain. When this is done I will now get all my entitlement as a Spanish Citizen.

What are your plans in future in this country?

MELILLAF0016: To return back to my country and help my family is very important for me but I’m very much afraid of the life situation at home with all these stories that I’m hearing about the continued terrorist acts against innocent citizens and corruption practices especially from government officials.

Is that the only plan you have?

MELILLAF0016: To start a small foundation business where women can go and learn some trade instead of going to the streets to do prostitution.

Do you have any advice for would be intending Nigerian migrants who still want enter Europe and live in Spain like you?

MELILLAF0016: My friends lied to me that I’m coming to work in Spain but when I came I was asked to go the street and prostitute because when I left Nigeria I had repented so I advise Nigerian girls to be very careful with the friends they have abroad who do not tell the truth of what is happening and going on here.

RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAF0017

Can you tell me about your original family background before travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

MELILLAF0017: I’m a female 30 years of age from a family 9 from “OHAFIA” in “ABIA” state of Nigeria. My parents were traders selling in “UMUAHIA” the

---

88 This a city in Abia state of Nigeria some of the respondents I interviewed came from here in Nigeria

89 Opt-cit
state capital. My father had only two wives and my mother was the first Wife and there were 5 boys and four girls in the family. During my youth I attended Primary and Secondary School education in Aba where I was living with my senior sister with her family. I studied from the “ABIA”\textsuperscript{91} State University at “UTURU”\textsuperscript{92} where I studied theatre arts and English.

**Can you tell me about the arrangements you made before you travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?**

MELILLAF0017: I had a Nigerian Passport and my Visa was being applied by the “ABIA”\textsuperscript{93} state theatre arts/dancing group. We were given an invitation to come and play in Spain so all the preparations were being done by the government of Nigeria and Spain. It was after the performance that I refused to return home and went straight to Melilla to live there.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled to Spain?**

MELILLAF0017: There was unemployment in Nigeria and my salary was even very small the standard of living getting higher every day so I knew that when I come to Spain I will not return back to Nigeria no matter what because I needed to change my life and get a good job

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAF0017: Good infrastructural services in this country constant light, good Schools, hospitals and good roads.

**Can you tell me about your stabilization and adaptation in this country?**

\footnote{90 This is the capital city of Abia in Nigeria some of my respondents came from here}

\footnote{91 Opt-cit}

\footnote{92 A major town in ABIA state where you have the University, one of my respondents graduated from here.}

\footnote{93 Opt-cit.
MELILLAF0017: To get my Citizenship and my nationality in this country and all my fundamental human rights given to me as a Spanish national.

Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?

1CR0017: To spend my life here nothing more

What advice do you have for your country?

MELILLAF0017: Let Nigeria improve its democracy like other nations of the world and provide core services to its people to make its citizens to stay in Nigeria and also provide jobs opportunities to young School graduates who have become armed robbers and problems to society. I also encourage the Spanish government to continue to help Nigeria and other African countries whose citizens are moving in mass to enter their countries with no travelling documents especially.

RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAF0018

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAF0018: I’m a female 25 from Lagos state of Nigeria from a family of 13 Children with 10 girls and 3 boys. My parents were fishermen in “LEKKI”\(^\text{94}\) beach but we were living very close to “MAROKO”\(^\text{95}\) though it has been demolished now. When I was young I attended my Primary and Secondary education in Lagos state. I did my higher national diploma in “KWARA”\(^\text{96}\) state

\(^{94}\) This is where you have one of the biggest beaches in Lagos Nigeria, it is a beach where you have a lot of tourist and sometimes big musical jamboree take place here. One of the respondents I interviewed told me that his father was a fisherman in this beach.

\(^{95}\) This is place in Lagos where the military government bulldozed down a lot of houses and made people to be displaced some of these people their houses were not repaired to them this caused them a lot of problems in life because government could not resettle them which made them finally to leave the country.

\(^{96}\) This is the capital of Ilorin one of the states in Nigeria, I equally interviewed some of the respondents during the interview from here.
Polytechnic where I did estate Management. I just got married last year and I’m blessed with 2 children now a boy and a girl.

**Can you tell me about the arrangements you did before you travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European Union and live Spain?**

MELILLAF0018: I got a Nigerian Passport and I applied for a Spanish Visa. When I attended the interview in the Spanish embassy in Lagos my visa was granted to travel as a tourist I got prepared with my basic traveling allowance bought my ticket and my friends that were helping me in Madrid called me to tell me they will pick me from the Airport when I arrive before I will be going to Melilla.

**Can you tell me about the life situation Nigeria before you travelled?**

MELILLAF0018: There were poor environmental conditions in Nigeria especially in Lagos where I was living and harsh economic conditions which made life very unattractive. After the military government demolished “MAROKO” there was a huge displacement of people and government was not interested to help us and so it was very difficult situation to continue to live in this way.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAF0018: The government here cares for its people and there is respect for fundamental human rights. People’s houses are not demolished without government finding a place for them to live. There are social services in the country that support the life of its citizens.

**Can you tell me about your stabilization and adaptation process in this country?**

MELILLAF0018: I’m learning the language and the culture of Spain by doing this it will be easy for me to adapt to the system. I’m also waiting for my nationality that will make me to compete with others in getting my benefits.

---

97 Opt-c-t
What are your plans in this country in the future?

MELILLAF0018: To return to Africa when I get enough money so that I can go and invest.

Do you still have another plan in future in this country?

MELILLAF0018: May be to invest part of my money here when I retire from working

What advice do you have for intending migrants to Spain?

MELILLA0018: Is not good to travel without documents to another country. I see a lot of Nigerians passing through difficulties some are even deported when they are caught by the Spanish Police. I advise the young ones who want to travel to do that legally by getting travelling documents.

RESPONDENTS NO: MELILLAF0019

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union and to live in Spain.?

MELILLAF0019: I’m 29 years of age a female from Kano state of Nigeria from a family of 8 children with 5 girls and 3 boys. My father was in the Nigerian Army for almost 34 years before he retired and he had two Wives my mother was the Second Wife. I attended only Primary School in “MUBI”98 Adamawa state when my father was serving there about 20 years ago. After my Primary School I travel to work in Zaria with the Nigerian railway corporation for a couple of years before I left to Lagos.

Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements before you left Nigeria?

MELILLAF0019: I got all my travelling documents and was given a tourist visa to Spain. No one helped me I used my money and when I came I stayed in the

---

98 This is one of the cities in Adamawa state of Nigeria where BOKO HARAM is based committing atrocities and killing innocent civilians
hotel before I left to Melilla to join a friend we met in the face book. I bought my ticket and my basic travelling allowance before I travelled. After my interview with the Spanish consulate it was very successful I talked to my girlfriend about it and my parents that I was travelling and I left to Spain.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled to live in Spain?**

MELILLAF0019: Armed groups are being used in many parts of Nigeria especially during the elections against innocent citizens. They are sponsored by politicians who want power by all means against the will of the people there by causing violence during electoral and political process in the country. The government has failed in controlling these groups that are now rendering havoc and untold hardship to the people of this country.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAF0019: The Political, Judicial and administrative System of the country is well organized and there is Management and accountability in the System which makes it to work smoothly than what we have in Africa. There is a provision of social services to all citizens couple with good roads and communication which is very interesting.

**Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization process in this country?**

MELILLAF0019: If I’m treated equally as other citizens of Spain and I’m given my nationality I will easily adapt. Right now I’m attending the language course in Spanish to improve my Spanish so that I can communicate properly with the people. Getting a good job with a contract can also help me to stabilize in this country in future.

**What are your Plans in the future in this country?**
MELILLAF0019: To buy a House in Spain and set up a personal business with my family. And I hope to naturalize in Spain in future.

Do you have any advice for would Nigerian migrants entering the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAF0019: it is not a bird of roses here any Nigerian coming here must come with Money to invest and start his business because there is global economic crises all over the world now including Spain. The Spanish government should give to emigrants loans so that they can expand their business. I also wish to encourage the Nigerian government to create more working opportunities that help its people and make travelling out of Nigerian very unattractive to the young ones that have just left School so that they work and improve the economy of the country.

RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAF0020

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAF0020: I’m a Female 29 years from “BAYELSA” state in Nigeria from a family of 4 with 3 boys and 1 girl. My parents are Christians and my father is with the Federal Inland Revenue service in Port Harcourt while my mother is working with the state radio corporation in “BAYELSA”. I attended Primary and Secondary school in Port Harcourt and I studied Business administration from the University of Port Harcourt. I travelled to live in Delta state briefly at Warri where I got a job in the Nigerian national Petroleum institute.

---

99 This is a state in Nigeria close to River state. Some of the rebels fighting for the agitation and emancipation of the Niger delta operate from here. It is here we have some of the oil installations in Nigeria. Some of my interviews on the respondents have said that it is because of the conflict between the government and the rebels that made them to leave Nigeria.

100 Opt-cit
Can you tell me about your traveling arrangements before you travelled to live in Spain?

MELILLAF0020: My family helped me to get a passport and gave me the connection to get a visa in Spain because we have a family friend in Madrid that guarantee my coming to Spain. When I applied for the visa I was granted a tourist Visa after attending an oral interview at the Spanish Consulate in Lagos. My family bought me a flight ticket and gave me some money for my basic travelling allowance. I flew to Spain in 2005 and since then I have been living in Melilla.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled to live in Spain?

MELILLAF0020: Before I travelled almost 140 million Nigerians were living in less than 2 dollars per day because poverty was affecting the lives of everyone and 80% of Nigerian citizens spend their Money in buying food as there is no room for saving. Domestic Structures were not strengthened and the government was unable to tackle unrest in the Niger delta. The Nigerian government was not able to extend their reform policies to states and local government for increased development and economic growth.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

MELILLAF0020: The system is more organized Politically, Economically, Socially and otherwise. Improved Welfare Schemes and free Hospital services, good employment opportunities and job Satisfaction.

Can you tell me your adaptation and integration process?

MELILLA0020: Presently in the Language School with red cross to learn more about the Spanish Language. I interact with my neighbors freely so that my spoken Spanish language can increase.
Can you tell me about your future plans?

MELILLAF0020: My plan is to invest here and spend the rest of my life here.

Do you have an advise to fellow Nigerians hoping to travel to Spain?

MELILLAF0020: They should not travel to Europe without documents because many have died on the way to enter Europe illegally.

**RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAF0021:**

MELILLAF0021: I’m a Female 31 years of age from “BAUCHI”\textsuperscript{101} state of Nigeria from a family 5 with 3 girls and 2 boys. I'm the first daughter of my parents in the family I attended only Primary School when I was young because women were not allowed to go to School in my Village because of our tradition. My parents were farmers producing corn in large quantities for sale in “BAUCHI”\textsuperscript{102} and other Parts of the north Central states. I got married when I travelled to “JIGAWA”\textsuperscript{103} state some 10 yea with Umar Mohammed we are now blessed with 4 girls and 3 boys.

Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements before you left Nigeria?

MELILLAF0021: I got Nigerian Passport and Visa to Spain and I attended an interview with the Spanish Consulate in Abuja Nigeria and was a tourist Visa to travel to Spain. Before I travelled I got the immunization vaccination against Polio diseases from the ministry of health and I bought my ticket and my ticket and basic travelling allowance to present at the Airport. I left Nigeria 2009 to Melilla with all my family because they were all given Visa to travel with me.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union?

\textsuperscript{101} Opt-cit
\textsuperscript{102} This is one of the states in Nigeria. I interviewed some the respondents from this state who said they have travelled out of the state and the country for fear of being killed.
MELILLAF0021: The religious violence of 2009 in “BAUCHI” my husband was killed that he was a member of “BOKO HARAM” I was not safe with my children because the government was looking for me to be arrested and so we had to escape from the country.

**Can you tell me how did you escape then?**

MELILLAF0021: I obtained the Nigerian Passport under a different name with my kids I was able to escape.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAF0021: I have my fundamental human rights here in Spain and I have access to basic services of life which are difficult in Nigeria to have, we are living in a peaceful environment with a good government and it is possible here I can go to the hospital free due to the health insurance policy.

**Can you tell me about your stabilization and adaptation process in this country?**

MELILLAF0021: I have not yet got my nationality and my children when that is done it will be easy to stabilize in the system. I’m going to the Red Cross to learn the language which is very important so that I can be able to communicate in Spanish. Though now the government is giving us some money to feed as asylum seekers but I hope in the future I can get work to do so that things will be easy for me and my family.

**Can you tell me what are your future plans in this country?**

MELILLAF0021: Because of the religious violence and political instability in Nigeria I intend to spend part of my life here in Spain. If the Nigerian government decides to compensate for the brutal murder of my husband me

---

104 Opt-cit
105 Opt-cit
and my family will use the money to invest here for the interest of my children that are just growing up.

**What advise do you have for your country and intending migrants?**

MELILLAF0021: The Nigerian government should create employment opportunities in the country and welfare services for the interest of its citizens. The idea of extra judicial killing in Nigeria should stop and people who are accused must be tried before the law Courts before been sentenced to death.

Christians and Muslims we are all one and the country is for all of us let us forget our differences and work for the survival of our great nation. I also encourage our youths not to travel without papers into Europe because I have seen many people suffering here in Melilla some even being arrested and sent back home.

**RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAF0022**

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

MELILLAF0022: I’m a female 42 years of age from a family of 24 from “EBONYI”\(^{106}\) state in Nigeria. My father had 6 Wives and my mother was the fourth Wife, my father was working with a road construction company called “RCC”\(^{107}\) for many years before he retired and became a village chief in my state. I attended Primary and Secondary School when I was a youth in Aba and did my University education at the University of Nigerian “NSUKA”\(^{108}\) where I

\(^{106}\) This is one of the states in Nigeria in South Eastern Nigeria, a few of my respondents were interviewed from here.

\(^{107}\) This is a road construction company in Nigeria that offered a lot of employment opportunities to Nigerians when there was high employment in Nigeria. One of my respondents I interviewed his father worked in this company for many years though this is a foreign company hired by the Nigerian government to construct roads.

\(^{108}\) This is a city in Enugu state of Nigeria. Some of my respondents were also interviewed from here.
studied Geography and regional planning. I got married after my graduation to Doctor UCHE from OKIGWE. We are blessed with two children (2 girls).

**Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements before you travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European Union and live in Spain?**

MELILLAF0022: I was issued a diplomatic passport by the Nigerian government because I was posted to come and work in the Nigerian embassy in Madrid about 20 years ago. All traveling arrangements were being done by the external affairs ministry then in Lagos before I came to Spain as a Chancellor in the embassy.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?**

MELILLAF0022: Well Nigeria is my country and is one of the greatest in Africa before I travelled many years back government was having the problem of not being able to eradicate poverty in the country and the increasing problem of corruption then even though we were in a military regime. We also had a series of strikes and demonstrations organized by students against government because of the increasing school fees and standard of living these strikes many at times resulted into violence that affected other parts of the country which became a very big problem for government.

As I said it was a military government so it was always accused of being undemocratic because of its inability to restore fundamental human rights to its citizens and so the government was many times being sanctioned by the international community which made us to have a bad reputation abroad for gross abuse of human rights records.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAF0022: There is increased governmental awareness and development. Social services which are the basic ingredients for human existence are well
provided in this country especially in the areas of health, education, good roads, Communication and housing. The public administration, organization and management of the country are commendable as compared to our own country.

There is also an increasing level of political stability in this countries as democracy here has come to stay and goes well with the people as compared to the one we have back home.

**Can you tell me how you intend to adapt and stabilize in this country?**

MELILLAF0022: I have naturalized in Spain and hopes that my benefits will be given to me as a Spanish Citizen in future. I’m still learning Spanish because it is not my original language so I hope I can be prefect in future so that I can communicate well with the people to be able to fit into the system. I have also worked here for many years I hope also my pension will be given to me when I would be 65 in December this year 2011.

**Can you tell me what are your plans in future in this country?**

MELILLAF0022: To go into private business I’m already 64 now and do not hope of returning because all my family and investment is here in this country.

**What advise do you have for your country and intending migrants?**

MELILLAF0022: I hope Nigeria can have a good government by 2015 so that its citizens will stop moving out in mass to Europe because there are problems everywhere now.
Nigeria has the resources and the Money let them try to reduce corruption, violence, kidnapping and unemployment that have been identified as the agents of Underdevelopment.

I also call on the Spanish government to continue to help especially those young Nigerians who take the risk of travelling by road/land to enter the European Union through the North African desert of Morocco.

RESPONDENT NO: MELILLAM0023

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigerian before you travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain?

MELILLAM0023: I’m 58 years of age a male from a family of 10 from the “OSUN” state in Nigeria and in my family we have 8 boys and 2 girls. My father was a court clerk in Oshogbo and my mother was working with the Nigerian customs authority as a cleaner. I attended Primary and Secondary School in Ibadan and was unable to attend University because I had to travel abroad to work and help my family back home. I was working briefly with the water board in “OSUN” state before I travelled abroad for greener pastures because I lost my job in Nigeria.

Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements/preparations before you left Nigeria to Spain?

MELILLAM0023: I applied for a Nigerian Passport which was issued to me and I applied for Spanish visa which I got after attending an oral interview at the Spanish consulate in Lagos about 27 years ago. I had a friend who had lived in Morocco he made a contact for me from a company where he was working in Melilla. This company helped me to secure a working Visa through my friend

---

109 This is also one of the states in Nigeria some my respondents came from before they came to Spain
before travelling to Melilla. I bought my ticket and got my basic travelling allowance and I flew from Lagos to Madrid and got a connection to Melilla before I travelled by water from Malaga to Melilla. To guide against malaria I took vaccination from the ministry of health in Lagos.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria?**

MELILLAM0023: I left Nigeria because there was no work for me to do when I lost my work I was unemployed for almost 6 years it was very difficult for me. The economy of Nigeria then was falling and the government had introduced austerity measures and the structural adjustment program.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

MELILLAM0023: The life situation here is good for me in this country because I have been working since I arrived in Spain 26 years ago. There are social services that are benefiting from regularly like free Medical health insurance scheme that is free for all in the country whether you are illegal/legal.

**Can you tell me about your stabilization and adaptation process in this country?**

MELILLAM0023: To get another job with a life contract that I will work to the age of 65 and so that I can get my benefits. I have gotten my Passport and nationality but I hope I can get my rights as a Citizen and engage myself in businesses that other Spanish citizens are entitled to do.

**Can you tell the plans you have in future in this country?**

MELILLAM0023: I have been away from Nigeria for almost 30 years now and I would want to return back home after my retirement though will always be visiting since my children are going to be here because they do not want to follow me back home.
What advise do you have for would be migrants from your country?

MELILLAM0023: Let them travel with documents it is not good to travel without papers to Europe because they will be seen as criminals and when they are caught they are deported back home. Nigeria should create an enabling environment with jobs and social services that will make migration through illegal means very unattractive.

5. 6. ALICANTE REGION

Introduction:

The discussion here seeks to give a brief introduction of the history of Alicante region about its economic, political and social development in Spain. Though the focus here is to conduct an unstructured interview/story telling analysis on 10 Nigerians who are representatives of thousands of other Nigerians who had entered the European Union to live in Spain. These interviews were based on the empirical life situations of these migrants in Nigeria and the host country Spain. Emphasis were laid on the social trends of events, issues, facts and events like violence, corruption, failure of the state, poverty and unemployment affecting the social Structures of the state/country that have provoked these movement.

BRIEF HISTORY OF ALICANTE

The social trends are those issues that have been making Nigerians to travel out of the country. Apart from these social trends of unemployment in the past in Nigeria, presently the issue of violence have been on the increase whether political or religious in the country. Nigeria is said to be one of the Countries with the highest amount of oil and Mineral deposits yet it is in Nigeria that we have the greatest amount of Poverty because majority of Nigerians live below 2 dollars a day. Corruption is another social trend affecting the country, while the government is more Corrupt the people are becoming corrupt. But then the issues of social trends, factors and events are the Problems that the state cannot Control and handle, it is said that if Nigeria can overcome some of these social trends including election violence Nigeria would be a better place. It is this social trends that have made international analyst to classify Nigeria as a fragile state, these social trends from the first Republic have been the reasons the military have cited for over throwing the government.
Alicante is a city in Spain in the south of Valencia region. The Population of the city of Alicante is about 334,418 as estimated in 2010. It is the second largest city in Valencia, the port of Alicante is one of the largest Ports in Spain. The city is one of the fastest growing cities in the country because of its economy which is based on tourism. Alicante enjoys a Mediterranean climate with mild temperature throughout the year and little rain, concentrated in equinoctial periods.

See figure 1, the map of Alicante with surrounding cities and figure two shows “Virgen del Remedio” where the interviews were been conducted because it is an area many Nigerians are living and concentrated known as Vista Hermosa, Juan XX111 and, COLONA REQUENA in Alicante.

MAP OF ALICANTE SHOWING THE CITY WHERE THE INTERVIEWS WERE CONDUCTED
Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled out of Nigeria?

ALICANTEM0024: I’m a male 46 years of age from Delta state of Nigeria and from a family of 19 children with 11 girls and 8 boys. My father got married to seven Wives and my mother was his third Wife he married her in 1955 when he
was serving in the western region as a Police officer. My father served the Nigerian Police for over 30 years before he retired and went again to study law at the age of 59 as an external student from the University of London. My mother was working with the Nigerian ports authority as financed officer and was retired in 1996. I attended my Primary School and Secondary School education in “OSUN” state and studied business administration from the University of Ilorin where I graduated in 1994. I worked briefly with the concord group of newspapers as a sales representative in Ibadan. I’m married with three children now living in Alicante.

Can you tell me about the travelling arrangements you made before travelled out of Nigeria to live in Spain?

ALIMCANTE0024: I travelled with a Nigerian Passport and I applied for a Spanish Visa to come Spain and after the interview with the Spanish embassy in Lagos I was issued a tourist visa. I saved money while I was working for this journey and my family also assisted me with some money for the journey. Some of my friends who have been living in Spain for some years helped me by giving me an invitation which facilitated the Visa and some information about the journey. There was a little party in my home that evening to wish me a happy journey to overseas with family and friends. After getting the vaccination and my Basic travelling allowance ready I bought my air ticket with Iberia Airlines which I flew from Lagos to Madrid before getting a connection to Valencia though I lived in Valencia for only 1 month and I have been living in Alicante since 10 years ago.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

111 Opt-cit
ALICANTEM0024: Well the lack of an enabling government made me to leave Nigeria and the failure of the state with a good leadership that has the political will and the vision to lead it’s citizens and because I did not believe I will leave Nigeria when I saw that there was no hope for me anymore in my country as a result of the political and economic crises that erupted in the early 1990s that made life unbearable. The poverty situation increased with abundant ignorance and the poor state of the economy and the well being of the citizens that was no longer guaranteed.

**Can you tell me more about the lack of enabling government that you mean?**

ALICANTEM0024: of course I mean the Nigerian government was no longer able to provide its citizens with daily needs especially light, water, good schools and good roads. Moreover the military government then could not provide security to its people and job opportunities I could recall that was the period armed robbery and 419 increased in Nigerian with corruption and violence becoming the order of the day.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

ALICANTEM0024: I’m happy with the life here in the first place because no matter what they are gainful employment opportunities even though there are global economic crises going on all over the world the situation here is still manageable in terms of employment. There is an enabling good government that can provide social services for its people no matter the situation light and water is constant since I have been living in Spain. At least also I have enjoyed the good educational system since I came here because I did my Masters in business administration here and it is completely different.

---

112 419. A fraudulent means of collecting Money from People in Nigeria. It rose to the increase in Nigeria when unemployment became high. It means and a method where Nigerians use money scams and other means to collect money from their victims on the basis that they have something to sell to you or something to invest in your country. Even government officials in most cases use government to defraud their victims. Nigerians have been known for 419 technics all over the World, the washing of black money and laundering.
Do you still have more to say about the life situation in Spain?

ALICANTEM0024: I’m being treated like a human being at least by government and let me feel that there is a hope for the future. Whenever I’m not working there is sub head that my life continues. By that I mean government gives me social benefits that make me to survive till I get another job which is not possible in Nigeria.

Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization process in Spain?

ALICANTEM0024: I need to learn the Spanish language by going to School though I have attended language courses many years back. Moreover right now I’m waiting for my nationality /Passport once I get my nationality I will be more stabilized in the country and I’m sure at that stage I can get a better jobs like other Spanish citizens and all my rights and benefits will be given to me as a Citizen as well.

Can you tell me about your future plans in Spain?

ALICANTEM0024: I’m going to retire here in a few years to come and I hope when I get my retirement benefits I will naturalize here in Spain because my Wife is from here and all my Children are used to Spain and my Wife has a better job she is a nurse in the hospital with general hospital in Alicante. In this moment we have set up a small business in San Vicente we hope that very soon it will expand and when I retire I take care of it.

Do you intend to go back to Nigeria?

ALICANTEM0024: Sorry I do not think of that because I’m very satisfied with the life here now at least I can go the hospital when I’m sick and I have a good house to live with my family without any problem we bought this house five years ago and we are paying through the bank every Month me and my wife though it is not so big a house but it is better than having nothing at all.
Can you give some advice to your country government about migration?

ALICANTEM0024: I encourage our leaders to help us by ruling us well like other big nations of the world at least they travel to Europe daily they can see with their eyes the benefits of good governance, Peace and Security. The corruption in Nigeria is the principal issue if our government can fight corruption Nigeria will be a better place for our next coming generation. I predict that if Nigerian government is able to provide core services our youths would stop travelling to Europe but I do not know when that time will come?

Do you have any advice for the Spanish government?

ALICANTEM0024: A lot of Nigerians in this moment their papers need to be renewed but they do not have the contract so I hope government can help them as it is a little difficult. Let them also help those coming into Spain illegally especially those by road not by flight without papers and housed them and protect them through international law.

RESPONDENT NO: ALICANTEM0025

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union?

ALICANTEM0025: A male 33 years of age from a family 5 from “Kogi”\textsuperscript{113} state of Nigeria. My father got married to only my mother in 1976 when he was working in “MUBI”\textsuperscript{114} Adamawa state as an Hausa teacher with government Secondary School “MUBI”\textsuperscript{115}. My mother was also a teacher teaching at the government technical secondary school “MUBI”\textsuperscript{116} teaching short hand. They

\textsuperscript{113} Kogi is a state in Nigerian. I interviewed one of the respondents here.

\textsuperscript{114} Opt-cit

\textsuperscript{115} Opt-cit

\textsuperscript{116} Opt-cit
have all retired and returned back to my village in “LOKOJA”\textsuperscript{117}. While I was young I attended Primary and Secondary School in “YOLA”\textsuperscript{118} Adamawa state and I attended the Federal Polytechnic “MUBI” where I did my ordinary national diploma in environmental design and my higher national diploma in environmental studies. After my graduation I worked briefly with the Federal Ministry of lands and survey in Abuja before I travelled out of Nigeria, I’m not married and looking.

Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements before you travelled to come and live in Spain?

ALICANTEM0025: I came in with a Nigerian Passport and was issued a student visa to come and study in the University of Alicante. With my admission letter my interview with the Spanish Consulate was not so difficult and I also had a sponsorship from the “KOGI”\textsuperscript{119} state government as well which made my journey much more easy 5 years ago. My father and mother helped me by giving me part of their gratuity Money that was given to them after retirement and my senior sister also helped me a lot to make this trip. I flew in straight from Abuja to Madrid and got a connection to Alicante where I have been living and Schooling now.

Sorry did you do any other preparation before you travelled to Spain?

ALICANTEM0025: Yes I remember I had to take my degree Certificates to the Spanish embassy for translation and this took me a lot of time because I had to go the federal ministry of education in Abuja and the ministry of external affairs before going back to “MUBI”\textsuperscript{120} for confirmation. The preparation for

\textsuperscript{117} This is the capital of kogi state in Nigeria. Some of the responds were from Kogi Lokoja, the capital of kogi state
\textsuperscript{118} Yola is the capital of Adamawa state. This is the state as said earlier where some of the BOKO HARAM members are based.
\textsuperscript{119} Opt-cit
\textsuperscript{120} Opt-cit

390
translating this documents took me Money and time before I travelled because I was almost frustrated it was at the last minute that this was been done which made it possible for me to travel at last.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled out to come to Spain?**

ALICANTEM0025: Basically social cultural factors like good education was not there at the time because Schools were all the time on strike which affected the educational system as most young Nigerians were going especially to overseas to go and study. The agricultural sector which use to provide the bulk of food, and employment for the growing population then had lost its glory and citizens were moving out in mass for greener pastures to other European and African countries. Moreover globalization exposed the weakness of the Nigerian government because the government was unable to provide its citizens with core services.

**Can you tell me more on the life situation before you travelled out of Nigeria?**

ALICANTEM0025: Any way Socio-Culturally a lot of Nigerian youths were passing through harsh realistic situations because these youths pass out of higher institutions daily but have no jobs to do in fact I was lucky that I got a scholarship so I was able to escape from this economic hardship then in Nigeria.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain now?**

ALICANTEM0025: I’m happy because I’m almost rounding up my doctorate and also have gotten a job which would have been impossible if I was still living in Nigeria. Secondly I’m still housed by the Spanish government and my little financial assistance is still coming from my Scholarship even though it is not much. The most important thing here is that I have a future and hope that life
is going to be great after my defense because my residence card will also be due for a permanent residence which will give me more opportunities to live here. Finally, the organization, of the political, economic and administrative system in this country is very excellent which makes life more meaningful and easy for all its citizens.

Can you tell me about the life situation in this country since you have been living here for all these years in Alicante?

ALICANTEM0025: Interestingly the level of social services especially the health insurance Scheme that is free as compared to most countries in the world is of great importance especially to the poor who cannot afford to pay for themselves.

Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization process in this country?

ALICANTEM0025: I just hope I can get my Citizenship/nationality in a few years to come so that I can benefit more from the system. Moreover I’m an African I hope when I get my doctorate I will not be discriminated when it comes to looking for jobs that qualifies my status because I fear a lot with the stories that I’m hearing that it will be difficult for me because my Spanish is still very poor and also due to my color.

Is there any other way you think you can stabilize in this system?

ALICANTEM0025: We are planning to do our court wedding here in Alicante with my wife She is from Alicante and She is working in the University of Elche I’m sure after our marriage I’m going to get stronger grounds in this country.

Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?

ALICANTEM0025: To get integrated and socialize more into the Spanish culture so that I can communicate properly with the people. My plan is to spend the
next 20 years here if I’m still living because I’m already living here and will be getting married to a Spanish national from Alicante. Though I may be visiting Nigerian from time to time with my family but will remain in Spain till the next 20 years before I will decide what to do in future

Can you tell me the advice you have for the Nigerian government on migration?

ALICANTEM0025: I encourage Nigerian government to increase more scholarship and internship programs that help our youths to come to Spain and study and in future get better jobs. The Nigerian government should also sign more educational memorandum with the Spanish government that will increase the number of youths in Spanish universities in future. Finally I encourage our citizens to stop the idea of entering the European Union to live in Spain by road through the northern African countries of Morocco as many people have died in the desert and water to enter enclave towns of Ceuta and Melilla.

Do you still have any other thing to add in this interview or to say?

ALICANTEM0025: No for now I’m not having more to say, but thanks very much for giving me the opportunity to speak to you on this interview and I hope that some these views that I have shared with you will be of immense benefit to you research work feel free to contact me again if you so wish to and may the almighty God continue to give you the strength and the ability to complete this work and bye for now.

RESPONDENT NO: ALICANTEF0026

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?
ALICANTEF0026: A Female 48 years of age from Edo state of Nigerian from a family of 13 with 9 girls and 4 boys. My father had 3 wives and my mother was his first Wife he married my mother first in the Catholic Church in Benin city but when he left the Catholic Church he decided to go and marry the rest two Wives. My father worked for many years with the Nigerian Railway Corporation and when he retired he was made a traditional ruler in my town. My mother was working for 28 years with the property development of the former “BENDEL”\textsuperscript{121} state now Edo state. When I was young I attended Primary and Secondary School in Benin City while I did my University education at Ambrose Ali University in Benin where I studied economics and management. After my youth service I had no job I spent about 4 years looking for a job before I planned to travel out of the country. I’m married to an Italian woman with 3 children 2 boys and 1 girl all living with me here in Alicante.

**Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements before you travelled out of Nigerian to enter the European Union and live in Spain?**

ALICANTEF0026: I applied for a Nigerian Passport which I was issued and also applied for a tourist visa to come which was issued after attending a brief interview with the Spanish embassy in Lagos about 15 years ago. A Missionary from Spain who had been working in Nigeria for many years helped me to get an invitation to Spain because he was a family friend it was his church that invited me for a conference and guaranteed me to travel. My parents also helped me too give me some Money to buy my ticket. I flew from Nigeria to Madrid with Air France and when I got to Madrid I got a connection to Alicante and from Alicante I travelled by road to Murcia where I was received by Pastor Marie Jose.

**Can you tell me more about these missionaries you mean?**

\textsuperscript{121} Former Bendel state was divided into Edo and Delta state.
of course it is called “Caritas” a Catholic Missionary group based in Murcia and when I arrived in Spain I worked with them as a voluntary and social worker for 8 years before I left when I got my Working permit and residence.

Can you tell me more about the life situation in Nigeria before travelled out of Nigeria?

ALICANTEF0026: During the military government of “Sani ABACHA” the international community accused Nigeria of a gross violation of human rights records and so with the imposition of sanctions against Nigeria foreign investors could no longer travel to Nigeria to invest and create employment opportunities even those working in Nigeria started to fold because of the political and economic instability going on in the country. Citizens were seeing government before I travelled out as not being ready to carry them along and so a lot of people started travelling out of the country for a safer and secured place to earn a living because the Nigerian state was failing in providing core services to its people.

Can you tell me more about the life situation in Spain now?

ALICANTEF0026: The pull factors of increased wages, pension, housing, employment opportunities, career development and training and social services in the country make my life situation here to be interesting.

Tell me more about the life situation in Spain?

ALICANTEF0026: The mission gave me a good house to live and I was given food free to eat even though I was a social Worker with them. I had peace and rest of mind in my life the environment changed me and my thinking became different.
Can you tell me more about your stabilization and adaptation process in this country?

ALICANTEF0026: when I get my nationality/citizenship I will be more stable in this country because without a document you cannot work or do anything in Europe when I continue to work with Caritas, which is a global Christian organization, I will find it easy to integrate into the system and understand the culture. This Catholic organization in Spain is well known in this country and the Catholic Church too has a lot of influence as majority of the Spanish people are Catholic Church members.

Can you tell me about your stabilization process in this country?

ALICANTEF0026: To be able to communicate and interact with the people and to know political history and culture of the Spanish people will also make me to stabilize more into the system in this country as a foreigner.

Can you tell me more about your future plans in this country?

ALICANTEF0026: My plan is to remain here in Spain for the rest of my life because I find life to be easy and good here with me caritas is a family to me now all the Pastors there and brothers/ sisters always help me when I’m sick or in need even though we still have the health insurance facilities to be free in this country.

Did you say you were not returning to Nigeria anymore?

ALICANTEF0026: Yes because I have told you that the life situation in Nigeria does not interest me anymore because life can be anywhere as long as you get access to the basic necessities of life and your government is responsible to carry you along.
Can you tell me about the advice you have for the Spanish and Nigerian government over migration?

ALICANTEF0026: Our leaders need to manage and rule us well and copy good governance from other European countries so that our people can stop moving out in mass. It is the church that helped me and took me to Spain but churches in Nigeria are helping government to exploit its citizens and look for their own personal welfare instead of doing what the bible says. The Spanish government should not relent its efforts in helping poor African countries even though African government are becoming so corrupt even more than before

RESPONDENT NO: ALICANTEM0027

Can you tell me about your original family background before you travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

ALICANTEM0027: A male 39 years of age from “KEBBI” state and from a family 12 Children. My parents were farmers growing maize in large quantities exporting to neighboring African countries of Niger, Chad and Mali. My parents are Muslims and from my youth I’m a Muslim till this moment. My father had 3 Wives and my mother was his first Wife the whole family were always working in the farm with my father as that was the only source of income for the family. When I was young I never went to School but I only went to the Islamic School to learn the Koran since that was free and after graduating from the Islamic school I went to the driving school in Kano to learn how to drive. When I got the driving license I was employed by the government house to drive under the special services unit of the governor’s office in 1998. I’m married with 4 children and my wife is Malaga.

Can you tell me about the preparation and the travelling arrangements that you made before you travelled out of Nigeria?
ALICANTEM0027: Before I travelled out of Nigeria all my travelling arrangements were made by the “KEBBI”\textsuperscript{122} state government they got my international passport and applied for the Schengen visa for me because I was unconscious after we were attacked by armed robbers very close to “YOLA”\textsuperscript{123} with the governor’s convoy while going for a special visit with the governor’s entourage from “KEBBI”\textsuperscript{124}. I was shot and wounded in my head and was flown for medical treatment to Germany in 1999 under the auspices of the KEBBI\textsuperscript{125} state government. When I survived the operation in Germany I decided not to return to Nigeria and came straight to join my senior brother who has been living in Valencia for over 10 years. But I came to settle in Alicante because I got a job as a trailer driver with DHL in Alicante in 2003 and since there I have been living in Alicante with my family.

Can you tell me more about your travelling arrangements did you fly or how did you enter Europe?

ALICANTEM0027: Yes was flown by air from Kano international airport to Germany I still have part of my ticket that I made this journey even though I was unconscious then but the documents are here with me because they are very important to me.

Can you tell me the airline please?

ALICANTEM0027: Yes of course why not I flew with air France.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled out of the country to enter Europe?

ALICANTEM0027: First I want to tell you that if Nigeria had good government I would not have been where I am today, but because there is no good

\textsuperscript{122} This is the capital of Jigawa state. This is a state in the Northern part of the country where the BOKO KARAM also have a base, a place believed to be in support of the introduction of the Islamic state. 

\textsuperscript{123} Opt-cit

\textsuperscript{124} Opt-cit

\textsuperscript{125} Opt-cit
government to provide even medical care I was flown abroad. There is no adequate security in Nigeria that is why we have a lot of armed robbers in Nigeria. The absence of an adequate security in the country is the reason arm robbers are killing shooting innocent civilians all over the country.

Secondly the National health insurance scheme (NHIS) 126 established under act 35, of 1999 by the federal government of Nigeria during “Obasenjo’s” regime which was aimed at providing adequate health care at affordable cost through various repayment systems was not functional.

Can you tell me more about (NHIS) in Nigeria?

ALICANTEM0027: It is the national insurance health care system in Nigeria. It was established to check mate the general poor health state of the national health in the country.

Can you tell me more about the situation in Nigeria that made you to travel out of Nigeria then?

ALICANTEM0027: I was shot by armed robbers and was almost killed then the government sent me abroad for medical treatment due to the dwindling funding of health care at individual, federal, state and local government level in the face of rising cost and corruption within the health system.

Do you mean you travelled because of the poor health care system in Nigeria?

ALICANTEM0027: Yes if there was a better health care system I would have been treated at home and if there is adequate security in Nigeria armed robbers will not be blocking the road even against government convoy.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

---

126 NHS have been introduced in Nigerian since 1999, but it has been accused of being so expensive and made only for the interest of the ruling class.
ALICANTEM0027: Good medical facilities and a free health insurance scheme in this country. I have been driving with DHL in Alicante for over 8 years now and I’m happy because I have a job to do even with the increasing global economic crises. I drive to many cities in Spain on official assignment there is no single day that armed robbers have robbed me because there is adequate Security in this country. This country is organized politically, economically and administratively which makes things to work easily than in most African countries.

**Can you tell me more about the life situation in Spain?**

ALICANTEM0027: There are good roads here because when I was driving in Nigeria I can remember how bad our roads were and how many people lost their lives due to motor accidents as a result of the bad roads that government had abandoned for years. In fact communication, housing and other recreation services in every city in the country makes the life situation different from Nigeria.

**Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization process in the country?**

ALICANTEM0027: Because of my work with an international company and a driver I meet people every day and speak the language and so this have facilitated my adaptation process in the country. Secondly because I was also given a life contract job “FIJO”¹²⁷ this made things easy for me because I was able to buy a house for me and my wife here in Alicante and also now because I got my nationality/passport last year this has also facilitated my adaptation process.

**Can you tell me more about this adaptation process?**

¹²⁷ This is a Spanish word meaning everlasting contract. When you are given this kind of contract you work till the end of your life.
ALICANTEM0027: when all my benefits will be given to me after retirement from this work in DHL as a Spanish Citizen then I will be integrated the more.

Do you still have more to add on this adaptation process?

ALICANTEM0027: I got integrated the more because I’m married to a Spanish national and Citizen.

Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?

ALICANTEM0027: After my retirement at 65 I will settle in Spain because my family is here.

Can you tell me more about your plans in future in Spain?

ALICANTEM0027: May be to move to Malaga where my Wife comes from and set up a small family business but definitely not Nigeria because I still fear of my life and the growing spate of terrorist acts especially in my area in Nigeria.

Can you give your government advice about migration?

ALICANTEM0027: Please Nigerian government should provide jobs for its citizens because if there are increased jobs youths will not involve themselves in armed robbery. Government must also reduce corruption which has become a very attraction venture in Nigeria. Finally we need a good leader that has the wishes and aspiration of its people.

Do you still have any advice to give to the Spanish government?

ALICANTEM0027: I encourage the Spanish government not to relent their efforts in helping our youths that are entering this country illegally without papers they should help them and give them asylum to stay in the country because when they are deported back home they go and become hardened criminals that would add to the problems of the government at home.
RESPONDENT NO: ALICANTEM0028

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

ALICANTEM0028: A male 38 years of age from “AHODA” in Rivers state of Nigeria from a family of 10 with 8 girls and two boys and I’m the second child of the family. My father married my mother in the Catholic Church in 1965 and since he married my mother he has never married another wife in his life because of the doctrine of the catholic. My father worked with river state ministry of agriculture for 34 years before retiring as a director general in 2006 and my mother also was a civil servant she worked with the River state youths sports and culture for 21 years before she fell sick and was retired based on her ill health. When I was a youth I attended my Primary and Secondary School in Port- Harcourt and did my University education at the University of “CALABAR” Nigeria where I studied theatre arts. After my youths service in Nigeria I worked briefly with radio Nigeria in “CALABAR” before the station was shut down. It was from here I travelled to many parts of Nigeria looking for a job till I got a temporary job with a shipping vessel in “BAYELSA” state as a cleaner since I could not find anything else to do to survive. I’m still single and looking till I get a job.

Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements before you travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

ALICANTEM0028: I travelled with a seaman passport even though I had a Nigerian passport. I travelled on board the shipping vessel to Belgium as a caterer on board the ship instead of cleaner and after disembarking from the
vessel when we arrived in Belgium I was given two weeks stay. I decided not to return to Nigeria and went straight to Madrid and in Madrid I seek political asylum and was given a stay on humanitarian grounds. All arrangements for me to travel were with the authority of the vessel since I was still working with them. My family did nothing to help me in this trip because they did not know that I was travelling or I was going to come back the arrangements were all completed and made while I was to go on board I sold my car and my properties because I knew I was not going to come back. I called most of my friends in Spain and they promised to give me more information when I arrive in Belgium and how I will leave Belgium to Spain by road (train). It was so nice that my friends sent somebody to come and lead me to Madrid and the friend arrived and met at Antwerp where we bought a train ticket to Madrid.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?**

ALICANTEM0028: There was no economic growth in Nigeria before I travelled. Various military regimes were busy with some vague job creations that were based on unnecessary competition. Secondly so many implementations of government policies to help the poor were being hijacked by a few groups of elites who made things more difficult for the poor people in Nigeria. There was favoritism /fathers in the country where if you have no Godfather you cannot get a job. There was also a less privilege access of the poor the social services and amenities of government making life difficult.

Right in the Niger delta there were a lot of environmental problems as most of the multi-national companies have polluted the water and environment. On a daily basis there were demonstrations and strikes organized by the local people which resulted in the loss of lives when government intervened. When the
movement for the survival of the Niger delta launched an attack against these the federal government and the multi-national corporations (oil) there was break down of law and order.

The marginalization of the Niger delta and the unequal allocation of resources in the region brought about a lot of conflict that lead to the rebel activities in the region that were asking for the emancipation of the area. We must know that the world is changing through globalization let the Nigeria government stop exploiting and marginalizing us enough is enough.

Can you tell me specifically what you mean?

ALICANTEM0028: There was no security in the region and the people there were being exploited by the federal government and their resources used to develop other parts of the country. Violence and rebel war making life difficult made many people to leave especially with the recent cases of kidnapping.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

ALICANTEM0028: I enjoy the life here in Spain because the protection given to human lives whether poor or rich, illegal or legal. I have a job now and happy to be here.

Can you tell me more about the life situation in Spain?

ALICANTEM0028: Good governance, peace and stability.

Can you tell me about your stabilization and adaptation process in the country?

ALICANTEM0028: To be socially integrated, speak the language and understand the Spanish culture. I had an asylum document I hope it can be renewed so that I can a permanent stay that will qualify me for many other opportunities as a Spanish Citizen.
Can you tell me about your future plans in Spain?

ALICANTEM0028: I intend to spend the rest of my life here in future in Spain.

Can you tell me why you want to spend the rest of your life here in future in Spain?

ALICANTEM0028: Because in future I intend to start a small business here, the environment is stable and promotes economic growth than Nigeria and government here is ready to support its citizens set up small scale business.

Do you still have more to say about your future plans in Spain?

ALICANTEM0028: Not to return to Nigeria but to remain here because I'm happy here.

Do you have any advice for your government on migration?

ALICANTEM0028: Nigeria needs good government and nothing more because we have all the material resources that can develop the country. Let government create opportunities that can bring about employment to its citizens and reduce corruption. And I advise our youths not to travel without documents as things are very difficult in Europe if you do not have papers to work as the government might treat you as a criminal because you have no papers. I use this medium to call on the Spanish government to more responsibility of catering for illegal migrants especially Nigerians coming into the European Union through illegal means.

Do you still have more to speak on this piece of advice?

ALICANTEM0028: Our government should look at European government giving money to its citizens that are not working (social welfare/out caring) what stops Nigerian government from giving out such money to its unemployed youths no matter how small this money shall be as it is the case in most European countries. If there is something of this nature most of our youths will not travel out unnecessarily to live in Europe.
RESPONDENT NO: ALICANTEM0029

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

ALICANTEM0029: A male 49 years of age from a family of 17 Children with 14 boys and 3 girls from “ZAMFARA”\(^{132}\) in Nigeria. My father is a retired Army general in the Nigerian Army he fought the civil war in Nigeria between 1966-70 he had also gone for the international peace keeping mission in Somalia his last assignment was at the Nigerian Army School of infantry in “JAJI”\(^{133}\). My father had 3 Wives and my mother was his last Wife, my mother worked for many years as a broadcaster with the Nigerian television authority in Abuja before She started her private business in 2008. My father had since retired and his now enjoying his old age in Kaduna where we are permanently based. I attended the Primary and Secondary School in Kaduna and did my University education at the AHMADU Bello University in Zaria where I studied Political Sociology and graduated in 1986. After my service I worked briefly with daily times of Nigeria newspapers as a political correspondent. I’m now married with 6 children and all living with me here in Alicante in our family house.

Can you tell me about the travelling arrangements and preparation you made before travelling to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

ALICANTEM0029: I travelled with the Nigerian international passport and I applied for a Schengen visa to Spain which was issued after attending an interview with the Spanish consulate in Lagos. I was issued a business visa

\(^{132}\)This is one of the states in Nigeria it is where the Islamic sharia law was first declared in Nigeria. Most of the respondents I interviewed said they have travelled out because the religious crises that emanated as a result of the sharia law./

\(^{133}\)This is the command and staff College for higher military officers in Nigeria. One of the respondents I interviewed said his father had served here before going on retirement. It also remains a center for excellence for the Nigerian military officers for training and staff development.
because I was coming to Spain for business purposes. My father organized this trip because it was meant to buy equipment’s for our advertising company. My father had business partners in Spain based in Barcelona before now so they were in contact with us before I travelled to Spain. There was a foreign account which my father had in Madrid and so money was already available for the trip. My father bought me a business class ticket to Spain with KLM and I flew into Madrid and got a connection to Barcelona. I arrived in Alicante because we had to set up one of our offices here as a result of the high number of Nigerian migrants based here.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled into the European Union and to live in Spain?

ALICANTEM0029: The retail health insurance scheme (RHIS)\(^{134}\) established for low income /poor income groups that was meant to cover all segments of the society with qualitative health care since 1999 was still not working adequately. Part of our company based in Nigeria was buying of medical equipment from abroad to Nigeria to help both government and private clinics because a lot of these clinics were short of equipment that were meant to be used and help people especially on emergency cases. Poor families in Nigeria were not been protected from the huge medical bills to ensure equitable distribution of income of health care cost amongst different groups was another problem.

Can you tell me exactly what you mean here please?

ALICANTEM0029: Most Nigerians travel out of the country because of poor health care services that is what I mean to say. The Nigerian government fails

---

\(^{134}\) Introduced for low income earners in Nigeria for subsidized health, but it has still not started functioning effectively
every year in their budget to vote at least 15% annual budget to the health care and so the health maintenance organization is a failure in Nigeria (HMO) \(^{135}\)

**Do you still have more to say on the live situation in Nigeria?**

ALICANTEM0029: The economy of Nigeria was gradually collapsing as the government was only depending on petroleum products and agriculture was not attended to that used to be one of the main sources of our economic growth. Crime became a particular concern especially armed robbery/kidnapping which became at epidemic levels in the country as a result of unemployment of the youths. The insecurity in the country also limited the number foreign enterprises to come and invest in Nigeria though this was also a military era when the international community once isolated Nigeria because of the gross violation of its fundamental human rights.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

ALICANTEM0029: There is a high degree of respecting of human rights and considering them as a pillar of a modern type of civilization with powerful traditional European perspective which is not available in most African countries including Nigeria. There is a tolerance of certain restrictive behaviors brought in by some of these migrants because of human rights. Spain is a society with a beautiful and enriched culture that seeks to integrate migrants from all over the world into its society.

**Can you tell me more about the life situation of things in Spain?**

ALICANTEM0029: There are still job opportunities at least for young school leavers and a social welfare scheme for those who may be out for jobs. There are global economic crises all over the world but the social services are still

---

\(^{135}\) HMO is set up by government to check and monitor health services but it is also a failure.
available to its people. The level of corruption is not compared to what we have in Nigeria.

Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization process in this country?

ALICANTEM0029: Through the enriching and beautiful culture of the country I can be stabilized. Through my Citizenship and nationality status that I will get soon will also empower me to be stabilized in the country.

Can you tell me more about that?

ALICANTEM0029: Through the judicial and civilizational country codes and norms regarding the respect of human beings whether legal/illegal my stabilization process will be facilitated.

Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?

ALICANTEM0029: To expand our Company here and in Nigeria.

Can you tell me more about that please?

ALICANTEM0029: Our businesses are now in five major cities in Spain (Madrid, Alicante, Valencia, Barcelona, and Bilbao)

Do you intend to return back to Nigeria some day?

ALICANTEM0029: Yes because my father is getting old and cannot take care of the business I need to return home with Nigeria now having a democratic government in place I hope there is going to be peace and stability some day in that country so that the level of development can be increased.

Can you give some advice to your country about migration?

ALICANTEM0029: Let our government increase social services and security so that our citizens will feel at home and stop travelling through unreliable means to enter Europe.
Do you still have any advice?
ALICANTEM0029: Let government improve on the retail health insurance scheme (RHIS)\textsuperscript{136} that has not been able to cover all the different income groups in the country.

Is there any other thing you want to add for this interview?
ALICANTEM0029: I also thank the Spanish government for all that they are doing to help especially the illegal migrants not only from Nigeria but also from other African countries to enter Europe and live in Spain.

RESPONDENT NO: ALICANTEF0030
Can you tell me about your original family background before you left Nigeria to enter the European Union and live in Spain?
ALICANTEF0030: A Female 50 years of age from Benin city in Nigeria from a family of 6 with 5 girls and 1 boy. I'm the First daughter of the family. My father got married to my mother about 65 years ago my father is now 87 years of age and my mother is about 80 all still living in Benin. My father worked for many years as forest guard in the former mid- Western state before the creation of “BENDEL”\textsuperscript{137} state now known as Edo state. While my mother was a trader selling women's clothes for many years in Benin. When I was small I attended primary and Secondary School in Benin and did my ordinary diploma in catering and management from the “YABA” College of technology in Lagos when I graduated with an ordinary national diploma certificate in 1980. I worked briefly with the federal palace hotel in Lagos before I travelled out of Nigeria in 1985 to Spain. I'm happily married with 6 children 4 boys and 2 girls all living with me here in Alicante.

\textsuperscript{136} Opt-cit
\textsuperscript{137} Opt-cit
Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements before you left Nigeria?

ALICANTEF0030: I travelled with Nigerian international passport and applied for the Schengen visa which was given to me after attending an oral interview at the Spanish consulate in Lagos. My friends who were living at Italy many years back gave me the contact information on how to come to abroad. They sent me Money to do my passport and to buy my ticket including my basic travelling allowance Money which was to be presented at the airport at the point of entry.

Only my mother approved my travelling because my father wanted me to get married instead of travelling oversea so he did not help in doing any arrangement for the journey. I also took vaccination against malaria when I came to Lagos before I boarded my flight from Lagos to Madrid. I was received in the airport by a friend in Madrid who travelled with me by road to Alicante and for about 18 years now I have been living here and working though sometimes I travel out and come back again.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled out?

ALICANTEF0030: Things were difficult in the country before I travelled. First the institutions both formal and informal were dysfunctional, the laws that were been made were not properly made as they were for the interest of a few of those that were in government. This situation however triggered the violence against government in some parts of the country.

People are beginning to be informed and aware about what is happening in other parts of the world through the power of science and technology that is being facilitated by globalization. Nigerians watch from the television and read from newspapers that it is possible for them to travel across boundaries due to open borders and free movement of people across international boundaries.
Can you tell me more on the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?

ALICANTEF0030: unemployment, poverty and corruption were at the highest epidemic in the country. Corruption became very sensitive in both the public and private sector in the country.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

ALICANTEF0030: Adequate infrastructural services and good governance makes the country different from Nigeria. The police, navy, air-force and other Paramilitary services are working effectively to enhance a good security system unlike in Nigeria where you see the soldiers fighting on check points with the police over little issues. There are job opportunities and the country is well organized in many aspects in the way things are being done.

Can you tell me about your adaptation process and stabilization in this country?

ALICANTEF0030: Documentation process, good work to do with a life contract, and basic fundamental human rights given to me as an individual not minding my color.

Can you tell me about your stabilization process in process?

ALICANTEF0030: To integrate into the system fully by speaking the language and understanding the Spanish culture.

Can you tell me about your future plans in Spain?

ALICANTEF0030: I’m not intending returning to Nigeria because Alicante is like my home now. I bought a house in “Virgen del Remedio” here in Alicante.

---

138 An interview coverage area in Alicante, it is an area where you have a lot of Multinational groups from all over the World with African (Nigerians), Latin America, Morocco having the highest number of citizens. Most of the Nigerians I interviewed are living in this area some of them have lived here for more than 20 years. They have nationality and owned their business enterprises and working premises. One of the largest Nigerian associations in Valencia region is found in this Part of Spain.
and all my children are here schooling and others in the University. If I go back to Nigeria now it will be difficult for me to start all over again with my family.

**What future plan again do you have?**

ALICANTEF0030: To set up and African restaurant

**Can you give an advice to would Nigerian migrants to Spain?**

ALICANTEF0030: They should travel to Spain with travelling documents so that they can get work to do when they arrive because it is very difficult to leave in Europe illegally. I encourage our government to make our country a better home so that women like me in future will get opportunities to work because I left Nigeria because there was no work and that things were getting difficult in the country.

**RESPONDENT NO: ALICANTEF0031**

**Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?**

ALICANTEF0031: A Female 41 years of age from “ASABA” in Delta state of Nigeria from a family of 11 Children with 9 girls and 2 boys. My father married to 2 Wives and my mother was his first Wife. My parents were farmers and we all grew up in the village with my parents helping them in planting rice during the season. When I was young I never attended Primary and Secondary School because my parents were not having the money I spent my youthful days living with my Uncle in another village and also helping him in doing some domestic work in the house. I travelled to Lagos to live with another family member before I finally got the opportunity to move out of the country.

**Can you tell me about your travelling arrangement before you travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European Union and live in Spain?**
ALICANTEF0031: My Uncle applied for the Nigerian international passport for me which was issued. Some of my friends who had travelled for many years and live in Spain called my Uncle that they can help me to travel if he can buy the ticket and provide the basic travelling allowance for the journey. When they sent the invitation letter for the Visa my Uncle took me to the Spanish embassy for the oral interview which I passed and was issued a tourist visa. My Uncle bought me a travelling bag and some new clothes while I was going and did a farewell party for me with other members of the family that were living in Lagos. He took me to take the vaccination against polio before I left Lagos. I received a lot of gifts and presents during this party that I was going abroad. He bought the flight ticket and I travelled with Air France to Madrid and upon arrival in Madrid my passport was stamped by the Spanish immigration authorities before I got a connection to Valencia and when I got to Valencia I travelled by road to Alicante after my friend (Esther and Charity) came and welcomed me in the airport.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?**

ALICANTEF0031: I left Nigeria because I had family problems and because of the increasing communication network through telephone as a result of globalization I was talking to my friends through the phone in Europe who gave me more information about Europe and how I can travel to live in Spain

**Can you explain to me the family problems?**

ALICANTEF0031: My parents could not take care of me and my brothers because they were very poor and could not afford the basic necessities of life for us. None of us in the family attended the University in the family because of poverty.

**Can you explain to me another problem that made you to leave Nigeria?**
ALICANTEF0031: There was sexual violence against Children when I was small I was raped many years ago in Benin that was why my father sent me to Lagos to live with my Uncle.

Can you tell me why travelled out of Nigeria to Spain?
ALICANTEF0031: In Lagos there was no work to do because even those who had graduated from the University were unemployed and so my friends called my Uncle and said if I get to Spain I will get work to do that was why I left the country.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?
ALICANTEF0031: I got a job to do in Spain immediately I arrived though it was a black job because I used my friend’s resident permit to work in the apple farm and I was paid almost one thousand euros per month. There is constant light and water since I entered Europe (Spain), good roads, housing and better health facilities. I’m happy here because women are respected in Europe (Spain) and treated equally like other human beings so it is better for me and I love the situation here in Europe.

Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization process in Spain?
ALICANTEF0031: I have been using black documents to work because the paper that I have I cannot work with it until when it is renewed. I’m living with a Spanish family for many years now so that I can understand the Spanish culture very well they help me also in conversation and Spoken Spanish. The language is very important here with the language you easily integrate into the system.

Can you tell me more about your stabilization process in Spain?
ALICANTEF0031: My friends who have been living in Europe in many years have advised me to do a contract marriage so that I can get my Spanish nationality
because it is only through this that my nationality will be facilitated and my stabilization will be guaranteed in this country. Arrange for the sum of fifteen thousand euros and get your birth certificate ready and we shall contact a Spanish man who is willing to do a contract marriage with you very soon.

**Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?**

ALICANTEF0031: I Intend to get a good job so that I can be sending money to help my family in Nigeria.

**Do you have another plan in future in this country?**

ALICANTEF0031: To spend the remaining part of my life here.

**Are you not returning back to Nigeria in future?**

ALICANTEF0031: May be only to visit and come back.

**What advice do you have for intending Nigerian youths who still want to travel to Europe and live in Spain?**

ALICANTEF0031: I advise Nigerian youths to travel to Europe with travelling documents. I call on Nigeria government to reduce poverty and fight corruption that has spoil the image of Nigeria abroad especially here in Europe. Let Nigeria government create more jobs and provide adequate social services so that our youths will find travelling out of the country an unattractive venture in future.

**Do you still have any advice for the Spanish government?**

ALICANTEF0031: First I thank the Spanish government for all that they have been doing to help especially the illegal migrants in Spain. I encourage them not to deport so many of the Nigerian migrants who are in jail for not having papers but to release them and give them resident to work and live in the country.

**Do you still have anything to say?**
ALICANTEF0031: No thanks very much for the interview if there is something more I will let you know when next I see you again.

RESPONDENT NO: ALICANTEF0032

Can you tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

ALICANTEF0032: I’m a female 39 years of age from “NASARAWA"\textsuperscript{139} state of Nigeria from a family of 20 with 16 girls and 4 boys. My father had 5 Wives and my mother was the second Wife and all of us were all Muslims. My father was a full time cattle rarer for many years because this cows were inherited from his grandfather who died many years ago the only 4 boys of the family follows him with these cows to look for food for them from place to place. My mother and his other Wives were always at home doing domestic work and preparing food while we were away for the rest of the day in the bush with the animals. During my youth I never had the opportunity of going to School I was all the time with father moving from place to place with our animals in search for food. I’m married with 5 children with 4 boys and 1 girl.

Can you tell me about your travelling arrangements and the preparations you made for this journey before you left Nigeria?

ALICANTEF0032: I got my Nigerian passport 3 months before the journey and I applied for the Schengen visa to enter Europe (Spain) and after attending the oral interview in the Spanish embassy in Lagos I was issued with a tourist visa. My father bought a ticket for me and gave me the money which was meant to visit Mecca but I declined to go to Europe and find a better living. I was having

\textsuperscript{139}This is another state in Nigeria where you have a lot of religious crises it is very close to Jos the center of the crises between the Christians and the Muslims. Most of my respondents were from Nasarawa state the capital of Nasarawa.
8 cows which my Uncle gave me but now I had to transfer them to my first son and my wife to take care till I come back from Europe. A friend of mine have been living in Murcia for many years now who been in contact with me also provided me some information on how I could get to Spain. When I got my basic travelling allowance and bought some international calling cards to make some calls if I ran into problems and took some malaria tablets since I did not take vaccination I was taken by my family to Kano international airport where I flew to Madrid and from Madrid I travelled by road to Murcia and was welcomed the following morning by Mohammed in Murcia when I arrived with the bus that drove from Madrid to Murcia for almost the 7 hours.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

ALICANTEF0032: Religious and Political violence were the major epidemics in this part of Nigeria and my family were victims of this constant religious crises between the Fulani and the Hausa in this part of Nigeria. On my many occasions my village was attacked and our cows killed by some unknown gunmen who were said to be Christians.

Do you still have another explanation for the life situation in Nigeria?

ALICANTEF0032: Nigerian government have failed to provide security to human lives and to find a lasting solution to this religious and political violence that have been going on here for years. Again there are no jobs for young girls and boys to do with the increasing level of poverty coupled with low standard of living the youths are being used by some politicians in the state to fight against their fellow brothers to one reason or the other best known to them.

Also do not forget that with the increasing globalization I have the right to move to any country of the world and obtain another Citizenship/nationality if
my life in Nigeria is now in danger with the situation I’m facing now in Nigeria of continuous religious and political violence.

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

ALICANTEF0032: There is an improved standard of living since I have been living here for many years now for all the citizens of this country. There is also a healthy and productive working environment in this country. There are better opportunities here to work, to invest and to become something in future if you can work hard.

**Do you have more to say about the life situation in Spain?**

ALICANTEF0032: There are adequate social services example good roads, communication, housing, health services and recreational facilities. I have not witnessed the Christians and the Muslims fighting since I arrived in this country because they are many people with different religions living here but there is an understanding between the various nationalities living here especially in “Virgen del Remedio”\(^{140}\). All these things are working good because of the good government that is on ground in the country.

**Can you tell me about your process of adaptation and stabilization in this country?**

ALICANTEF0032: If all my fundamental human rights are being given to me as a human especially the right to live because I was denied of this right while I was in Nigeria. I’m a Muslim I’m free to marry more than one wife I need to marry another Spanish Woman so that I could get my nationality quickly as this would make me to stabilize in the society.

\(^{140}\) An area where part of my interview was conducted it is a multicultural center so many nationalities. Africans and Nigerians are said to be in high numbers and that was the reason why I conducted part of interview here most Nigerians have lived here for more than 20 years. They have their private business and their houses with some working with life term contracts. Many of them have their houses here in Alicante, one of the best Nigerian associations in Spain is found here they are well organized and managed.
Can you explain that to me again?

ALICANTEF0032: I need to do an arranged marriage/contract marriage because of getting papers only but we are not going to live together/make sex I only need to pay her the sum of fifteen thousand euros and that is all and this money is going to be paid in three installments.

The first installment is going to be the day we are going to the court to present our papers (five thousand euros), the second installment is going to be the day we are going for an interview in the court (five thousand euros) and the last installment is going to be the day we are doing our Court wedding and the marriage Certificate issued (five thousand euros).

When this contract marriage is successfully completed I will get my Spanish passport within a very short time and that will make me to stabilize in the system just like what others have been doing because I’m not the first nor the last to go through this procedure to get my nationality in this country.

Can you tell me about your future plan in this country?

ALICANTEF0032: My future plan is to go and bring my family here to Spain. I want to bring my family here because the situation of things in Nigeria especially security is deteriorating daily with the religious and political violence in the country taking a new dimension.

Do you have any other future plan in this country?

ALICANTEF0032: To invest here I know there is global economic crises but I’m sure things are going to improve because most of the countries were in this economic crises before but they survived and so Spain will get out of it soon.

What advice do you have for your government at concerning migration?
ALICANTEF0032: Nigeria needs a good government with a leader that has the political will and the vision so that we can be like other nations. The major problem is that we do not have good leaders and governance at home.

**Any other advice for your government at home?**

ALICANTEF0032: corruption, tribalism, Godfather politics, mismanaging/embezzlement in Nigeria must be reduced. Moreover government should provide employment opportunities and adequate infrastructural services for its citizens at home so that the emigration of our youths can be discouraged.

**Do you have any advice for the Spanish government on migration?**

ALICANTEF0032: Spanish government should give migrants more opportunities to work

---

**RESPONDENT NO: ALICANTEM0033**

Can you tell me more about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled out of the country to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

ALICANTEM0033: A male 42 years of age from Niger state “MINNA”\(^{141}\) from a family 16 with 11 girls and 5 boys. My father was working with the Niger state ministry of agriculture for many years and my mother was a trader selling food items in the “MINNA”\(^{142}\) central market.

My father had 4 wives and my mother was his last wife we are all Muslims in our family. During my youth I attended Primary and Secondary school in Kaduna where I was living with my uncle for many years. I could not further my education because my family was not having the money. After my Secondary education

---

\(^{141}\) This is the capital of Niger state in Nigeria. Most of my respondents were also coming from here.

\(^{142}\) Opt-cit
School I went to Kano to go and learn how to build houses when I completed the program I came to Abuja to look for work with a Spanish company building and constructing houses in Abuja Nigeria I worked with them briefly before I was retrenched.

Can you explain to me your travelling arrangements and preparations that you made before you travelled out of Nigeria?

ALICANTEM0033: I got my contact to travel to Spain from the construction company that I once worked with in Abuja owned by a Spanish firm in Valencia. When I got this contact I went straight to the immigration office in Abuja to apply for a Nigerian passport when the passport was issued I went to apply for the Spanish visa after the invitation letter was sent to me from Valencia through Jorge George one of the managers in the company who now returned from Nigeria to Valencia and set up his own building company. When I attended the oral interview in the Spanish consulate in Lagos I was issued with a three months visa to travel to Spain. I bought my ticket and my family came to my house to wish me good by a day before my final departure to Spain. My basic travelling allowance was also made available and I went to take the vaccination against malaria that same evening because I was to travel the following day. The ticket I bought was to fly from Lagos international airport and transit in Rome for 2 hours before getting another connection to Valencia. I was received at the Valencia International Airport by someone who made it possible for me to come to Spain and work.

Were these travelling arrangements to take you to Valencia or Alicante?

ALICANTEM0033: The construction and building company had a branch office in Alicante that was how I manage to come to Alicante to work and to live here. I spent only 1 week only in Valencia before I moved to Alicante.
Can you tell me about the life situation Nigeria before you travelled out of the country to enter the European Union and live in Spain?

ALICANTEM0033: There was unemployment problems in Nigeria when I was retrenched I went to many parts of Nigeria looking for work I could not get so I had to travel out for better working opportunities and greener pastures. There was the inability of the various companies in Nigeria to absorb available manpower because the economic environment was also saturated and a lot of people were moving out to other countries to seek for opportunities in other countries of the world.

Can you tell me more about the life situation of things in Nigeria before you travelled out of the country?

ALICANTEM0033: Real incomes in the country were getting lower as compared to many years back in the country so many people were moving out, health prospects were also getting worse in the country even with the introduction of the 1999 health insurance Scheme (NHIS). People are now moving and travelling all over the world with Nigerians not being an exception because of the increasing globalization and the new world order. Globalization has made me to discover a new free international market.

Why do say the national health insurance scheme was not working in the country?

ALICANTEM0033: Because malnourishment was spreading to some parts of the country especially in the north. Social infrastructures and social institution were also broken down as a result of the daily violence carried out through religious and political conflicts. The health officials government appointed to manage these government programs were also very corrupt. Most of the facilities bought by government for some these programs were siphoned to private use.

---

143 Opt-cit
Do you still have more to say about the life situation of things that made you travel out of Nigeria to enter the European Union and live and Spain?

ALICANTEM0033: There is a low equitable distribution of income in Nigeria the gap between the rich and the poor is so large that there is income inequality.

There were environmental problems in the country as the government was not ready to safeguard its citizens as many citizens kept on moving out to other countries especially Europe due to the deteriorating political-socio environment in Nigeria which had become dependable important variables for the movement of people in the country. For people like me there was no opportunity for me higher income, but if I travelled out that will be possible that is why I travelled out of Nigeria.

Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

ALICANTEM0033: There is the provision of social services for all citizens especially education, water, health, good roads, communication and housing services. There is a good government that respects and cares for the life of its citizens through fundamental human rights. There are good governmental policies aimed towards economic growth and national development of the country.

Do you still have more to tell me about the life situation of things in Spain?

ALICANTEM0033: There are still opportunities for work here even though there are growing economic crises facing all nations of the world. The level of frustration associated with human lives is not as high as in Nigeria where a lot of citizens have no hope at all in life due to increasing hard times and difficulties.

There is a social welfare scheme to help those who are not working, there are also social centers where one can seek for help when he is in difficulties as
compared to Nigeria where everything has to be given to you based on who you know in government.

The manner in which things are being done especially the organization, economic, political/administration of the country is well organized. At least I have been working for many years now since I entered Spain so I’m very happy with that because for many years in Nigeria I lost my job and it was difficult finding another job somewhere till when I was able to travel out of the country to live in Spain.

**Can you tell me about your stabilization and adaptation process in this country?**

ALICANTEM0033: My Company has given me a life contract if they continue to have work I will continue to work with them this is very important for me as I will continue to work and make more money and solve my problems.

**Can you tell me more about your stabilization process in this country?**

ALICANTEM0033: To get my nationality/Citizenship so that I can become like other Spanish nationals and be given my benefits whenever the need arises in this country.

**Is there anything you have forgotten to add on this?**

ALICANTEM0033: To speak good Spanish to be able to Communicate with the people and to understand more the Spanish culture so that I will not be feeling as a stranger in the country any more. Language is life and a good Communication with the people of a given country makes you to stabilize in a foreign country. I attend on weekends Spanish language courses because now I can speak but I cannot write I’m going to school to learn how to write Spanish.

**Can you tell me about your future plans in this country?**
ALICANTEM0033: My future plan is to spend the rest of my life here and invest in Spain.

Why do you plan to spend your future life here?
ALICANTEM0033: Because I have greater work opportunities here to work than in Nigeria and because there are greater economic opportunities here. I have access to social services of mankind and I have satisfaction and motivation in my work.

Are you planning to travel to another country in future?
ALICANTEM0033: No I have no plan of living Spain to another country because I have bought a house here and my family is here and I have a life contract with this company so I intend not to go anywhere.

Do you intend to visit Nigeria in future?
ALICANTEM0033: of course it is my country I will visit when I have holidays but will not live there anymore because I have greater opportunities for work here and the policies of government here favors me even though I’m a foreigner in this country.

What advice do you have for the Nigerian government about emigration of Nigerian citizens to enter the European Union and live in Spain?
ALICANTEM0033: We have the resources in Nigeria both mineral and material resources we only need a good government that can manage these resources and allocate them effectively to all the various groups in the country. Government should create employment opportunities so that our youths find it comfortable to live in the country.

Do you still have any other advice for the Nigerian youths intending to travel to the European Union and live in Spain?
ALICANTEM0033: I encourage Nigerian youths to apply for working visa from home before coming to Spain so that they will not become frustrated like a few Nigerians I have met suffering and living here illegally without working papers.

Can you tell me why you said that?

ALICANTEM0033: Because many Nigerians have lived here for many years and they have no working permit because they came from Nigeria to live here through illegal routes. For example I got my visa and working permit right from Nigeria before I entered here in Spain but I was surprised to find out that it was possible for most Nigerians to travel here illegally through the North African desert of Morocco. I have never stopped working for one day except when I’m sick or I’m on holidays because I have my working papers and contract so there is a benefit when you have working papers in Europe (Spain).

What advice do you have for the Spanish government about migration?

ALICANTEM0033: They have done so much I appreciate them for assisting especially the illegal migrants not only from Africa (Nigeria) but also from other countries of the world.

What is your advice then?

ALICANTEM0033: To expand the avenues in which Nigerians can apply for their working permits from their domestic country before arriving here in Spain so that they will not become illegal.

Do you still have any advice to give to the Spanish government on the migration of Nigerian migrants to Spain?

ALICANTEM0033: Many Nigerians are in jail for immigration offences though some for criminal offences I call on the Spanish government to look into the cases of those who do not have resident permits and release them. Some for
years back have been deported to go and face hardship in Nigeria and when they get there their lives are safe because they are coming from areas and regions where the levels of religious/political violence is very high and human lives are known to be unsecured

**Do you still have any other advice to give to the Spanish government concerning Nigerian migrants?**

ALICANTEM0033: The Spanish government should liaise with the Nigerian government though we know that there have been many memorandum of understanding and treaties signed on how best Nigeria migrants entering Spain illegally can be treated, but these problem is not from Spain but is from our government so if there is no way the government of Spain could speak to Nigerian government to create an enabling environment for good governance that will provide social services for all its citizens then emigration to enter Europe and live in Spain will be reduced.

**REFERENCES:**


2. **Lapadat Judith, Anne Lindsay** (1999) “Transcription In Research And Practice: From Stabilization Of Technique To Interpretive Positioning”. Qualitative Inquiry. 5: 64-86.


4. **Sandelowski Margret** (1994) “Notes On Transcription Research In Nursing And Health.”

CHAPTER SIX

FINDINGS OBTAINED AND RESULTS ANALYSED

ABSTRACT:
The discussion in this chapter is to present all the results of the interviews conducted from the three regions (Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante). The results and findings obtained are being analyzed from the transcriptions of the interviews from the three cities. This analysis is presented through the use of Tables to drive home our discussion which will pave a way for an easy Understanding. The rationale behind this findings and results obtained is to demonstrate what we have already researched.

INTRODUCTION:
This chapter seeks to present the results of the findings obtained from the results that were being conducted during the unstructured interviews for this research work. The results obtained covered 3 regions in Spain namely Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante region. The main focus of this interview is to prove that the results obtained are the outcomes of the initial research and hypothesis based on our historical, theoretical and research Methodology. The first Section of the finding covers the interviewed that was conducted on April 2011 in “CETI” an asylum refugee Camp in Ceuta where some of these Nigerian migrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain. A total number of eight Nigerians who were representatives of thousands Nigerians six men 2 women were being interviewed. They were all illegal migrants still in the procedure of getting their residents. Section two of the results obtained were taking from Melilla in July 2011, a total number of 10 Nigerians who were all legal migrants were being interviewed 5 men and five women they were

\[\text{Opt-cit}\]
members of a Pentecostal Church (Redeemed Christian Church of God) in Melilla. The last group of Nigerian migrants interview were in Alicante region, 15 Nigerians were interviewed out of which 5 were women. This group of Nigerians was formed by executive members of the Nigerian association in Alicante representing other Nigerians who lived in Alicante for more than 10 years and had all got their nationalities with some having their personal houses and business.

The results are presented in the following tables representing specific/ topical issues investigated in the Study. The Nigerian Socio-economic background were variable with poor situations in terms of abject poverty, poor infrastructural services (water, electricity, schools, lack of hospitals and unemployment services) predominating (seven out of eight of the 90% respondents) while one (10%) came from an average and middle class family (see table one below)

**TABLE1: FAMILY BACKGROUND OF NIGERIANS WHO ENTERED INTO THE EUROPEAN UNION TO LIVE IN SPAIN:**

**6.1. CEUTA REGION**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CEUTA REGION</th>
<th>Very poor</th>
<th>Poor</th>
<th>Average</th>
<th>Middle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
As shown in table two, the arrangements made by the Nigerian emigrants to enter the European Union and live in Spain in the last few years were very inadequate (5 or 6 of 70% of the respondents) while other 30% were inadequate. This indicates the desperate Conditions and the willingness of these Nigerians want to undertake to enter the European Union to live in Spain because they want to find better opportunities and greener pastures across their Continent.

**TABLE 2: ARRANGEMENTS MADE BEFORE THEIR EMIGRATION TO ENTER INTO THE EUROPEAN UNION AND LIVE IN SPAIN:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CEUTA REGION</th>
<th>VERY INADEQUATE</th>
<th>ADEQUATE</th>
<th>GOOD</th>
<th>VERY GOOD</th>
<th>EXCELLENT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The situation of all the Nigerian emigrants who travelled to enter into the European Union to live in Spain (100% of the respondents) before they left Nigeria to enter the European Union were having a very bad Socio- economic life situation (see table 3. below).
Table 3: Life situation in Nigeria before they travelled to enter into the European Union.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CEUTA REGION</th>
<th>Very bad</th>
<th>Average</th>
<th>Very good</th>
<th>Excellent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th Respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3. The question put forward the emigrants about the life situation in Nigeria revealed that majority of them had a very bad life situation at home before they travelled. This situation of life varies from one factor to the other as some said they left the country because of unemployment. Others widely held the state and the government to provide Core services to its citizens made their life very unbearable. The worst of this situation in the country according to some was the increasing rate of political, religious and ethnic Violence that have claimed the lives of many innocent Nigerians. In the midst of all this social issues poverty and corruption are competing in the country while some have food to eat some other Nigerians are living on less than 2 dollars per day.

Table 4. Life situation in the Host country (Spain)

Table four shows the migrant’s perception of their arrival in Spain varied 40% described their “perception” as very bad because they had no hope of getting documents to stay/work in Spain, another 40% saw their situation as “very good” as they were very optimistic of being granted documents to stay and work, while 20% perceive the situation as excellent.
The extent to which the Nigerian immigrants adapted to the European Union environment (Spain) and stabilized in the host country was variable amongst the eight respondents that were being interviewed. Table five therefore reveal the extent of the adaptation and stabilization process as follows: 40% said it was moderate (as they hope to be granted documents to stay/work they would not panic if that fails); while 20% had average good optimism of being granted documents to stay and work, but they experienced fears of disappointment: and 20% felt very good (very optimistic of being granted documents to stay/work).


**TABLE 5: IMMIGRANTS: ADAPTATION AND STABILISATION PROCESS IN SPAIN**
What the Nigerian immigrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain planned to do in their future also varied: 60% of them had average good feeling (optimistic of positive changes in future in Europe and stated their willingness /preparedness to bear all the suffering and pains involved in living /staying in the European Union (Spain) to work but they all had fears of failure): while 20% had feelings that were moderate (optimistic of doing well and staying to work in Europe (Spain)).

**TABLE SIX: IMMIGRANTS FUTURE PLANS IN THE EUROPEAN UNION WHILE IN SPAIN:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CEUTA REGION</th>
<th>Very poor/disenchanted with life in Spain planning to return to Nigeria/go elsewhere.</th>
<th>Poor/unhappy with current situation considering returning to Nigeria/go somewhere else.</th>
<th>Average /good (optimistic of positive changes will bear all the pains and stay/work but with fears.</th>
<th>Moderate/optimistic of obtaining documents plans to stay and work in the European Union while living in Spain</th>
<th>Very good optimistic of doing very well and staying to work in Europe while in Spain</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
IMMIGRANT’s ADVICE TO NIGERIANS INTENDING TO ENTER THE EUROPEAN UNION AND LIVE IN SPAIN BY ROAD INSTEAD OF PLANE AND WATER THROUGH CEUTA REGION:

All respondents (100%) agreed that their travel by road to enter the European Union and live in Spain was very; hazardous /potentially lethal and strongly discourage other Nigerians wishing to enter the European Union and live in Spain against migrating through North African desert to arrive in Europe. CEUTAF001, one of the respondents clearly opines...

No one should travel through the desert as I did to enter Europe to cross the Atlantic Ocean from Nigeria because Many have lost their lives in the desert and while trying to Europe through Ceuta. I also advice any Woman that has a baby from Nigeria not to travel by road to enter Europe and live in Spain instead of water/plane because things are very difficult in Europe now. women with babies end up doing prostitution because they have no papers I advise I advise them to stay at home /Nigeria (Respondent CEUTAF001).

TABLE SEVEN: IMMIGRANTS ADVICE TO NIGERIANS INTENDING TO EMIGRATE BY ROAD TO ENTER THE EUROPEAN UNION INSTEAD OF WATER/PLANE:
**TABLE 8: TRAVELLING ROUTE/DURATION IN NORTH AFRICAN DESERT BEFORE ARRIVING INTO THE EUROPEAN UNION TO LIVE IN SPAIN:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CEUTA REGION</th>
<th>1-6months travelling duration in North African desert to enter Europe</th>
<th>6months-1year travelling duration in North African desert to enter Europe</th>
<th>1-3years travelling duration in North African desert to enter the Europe</th>
<th>3years and above travelling duration in North African desert to enter the European Union and live in Spain</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table eight reveals that more than 80% of the Nigerian immigrants who travelled by road not Water/plane to enter the European Union and live in Spain arriving through the enclave town of Ceuta spend more than 3 years in the desert on the journey. While 20% of them spend about 1-3 years in the desert before entering the European Union.

The conclusion in this first part of the results obtained from the Nigerian immigrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain is that these Nigerians were from very poor family background, they did not prepare adequately for this journey and hence they travelled without travelling documents, they had a very bad life situation in Nigeria with no access to the basic infrastructures of life, and the failure of government to provide and take care of its people.

6.2. RESULTS AND FINDINGS OBTAINED FROM MELILLA REGION:

The analysis of this interview is based on the results obtained from the interviews conducted in July 2011 in Melilla. Five men and five women were interviewed in Melilla, they were all regular Nigerian migrants who had enter the European Union to live in Spain by flight and by water. These interviews were being conducted through one of the African Pentecostal Churches called

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>5th Respondent</th>
<th></th>
<th>✓</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th Respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Redeemed Christian Church of God. Those who were interviewed were representatives of thousands of Nigerian migrants living in Melilla hence they were coming from different cultural backgrounds in Nigeria.

FINDINGS AND DISCUSSIONS:

The Nigerian immigrant’s family/socio-economic background was variable from the discussions and findings obtained from above. The findings obtained are presented in the following tables representing specific/topical issues and social facts that were being investigated from the interviews conducted. The Nigerian migrants who migrated to enter the European Union and live in Spain original family background and socio-economic background varies in terms of employment, poverty, poor infrastructural services (water, electricity, hospitals, Schools, good roads, and have and have not) predominantly (10 of 13 of 75% respondents) while (25%) came from worse family background (see table one below). one of the respondent from the interviews conducted and results obtained opines when he said...

*My father was a Court clerk in Oshogbo and*

*My mother was working with the Nigerian customs*

*Customs and authority as a cleaner, while I worked*

*Briefly with Water board corporation in OSUN state (MELILLAF0022)*

Another respondent from the interview conducted and the results obtained had this to say about his/her family background when he opines....

“*My father is working with the federal inland*

*Revenue in my state, while my mother is working*

*With the state radio corporation in BAYELSA state*
I worked briefly with the Nigerian Institute of Petroleum

Before I travelled” (MELILLAF0020)

**TABLE 1: FAMILY BACKGROUND OF NIGERIANS WHO ENTER THE EUROPEAN UNION TO LIVE IN SPAIN:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Melilla Region</th>
<th>Excellent family background</th>
<th>Very good family background</th>
<th>Good family background</th>
<th>Better family background</th>
<th>Worse family background</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13th respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The results obtained in table two shows that (12 out of 13 of 90% of the respondents) who travelled out of Nigeria did adequate preparation /arrangements because they all applied for a Nigerian Passport that was issued to them and also applied for a Spanish visa that was granted with a tourist/student visa. 99% of them flew by plane to enter Europe none of them came by road/land.

**TABLE TWO: TRAVELLING ARRANGEMENTS/PREPARATION BY NIGERIAN MIGRANTS IN NIGERIA TO ENTER EUROPE:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Melilla region</th>
<th>Excellent travel arrangements with passport/visa and by plane with Basic travelling allowance</th>
<th>Very good travel arrangements travelled by road</th>
<th>Good travelling arrangements but travelled without basic travelling allowance</th>
<th>Better travelling arrangements but came to Europe to Spain by water not flight</th>
<th>Worse travelling arrangement had no visa and passport but arrived Spain</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The results obtained in table three (7 of 13 respondents interviewed 70% of 100%) explained that the life situation in Nigeria before they travelled out was a result of the prevailing social issues, facts, events and trends (Violence, corruption, unemployment and Poverty) was responsible for their travelling out of the country to look for greener pastures. While (2 of 13 respondents interviewed 20% of 100%) explained that the life situation in Nigeria that triggered their movement was as a result of the increasing globalization through the improvement in Science and technology. While (2 out of 13 respondents 20% out of 100%) explained that the life situation in Nigeria was a result of the failure of the state and government to provide and take care of its citizens). While (1 out of 13 respondents 10%) explained that absence a strong leader for the country that has the vision to move the country forward was the reason why citizens are moving out in mass. while (1 out of 13 respondents explained that there was no future for him in Nigeria and hope so he had to travel) One of the respondents said globalization was one of the issues that affected life situation when he opines that...

*I saw through the television and the Internet that*

*It is possible to travel across Nigeria if I have travelling papers/documents (MELILLAM0011)*

Another respondent also opines that globalization has also made it easy for people all over the world to travel across their nations to live in other nations of the world...

*With the opening of international borders and*

*Multicultural relationships the issue of distance*

*And time is no longer there. With improved*
Communication through the telephone you can

Call your friends in any part of the world to give

You directions on how to travel from point A to B

That is why it was easy for me to travel out (MELILLAM009)

A respondent held government and the state responsible for migration he opines...

“Government has failed to provide social services to us

For many years in this country it is terrible” (MELILLAM0012)

Table 3: LIFE SITUATION OF NIGERIAN MIGRANTS IN NIGERIA BEFORE TRAVELLING TO EUROPE AND LIVE IN SPAIN:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Melilla region</th>
<th>social trends and facts of corruption and violence with abject poverty coupled with unemployment made life situation bad</th>
<th>The increasing globalization in the world that has reduced borders and distance open. It was not better here</th>
<th>The life situation was the failure of the state to provide core services made life worse</th>
<th>The life situation was not good because of the failure of the absence of a leader for the country.</th>
<th>There was no hope and future for the country. It was a time of uncertainty.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table four shows the situation of life in Spain, the results obtained shows that (13 out 13 90% of the respondents) explained that the life situation in Spain was excellent they entered the country with travelling documents and they are all working in Melilla. They also explained that they have access to infrastructural services especially the health insurance Scheme which is free for everyone. They were also impressed that the political and administrative administration in the country was very organized. Moreover they explained the government here cares for its citizens by providing Security for them and ensuring that their fundamental human rights were given to everyone. One of the respondents commended on the life situation in Melilla when he opines...

There is no religious crises in Spain between the Christians and the Muslims as it is the case in my country (Nigeria) that is the reason I came here to Seek asylum (MELILLAM0012).

Another respondent from the results obtained from this interview in Melilla opines that...

There is good government in this country and the Government cares for its people by providing Core Services of life to them like water, electricity and
Good roads (MELILLAM0013).

One of the respondents in his own explanation from the results obtained opines when he said....

The government is well organized and gives to

All its citizens basic fundamental human rights

And freedom to life, movement, association and

Expression (MELILLAF0020).

TABLE 4: LIFE SITUATION OF NIGERIAN IMMIGRANTS IN SPAIN (MELILLA)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Melilla region</th>
<th>Life is very excellent in Melilla</th>
<th>Life is excellent in Melilla</th>
<th>Life situation is very good in Melilla</th>
<th>Life situation is very bad in Melilla</th>
<th>Life situation is worse in Melilla than Nigeria</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table five shows that (2.5 out of 13, 25% of the respondents of 100%) who were interviewed explained that they can stabilize in the country by getting their nationality. While (2.5 out of 13, 25% of the respondents of 100%) explained that they can stabilize in the country by learning to speak the Spanish language so that they can communicate properly and easily integrate into the system. While (2.5 out of the 13, 25% of the respondents of 100%) explained that they can stabilize in the country if their fundamental human rights will be given to them in the country as Spanish citizens. While (1.5 out of the 13, 25% of the respondents of 100%) explained that they could get adapted or stabilize in the country if only they could get good employment opportunities in the country like other Spanish nationals. While (the remaining 1.5% of the 13, 25% of the respondents of 100%) they explained that they could integrate into this system by obeying the rules and Customs in the country and by working very hard. One of the respondents opines about his adaptation and stabilization when he said...

I’m learning the Spanish language because

It is not my language. I’m doing this so that I

Can easily communicate with the people and

Be integrated into the system (MELILLAF0021)

Another respondent explains that he can be stabilized into Spanish culture when he opines that...

To get a job with a life contract till I get

To the age of 65 when I will be going on

Retirement so that I can collect my pension

And other benefits given to me (MELILLAF0022)
To the last respondent on adaptation and stabilization in the country he also explains when he opines that...

*To get my nationality and to get good work*

*And be treated equally as other Spanish nationals*

*In the country (MELILLAF0020).*

---

**TABLE FIVE: ADAPTATION AND STABILIZATION OF NIGERIAN MIGRANTS ENTERING THE EUROPEAN UNION TO LIVE IN SPAIN:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Melilla region</th>
<th>Can you easily adapt to the system when you’re nationalized in the country as a Spanish Citizen?</th>
<th>Can you stabilize in Spain by learning to speak Spanish and communicate with the people around the community?</th>
<th>Can you stabilize and adapt to the system when you are gainfully employed?</th>
<th>Can you easily stabilize into the system by your fundamental human rights given to you?</th>
<th>You can adapt and stabilize in Spain by working hard and being honest to the system?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>√</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>√</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. respondent</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table six shows the future plans of Nigerian migrants who entered Europe to live in Spain. The results obtained from the above shows that (4.5 of 13, 45% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) explain that their future plan is to remain in Spain and spend the rest of their lives here. While (4.5 of 13, 45% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) explain that their future plan is to return back to Nigeria and help to develop their country in future. While (2 of 13, 5% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) explains in the results obtained that their future plan is to go elsewhere to another country after leaving/moving away from Europe (Spain). While (1 out of 13, 5% of 100% of the respondent interviewed) explained from the results obtained that he is afraid to take a decision in future concerning his life here in Spain and what to do about going back home. While (1 out of 13, 5% of the 100% interviewed) explained that he is undecided and has not taken a decision on what to do about his future plans.

One of the respondents has this to say when he was asked about returning back home.

I intend to return back to Nigeria because I

Have been away from my country for about

30 years now I hope I can return back some

Day in future to help my family (MELILLAF0022)

About not returning back to Nigeria and staying back in Spain when one respondent was interviewed he has this to say...

I do not hope of returning back to Nigeria

I’m almost 64 years old now very soon I
Will be asking for pension from the Spanish

Government because I have been working for

Many years now (MELILLAF0021)

To move elsewhere, one respondent when he was interviewed explained when he opines that...

I intend to move to another country for a better

Life. In this moment I’m waiting for my Children

To finish their School because all arrangements

Have been completed we are moving to Canada

To join my senior brother who has a Company

There and wants me to come and join him work there

In Canada (MELILLAM0010)

Another respondent on his future plans in this country when he was interviewed he opines...

“To return back to Nigeria is very important and help

My family but I’m very much afraid of the life situation

At home with all these stories that I’m hearing about

The continued terrorist acts against innocent citizens and

corruption practices especially from government officials”

(MELILLAM0016).

The last respondent from the results obtained when he was interviewed was undecided about his future plans he opines that...
To start a Business and take care of my family and I

Hope we can buy our family house here in Melilla but

I’m still undecided about the whole situation in this moment

Because I’m monitoring the Security and economic situation

In Nigeria to see if the future will be good enough to return

Back home (MELILLAF0015)

**TABLE SIX: FUTURE PLANS OF NIGERIAN IMMIGRANTS IN SPAIN:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Melilla region</th>
<th>To return back to Nigeria in future</th>
<th>Not to return back to Nigeria but to remain in Spain</th>
<th>To move elsewhere to another country in future</th>
<th>Afraid to take a decision about his future plans</th>
<th>Undecided about his plans in the future in Spain at this moment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table Seven, the results obtained shows that (seven of the 13, 70% of the 100% of the respondents interviewed) explained that their advice was going to the Nigerian government to make Nigeria a better country because the country has all the good resources that most nations do not have. When Nigeria reduce corruption and have a good governance that will create good jobs and Security the movement of its citizens across borders will be reduced. While (3 of the 13, 15% of the 100% of the respondents interviewed) explained that their advice was for the international community and the Spanish government. While (3 of the 13, 15% of the 100% of the respondents interviewed) explained that their advice was specifically for the Nigerian youths at home and those Nigerians out here in Europe who are responsible in human traffic and smuggling of especially young Nigerian girls to Europe to come and do prostitution. One of the migrants advised the Nigerian government when he opines that...

*I hope that by 2015 Nigeria can have a good* 

*Can have a good government so that the movement* 

*In mass of Nigerians to Europe can stop. Nigeria has* 

*The resources for a good governance let her try to* 

*Reduce corruption, violence, unemployment, poverty* 

*And I also call on the Spanish government to continue* 

*To help those Nigerians coming in without papers (MELILLAF0021)* 

One migrant who also advised the Spanish government about the influx of Nigerian migrants to Spain opines when he said that...

*I hope the Spanish government can help us in giving us* 

*Many opportunities to improve upon ourselves/themselves* 

*They should not be discriminated upon (MELILLAM0010)*
On the international community another respondent from the results obtained advised that the international community should when he opines that...

*My advice is that the international community should*

*Take care of international migrants because it is their*

*Responsibility by giving them their international migrants Rights (MELILLAM009).*

A respondent from the results obtained advised Nigerian youths to go back home when he opines that...

*I encourage my fellow brothers at home to come to*

*Spain through educational sponsored programs and*

*Study instead of coming here without travelling papers*

*To roam about the streets of Spain (MELILLAM0011)*

*My friends lied to me that I’m coming to Spain to work*

*But when I got here I was asked to go and do prostitution*

*I advised Nigerian girls and youths to be careful with the*

*Kinds of friends they have abroad (MELILLAF0016).*

A respondent from the interview conducted and the results obtained also had this say about human traffickers from Nigeria who live here in Europe when he opines that...

*I encourage the Spanish government to help*

*And those who are smuggling our little girls to*

*Come and do prostitution to stop it (MELILLAF0015)*
On a general advice a respondent advised during the interview and the results obtained when he opines that...

*Travel with documents/papers because without papers and documents migrants are treated as Criminals because some have even being deported Home while some even killed in mysterious circumstances*

(MELILLAF0022)

**TABLE SEVEN: ADVICE TO THE SPANISH AND NIGERIAN GOVERNMENTS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Melilla region</th>
<th>Very excellent advice to Nigerian government</th>
<th>Excellent advice to the Spanish government on Nigerian migrants coming to live in Spain.</th>
<th>Very good advice to Nigerian youths still intending to enter the European Union and live in Spain</th>
<th>Good advice to the international community on international migrants entering the European Union and live in Spain</th>
<th>Better advice given to Nigerian human traffickers living in the European Union (Spain)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
TABLE EIGHT, shows that all the respondents (13 out of 13, 100% of the respondents interviewed) explained from the results I obtained that they all entered the European Union to live in Spain by flight. They all flew from Lagos to enter Madrid, but one flew from Burkina Faso to Madrid while another flew from Morocco to Melilla after departing from Lagos by flight. As we can see as stated by one of the respondents who opines that...

_I flew from MURTALA. MOHAMMED international_

_Airport in Lagos Nigeria to Madrid and got another_

_Connection flight from Madrid to Malaga while from_

_Malaga I travelled by Water to Melilla (MELILLAM0010)._
6.3. ALICANTE REGION:

The results and findings obtained from Alicante Region.

Introduction:

The analysis of the interview on the results obtained from the interviews conducted between the months of September to October 2011 shows the responses from the respondents and the results that were obtained. A total number of 15 Nigerians living in Alicante with 10 women and five women between the ages of 25-50 who were all regular Nigerian migrants and lived in Alicante for almost 10 years were being interviewed they entered Spain to live in Alicante by flight /Water and they all got their travelling documents/papers before travelling out of Nigeria to live in Spain.

These Nigerians interviewed were known to be representatives of the Nigerian association in “Virgen del Remedio” representing the wishes of thousand other Nigerians that are living here in Alicante. They are all said to come from different cultural backgrounds in Nigeria. We used Alicante (Virgen del
Remedio) for this interview because it is a Multicultural environment that is housing half the population of Nigerians living in Alicante region. In this region Nigerians is topping the least of other African migrants that are living here. It is based on this reason that “Virgen del Remedio” was chosen for this interview.

FINDINGS AND DISCUSSIONS:

The Nigerian migrants/socio-economic and political background was variable from the discussions and finding obtained from the above. The findings are presented in the following tables representing/specific topical issues, events, facts and factors that were being investigated from the interviews conducted. In the course of the interviews conducted the results obtained reveals that the emigrants who migrated from Nigeria to enter the European Union and live in Spain original family background and socio-economic/political background varies in terms of employment, poverty, poor infrastructural services (water, electricity, good education, good roads, health, and housing), security, fundamental human rights and good governance. Predominantly (6 of 10 of 60% respondents were from good family backgrounds) varies, while 4 (40%) came from worse family background in Nigeria before they travelled (see table one below for more analysis) two of the respondents from the interviews conducted from a good family background and worse family background have this to say, the respondent from a good family background opines when he said that.

My father is a retired army general of the Nigerian army

He fought the civil war in Nigeria between 1967-1970 for country. He has also participated in the United Nations peace keeping mission in Somalia as a military adviser to the UN.
His last assignment was in the Nigerian Army School of infantry in “JAJI” where he was the commandant of the college before

Before he went on retirement a few years ago. While my mother was a broadcaster with the Nigerian television

Authority for almost 31 years before she went to set up

A private advertising company in Abuja (ALICANTEM0028)

Another respondent who was interviewed from the results obtained from a poor original family background before he travelled out of the country had this to say when he opines that...

My father had four Wives and my mother was his last Wife we are all Muslims in our family. During my youth

I attended Primary and Secondary School in Kaduna state

When I was living with my Uncle for many years. I could

Not further my education because my family could not

Afford to pay for my fees. After my Secondary School I went-

To Kano state to go and learn how to build houses (ALICANTEF0032)

Table one: Original family background of Nigerian emigrants to who entered the European Union to live in Spain?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alicante Region</th>
<th>Excellent family background in Nigeria before they travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain.</th>
<th>Very good family background in Nigeria before they travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain.</th>
<th>Good family background in Nigeria before they travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain.</th>
<th>Better family background in Nigeria before they travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain.</th>
<th>Worst family background in Nigeria before they travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table one, shows the results of the results obtained from the interviews conducted in “Virgen del Remedio” in Alicante region. It reveals that (6 of 10, 60% of 100% of the respondents) that travelled to enter the European Union to live in Spain from Nigeria came from very excellent family backgrounds but they had to travel because they were looking for greater opportunities that were not available in their domestic country.

While 4 (4 of the 10, 40% of 100% of the respondents) were said to have come from worst and poor families in Nigeria who had no access to infrastructural services living in poverty and going through hard times. They also wanted to travel because they wanted to see if they could remove their families from the list of poor and worst families in Nigeria by going to work and come across greater opportunities. The table concludes that the original family background of these emigrants living in Spain is not the same as some are from rich families in Nigeria while the rest are from poor family background.

Table two: travelling arrangements/preparations made by Nigerian emigrants in Nigeria before entering the European Union to live in Spain:
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alicante Region</th>
<th>Excellent Preparation and travelling arrangement</th>
<th>Very good Preparation and travelling arrangement</th>
<th>Good travelling arrangement and Preparation</th>
<th>Better Preparation and travelling arrangement</th>
<th>Worst preparation and travelling arrangement</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the interviews being conducted it shows that all the respondents had made adequate preparations and travelling arrangements before entering to Spain to live in Alicante. One of the respondents had this to say about his preparation to travel to Spain when he opines during the interview that....

"When I got this contact I went straight to the immigration Office in Abuja to apply for a Nigerian passport, when

The passport was issued I went to apply for the Spanish Visa after the invitation letter was sent to me from

Jorge George in Valencia the manager of the company

Who now returned from Nigeria and set up his company

When I attended the oral interview in the Spanish embassy

I succeeded and was issues 3 months tourist visa to travel
To Spain. I bought my ticket and flew from the international
Airport in Lagos to Rome where I had a transit before getting
Another connection to Madrid” (ALICANTEF0032)

Another respondent who had excellent travelling arrangement/preparations to enter Europe and live in Spain from Nigeria had this to say during the interview from the results obtained when he opines that...

“My Uncle applied for the Nigerian passport for me
Which was issued. Some of my friends who had travelled
Many years and lives in Spain called my Uncle that they
Can help me to travel if my Uncle will buy the air ticket
And provide the basic travelling allowance. When they sent
Invitation letter I took it and applied for the Spanish visa and
Invited for the oral interview in the Spanish embassy in Lagos.
I was issued with three Months Spanish tourist Visa after the
Oral interview which I succeeded. My Uncle bought the air
Ticket for me and also took me to take the Vaccination against
Malaria before. My Uncle organized a farewell party for me
That I was travelling abroad with some family members living in
Lagos I received a lot of gifts and presents which I took some to
Spain. I travelled with Air France to Madrid and travelled by road
To Alicante when I got to Madrid” (ALICANTEF0030)
In another development it was reported by one of the respondents that he had an excellent arrangement before he travelled out of Nigeria to enter Europe and live in Spain when he opines that...

“I travelled with a Nigerian passport and applied for a Spanish visa and when I attended an oral interview it was successful before I was issued with a three months Months tourist visa. I saved Money while I was working for This journey and my family also assisted me with some Money for this journey. Some of my friends who have been Living in Spain for many years also helped me by sending me Sending me an invitation letter which facilitated the issuance Of the Visa and other relevant information about the journey After getting my Vaccination and basic travelling allowance ready I bought my Air ticket with Iberia Airlines to fly to Madrid. There was A party in my home organized by friends and family members that Evening to wish me a farewell and goodbye to Overseas” (ALICANTFE0023)

The preparations and arrangements made by these Nigerian emigrants from their domestic country were deemed to be excellent because they all followed the necessary travelling procedures. It was discovered that unlike in Ceuta all of them applied for a Nigeria travelling document and all of them applied for a Spanish visa after receiving invitation letters from friends and relatives living in Spain. Moreover, they did vaccination against malaria, got their basic travelling allowance, bought their ticket and flew to Spain. What was interesting was that their Families also assisted them in preparing for this journey and even held
farewell parties when they were going to wish them goodbye to a foreign country.

**TABLE 3: LIFE SITUATION OF NIGERIAN EMIGRANTS BEFORE TRAVELLING OUT OF NIGERIA TO SPAIN (ALICANTE)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alicante region</th>
<th>Strongly agreed</th>
<th>Agreed</th>
<th>Strongly disagree</th>
<th>Disagree</th>
<th>None of the above</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Life situation in Nigeria was due to the prevailing social issues, of (violence, poverty, corruption, unemployment, security, low infrastructural services) the failure of the state and globalization.

From the interviews conducted one of the respondents had this to say when he opines....

“The economy of Nigeria was gradually collapsing

Crime became a particular concern especially armed

Robbery/kidnapping which became at epidemic levels

*In the country due to unemployment/insecurity*” (ALICANTEM0028)
Table 3, reveals that 10 (10 of 10 of 100% of 100% respondents) interviewed conducted from the results obtained strongly agreed that the social forces, issues, events and factors of violence, corruption and unemployment triggered the mass movement of Nigerians across borders to Spain.

From the interviews conducted and results obtained about the life situation in Nigeria before some of these emigrants travelled out Nigeria to enter Europe and live in Spain one of the respondents opines on the role of globalization in triggering citizens movements...

“people are beginning to be informed and aware about
What is happening in other parts of the world through
The power of science and technology through globalization
Nigerians can watch on the television and read from the
New papers that is possible for them to travel across
Boundaries due open borders and free movements of people
Across international boundaries” (ALICANTE0029)

Another respondent during the interview from the results obtained about the life situation in Nigeria before he travelled out of Nigeria supported what respondent (ALICANTE0029) said on the role of globalization in facilitating people’s movement when he opines that...

“I left Nigeria because I had family problems and because
Of the increasing communication network through telephone
As a result of globalization I was able to talk to my friends who
Through the phone in Europe who gave more information about Travelling to Europe and live in Spain” (ALICANTEF0030)

The third respondent during the interview conducted in Alicante from the results obtained about the life situation in Nigeria before some of these emigrants travelled out of Nigeria into Europe and live in Spain confirmed that globalization influenced people’s movement when he opines that...

“people will continue to travel and move all over the world with Nigerians not being an exception because of globalization that has brought about increased migration.

globalization has made me to travel and discover a new Free international market across borders” (ALICANTEF0032)

The explanations given by these emigrants are that with globalization the issue of distance and time is no longer a problem as borders are now open that facilitates people’s movement across borders. They explained further that improved communication technology through globalization with the use of the mobile phone made their journey very smooth because they were able to contact their family and friends living in the European Union.

Some of the respondents who were interviewed from the results obtained from the interviews conducted on Nigerian emigrants who had entered Europe and now live in Spain (Alicante) responded by saying that the failure of the state, good government and failure of leadership in the country was responsible for the mass movements of its people. One of the respondents interviewed in Alicante had this to say during the interview when he opines that...

“Well the lack of an enabling government made me
To leave Nigeria and the failure of the state with a Good leadership that has the political will and vision To lead its citizens and because I did not believe that I Will leave Nigeria when I saw that there was no hope For me any more in the country as a result of the economic And political crises that erupted in early 1990s that made life Unbearable due to bad leadership” (ALICANTEF0023)

Another respondent in Alicante from the results obtained from the interviews conducted when he responded about the failure of the state, leadership and good governance when he opines that...

“During the military government of General ‘s ANI ABACHA The international community accused Nigeria of gross Human right violation and record to protect its citizens. and lack of a good leader with a vision” (ALICANTEM0025)

One of the respondents also about the absence of good leadership and governance in the country when he opines that...

“First I want to tell you that if Nigeria had a good Government for its people health care services I would not have been where I’m today I was flown Overseas because my government could not afford” Medical services (ALICANTEF0026)

From the interviews conducted in Alicante and the results obtained as stated above by some of the respondents they explained that government was able to
provide essential services for human existence especially health care, electricity, good roads, education and good governance. Some argued that there was gross human right Violation especially during the military regimes of the 1990s made them to travel out of the country.

Also some argued that the nature of the state was another major problem people were travelling out. It is a state that is enshrined with political, religious and economic problems right from the time it got independence in 1960.

Most of the results obtained and analyzed confirm the increasing spate of terrorist attacks in the country, the emergence of a terrorist group called “BOKO HARAM”\textsuperscript{145} (against western education) bombing government offices, media houses, and Churches.

\textbf{TABLE FOUR: LIFE SITUATION OF NIGERIAN IMMIGRANTS WHO ENTERED THE EUROPEAN UNION TO LIVE IN SPAIN (ALICANTE).}

From the interviews conducted and results obtained from Nigerian emigrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain (Alicante) region about the life situation in Spain this is what one of the respondents had to say when he opines that the life situation in Spain (Alicante) is...

\textit{I’m happy with the life situation here in Spain because}

\textit{No matter what they are gainful employment opportunities}

\textit{Even though they are global economic crises going on all over}

\textit{The world the situation here is still manageable (ALICANTEF0023).}

Another respondent in Alicante during the interview about the life situation in Spain had this to say when he opines that....

\textsuperscript{145} Opt-cit
“The organization of the political, economic and administrative System in the country is very excellent which makes life more Meaningful” (ALICANTEM0024).

Another respondent in his interview conducted in Alicante when he opines that...

_I enjoy life here in Spain because of the fundamental human Given to human beings whether poor/rich, legal/illegal_ (ALICANTEM0027)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alicante region</th>
<th>Very satisfactory life situation in Alicante</th>
<th>Satisfactory life situation in Alicante</th>
<th>Unsatisfactory life situation in Alicante</th>
<th>Very unsatisfied life situation in Alicante</th>
<th>None of the above.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table four reveals that 7 (7 of 10 of 70% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) in Alicante about the life situation of things were very satisfied because of the existing political, economic and administrative system of the country. While 3 (3 of 10 of 30% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) were satisfied with the situation of life in Alicante since they arrived here because of
the gainful employment opportunities even though they are growing and increasing global crises going on all over the world they believed it is still manageable over here in Alicante.

Moreover, these emigrants are said to be satisfied because they entered this country with documents and as soon as they arrived they got jobs to do which changed their lives. Their life situation in Alicante has also changed because they are now enjoying the social services of free health insurance Scheme, good roads, Water, housing, education and Security.

Table 4B: Life situation of Nigerian emigrants who entered Europe to live in Spain (Alicante)

| Table 4b: comparing life situation by the emigrants when they were in Nigeria and when they arrived Spain. |
| On the comparison of the life situation of things by these emigrants before they left Nigeria and when they entered the European Union to live in Spain (Alicante) one of the respondents during the interviews opines that... |
| “The level of corruption in Nigeria as compared To Spain is not the same” (ALICANTEM0028) |

Another respondent during the interview in Alicante comparing his life situation before leaving Nigeria and when he entered Spain has this to say when he opines that...

“Adequate infrastructural services and good
Governance makes this country to be different

From my home country” (ALICANTEM0029).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alicante region</th>
<th>Comparable</th>
<th>Incomparable</th>
<th>A and B</th>
<th>None of the above</th>
<th>No response</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4b shows and reveals from the interviews and results obtained that 6 (6 of 10 of 60% of 100% respondents interviewed) revealed that the life situation when they were still in Nigeria and when they arrived Spain is incomparable because when they arrived Spain they had got jobs to do and they had access to the infrastructural services of the country example free medical health services, good roads, education, housing and recreational services.

The presence of a stable government in the host country peace, security and fundamental human rights that is obtainable makes life different. The daily occurrence of social trends and facts of violence, armed robbery, kidnapping,
and the absence of infrastructural services is incomparable. While 2 (2 of 10 of 20% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) from the results obtained from the respondents in Alicante before leaving Nigeria and when they arrived here said life in Spain (Alicante) comparable in some ways. While 2 (2 of 10 of 20% of 100% respondents interviewed) from the results obtained from the interviews conducted in Alicante said the life situation in Spain (Alicante) is A/B that is can be comparable and incomparable.

Table 5: Adaptation and stabilization process of Nigerian emigrants who entered Europe to live in Spain (Alicante).

From the interviews conducted and results obtained from the Nigerian emigrants who entered Europe to live in Spain (Alicante) during the interviews listen to what one of the respondents had to say about his adaptation and stabilization process in Spain when he opines that....

“If all my fundamental human rights will be given to me
As a human being especially the right to live because I
Was denied of this right while I was still in Nigeria. I’m
A Muslim I’m free to marry more than one wife I need
To marry a Spanish woman so that I could get my nationality
Quickly as this would make me to stabilize into the system” (ALICANTEF0031)

Another respondent during the interview in Alicante about his stabilization and adaptation process has this to say when he opines that ...

“I have been using black documents to work because
The paper that I have I cannot work with until when it
Is renewed. I’m living with a Spanish family for many years
Now so that I can understand the Spanish culture. They help

Me in conversation and spoken Spanish. The language is very

Important here because with the language you can easily adapt

And stabilize into the system” (ALICANTEF0030)

The last respondent interviewed on the stabilization and adaptation process in Spain during the interview in Alicante has this to say when he opines that...

“My company has given me a life contract if they

Continue to have work to do I will continue to work

As this will stabilize me in the country” (ALICANTE0032)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alicante region</th>
<th>Adaptation through work.</th>
<th>Adaptation through nationality.</th>
<th>By fundamental human rights</th>
<th>To learn the culture and language.</th>
<th>All of the above</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table five, reveals and shows that 10 (10 of 10 of 100% of the 100% respondents interviewed from the results obtained) said that stabilization and adaptation process in their host country is possible through learning the culture and language of the Spanish society, through getting their
nationality/citizenship, through getting jobs with good and life contract to do and through their basic fundamental human rights been given to them as other Spanish citizens. From the above therefore, access to these factors mentioned above will help the emigrants to adapt into the system because without documents/work and speaking the language in Spain it is very difficult to break into the system.

Table six: The future plans of the Nigerian emigrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain (Alicante).

The future plans of the Nigerian emigrants who entered Europe to live in Spain (Alicante) varies some of the respondents during the interviews conducted and results obtained about their future plans in the country had this to say when one of the respondents opines that.

“I'm going to retire here in Spain in a few years to come
And I hope when I get my retirement benefits I will naturalize
Here in Spain because my wife is from here and my children are
Used to Spain and my wife has a better job she is a nurse working
With Alicante general hospital. In this moment we set up a small
Business in San Vicente we hope that very soon it will expand and
And when I retire I will take care of it. I do not think of going back
To Nigeria because I'm very satisfied with the life here in Spain
At least I can go to the hospital when I'm sick and I have a good
House to live with my family” (ALICANTEF0023)
Another of the respondents during the interview in Alicante with the Nigerian emigrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain (Alicante) from the results obtained had this to say when he opines concerning his future plans in Spain that....

“Though I may be visiting Nigeria from time to time

With my family but will remain in Spain till the next

20 years before I will decide what to do” (ALICANTE0024)

One of the respondents during the interview conducted in Alicante concerning his future plans in the country had this to say when he opines that...

“Yes my father is getting old I need to return back to Nigeria

With Nigeria having a democratic government in place I hope

That there is going to be peace and stability someday in that
country so that the level of development can be increased” (ALICANTE0028)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alicante region</th>
<th>Planning not to return to Nigeria in future</th>
<th>Planning to return to Nigeria in future</th>
<th>Planning to go elsewhere in future</th>
<th>Undecided about his future plans</th>
<th>None of the above future plans</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. respondent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table six: The table above reveals that 8 (8 of 10 of 80% of 100% respondents interviewed) of Nigerian emigrants who entered the European Union and live in Spain (Alicante) do not want to return back to Nigeria due to the existing life situation in Spain which is different from their home country as stated above in what some of them said during the interviews conducted.

While 1 (1 of 10 of 10% of 100% respondents interviewed) during the interviews conducted and results obtained said he was returning back to Nigeria because he hope that with a democratic government put in place in the country stability, peace, good governance and the level of development shall increase in the country.

The remaining 1 respondent (1 of 10 of 10% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) said he will be visiting Nigeria from time to time but will be in Spain till the next 20 years before he will take a decision about his future in the country so it means this respondent was undecided.

Table seven: Emigrants advice to the Nigerian government and intending Nigerian youths travelling into the European Union and to live in Spain (Alicante)

From the interviews conducted and results obtained from some the Nigerian emigrants who had entered Europe and lives in Spain (Alicante) one of the respondents advised the Nigerian government on migration when he opines ....

“I call on Nigerian government to reduce poverty and fight corruption that has spoiled the image of Nigeria abroad

Especially in Europe. Let Nigerian government create more
Jobs and provide adequate social services so that our youths

Will find travelling out of the country as an unattractive venture

In the future” (ALICANTEM0033).

Another respondent during the interview in Alicante from the interviews conducted and the results obtained advised the Nigerian government when he opines that...

“Nigeria needs a good government with a good leader that

That has the political will and vision to lead so that we can

Be like other nations of the world. The major problem

With Nigeria is that we do not have a good leader and a

Government at home” (ALICANTEF0031)

A respondent particularly sent his advice to the Nigerian youths during the interviews conducted in Alicante when he opines that...

“I encourage Nigerian youths to apply for a working

Visa from home before planning to enter Europe

And live in Spain (Alicante) so that they will not be

Frustrated like a few Nigerians I have met suffering

Living here illegally without documents” (ALICANTEF0032).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alicante region</th>
<th>Strongly encouraged Nigeria to have good governance</th>
<th>Encourages emigration of Nigerians to Spain</th>
<th>Discourages emigration of Nigerians to Spain</th>
<th>Strongly discourages emigration of Nigerians to Spain</th>
<th>No of the above</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. respondent</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table seven: The table above reveals and shows that 4 (4 of 10 of 40% of 100% respondents interviewed) from the results obtained and interviews conducted strongly advised the Nigerian government to have a good government at home by providing the basic human needs and social services that are very important for human existence so that it could make emigration of youths to Europe unattractive.

While 4 (4 of 10 of 40% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) encouraged emigration of Nigerian youths to enter the European Union and live in Spain (Alicante) since the Nigerian government is unable to provide core services to its people especially employment opportunities, electricity, water, education, good roads and medical health services.

While 2 (2 of 10 of 20% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) discouraged emigration of Nigerians to enter Europe and live in Spain (Alicante) because they are entering the country without travelling documents and papers as this would make life difficult for them citing examples of a few Nigerians who are suffering and living in Alicante illegally because they have no legal papers to seek gainful employment. They also advised that it is important for Nigerian
youths to seek for Spanish working visa from the home country before travelling. (ALICANTEF0032)

**Table seven b: Emigrants advice to the Spanish government concerning Nigeria emigrants and other international migrants.**

From the interviews conducted and the results in Alicante from the Nigerian emigrants who entered Europe to live in Spain, one of the respondents when he was advising the Spanish government had this to say when he opines that...

"The Spanish government should not relent its efforts

In helping poor African countries even though African Governments are becoming so corrupt even more than Before” (ALICANTEM0025).

Another respondent from the results obtained from the interviews conducted has this to say when he opines in his own advice to the Spanish government that...

"I encourage the Spanish government Nigerian youths

That are entering the country illegally without papers

The government should help them and give them asylum

To stay in the country because when they are deported back

Home they go and become hardened criminals that would add

The problems of the home government” (ALICANTEF0026).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alicante region</th>
<th>Nigeria’s emigrants advice on the Spanish government was positive</th>
<th>Nigeria’s emigrants advice on the Spanish government was negative</th>
<th>Both advice on the Spanish government was positive and negative</th>
<th>None of the above.</th>
<th>Nigerian emigrants should be deported back home whether with travelling documents or no travelling</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

477
From table seven b, it reveals that 8 (8 out 10 of 80% of 100% of the respondents interviewed) during the interviews conducted and results obtained from some of these Nigerians who had entered the European Union to live in Spain (Alicante) advice to the Spanish government came out to be positive because so many Nigerians had benefited greatly from the one year resident permit that was approved by the Spanish government to so many illegal migrants who have now been opportune to get their permanent stay. Moreover, the Spanish government had done a lot within the European Union to assist not only Nigerian emigrants but emigrants from Latin America who had also benefited through some of these appeals in legalizing their documents.

While 2 (2 of 10 of 100% of the respondents interviewed) advice was negative because they felt a few Nigerians without travelling papers have been deported and some with minor emigration problems thrown into the jail while their deportation is pending.
These 20% of the 100% complained that a few Nigerians have been arrested and detained for no reason and sent back home even when they had Spanish resident permit. But on a general note all the respondents appreciated the efforts the Spanish government had made throughout Europe to help African migrants who had entered the European Union to live in Spain (Alicante)

**Conclusion:**

This chapter presented the interviews conducted and the results obtained from three regions/cities in Spain (a) Ceuta (b) Melilla (c) Alicante. Eight Nigerian emigrants were interviewed in Ceuta (CETI) living in an asylum camp and had travelled by road to enter Spain without travelling documents and papers.

In Melilla, 14 Nigerian emigrants who were members of a Pentecostal church representing thousands of other Nigerians living in Melilla were also interviewed. They were all legal migrants who had travelled out of Nigeria by plane and by ship with travelling documents to enter Europe and live in Spain (Melilla). They have lived in Melilla for more than 10 years and have their personal business and do not live in refugee camp but live in their personal houses. Some have already got their nationality/citizenship status while others said they have already applied for it.

In Alicante region a total number of 10 Nigerian emigrants were being interviewed who had entered Spain (Alicante) by plane. They entered Spain with travelling documents and papers from Nigeria. They have lived in Alicante for than 10 years, they are working and some have received their nationality while a few said they have applied for it.

From the interviews conducted in these 3 cities it was gathered that these emigrants travelled out of Nigeria due to the prevailing social factors, issues,
events and facts in the country especially violence, corruption, unemployment, bad governance, poverty, low infrastructural services (water, education, health, good roads and recreation services). The failure of the state to provide core services to its people and the increasing globalization were said to have triggered the mass movement of Nigerian citizens to enter Europe and live in Spain in the above mentioned cities.
CHAPTER SEVEN

COMPARISON OF THE THREE GROUPS OF NIGERIAN EMIGRANTS

ABSTRACT:

The discussion in this chapter is to present a comparison of the three groups of Nigerian migrants who travelled into the European Union to live in Spain. This comparison proves that there were differences and similarities between these migrants. The comparisons were being drawn on the basis of social conditions of the migrants, prevailing life situation in the host country, original family background, and the implication of their stay in the host country. The most important thing is that the comparison enabled us to know more about the nature of Nigeria emigration.

7.0. INTRODUCTION:

The discussion in this chapter is to go deeper to explain the differences and similarities between the three groups of Nigerian emigrants interviewed. These comparisons between them shall cover Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante where the fieldworks and documentary research were conducted. It was discovered that the opinions and experiences of these Nigerian migrants was not the same hence this comparison became necessary for the completion of this work. These comparisons shall be carried out through the following ways: (a) migration process of the emigrants (b) The social conditions of these emigrants (c) prevailing life situation in Spain. (d) Original family background/personal profiles. (f) And the prevailing life situation in Nigeria before they travelled to Spain. The chapter concludes by explaining the implications of these emigrants to the various Spanish cities that they are located. What this chapter is going to lead us to help us understand the nature of Nigerian migrants travelling into
the European Union to live in Spain and to arrive to a possible conclusion that these migrant groups are very heterogeneous

7.1. CEUTA REGION:

The first interview was conducted in February 2011 in Ceuta. “CETI” an asylum center where all refugees and asylum seekers all over Africa (Nigeria) are housed and protected is where the interview was conducted. A total number of eight migrants were being interviewed with six boys and 2 girls with the aid of voice recording messenger.

Almost all of these migrants entered this Spanish enclave city through water and without travelling documents. Evidence have showed in the course of this interview reveals that majority of these Nigerian migrants who entered Spain through Ceuta originated from relatively developed and densely populated parts of Southern Nigeria around Edo state and Delta state.

Some of the migrants from Edo state who travelled by road to enter Ceuta were either trafficked or they came as sexual workers with the aid of a “Madam” or a criminal/undisclosed network based in Europe and administered in Nigeria. These trafficked migrants through Morocco usually enter an “oat of secrecy” (a pact) with the madam and undisclosed criminal network in Europe before entering Ceuta. The beliefs of these oats and secrecy are said to be strong and deters the migrants from informing the police that they have been trafficked or have entered the country without documents. In making these comparisons of these migrants interviewed in Ceuta attention will be given to the following issues:

Discussion:
As stated earlier the various statements that were made during the interviews conducted in the three cities helped us in making a comparative analysis of the three set of migrants. These differences and similarities were very conspicuous especially on the migration process and the social condition of the entire three sets of migrants. The statement below was picked up from one of the respondents when he opined clearly that he did not do any preparation before travelling from Nigeria to Spain as he set out or this journey without travelling documents. His statement was repeated by all the migrants that were been interviewed in Ceuta. Look at what he says below....

“There was no preparation for this journey being made
I had nobody in Spain before I left Nigeria. I travelled from
Benin to Abuja and from Abuja to Kano” (CEUTAF001)

The above statement was made by first respondent I interviewed in Ceuta. The statement confirms that her migration process was faulty right from Nigeria as she did not prepare for the journey or had any information about the destination country. This faulty migration process from the home country of no preparation will definitely have a contagious effect with the migration process at the destination country.

While I was also interviewing the second respondent in Ceuta about some of the reasons why he travelled to Spain especially concerning his migration process from the home country to the destination country he opines that...

“I do not know that I will be here today because I travelled
Without a Nigerian passport and no visa so it was a miracle
It was the work of a connection man who did everything
who did everything for me to just travel like that” (CEUTAM002)
The last respondent interviewed in Ceuta concerning migration process even though he travelled without travelling documents has this to say when he opines that ...

“It is very important for the Spanish government to give me a Residence permit so that I can live a very normal life like Other Spanish citizens... to learn the Spanish language is Very important so that I can interact freely with the people And society of Spain” (CEUTAM007)

Migration process; Huge evidence and facts have emerged as a result of the interviews conducted in Ceuta that beginning from home the migration process of these Nigerian emigrants who entered Spain through Ceuta was faulty. Viewing this point from their preparation and arrangements made for the journey to Spain none of them did adequate preparation before the journey.

What is amazing is that they travelled without travelling documents and none of them made an attempt to visit the Spanish consulate for information about their journey. From Nigeria by road they bribed their way security agencies other African countries of Morocco to arrive in Ceuta. The migration process from this point was grossly violated as some of them who even had Nigerian passport were known to be fake or belonging to someone else.

The migration process in Spain for these emigrants in Ceuta is slow and difficult because of the conditions in which they have entered the country without travelling documents and in an illegal manner. The Spanish authorities now have to treat them as criminals and persons who do not belong. The process is also slow because they have to undergo a series of interviews during their stay in the refugee center ascertain the full details and reasons why they travel out of Nigeria by road to enter Spain through Ceuta. The process of their
getting residence has to depend on the story they have to present to the Spanish authority during their interview. Sometimes in the camp in “CETI” they are being deported back to Nigeria if they are given negative. Migration process in Ceuta is generally known to be slow as some of these migrants spend up 3-5 years in the camp without getting documents to work or to live freely in the country.

“This is like a prison for now though with ‘laser passer’ it is
Only for identification purposes/process by the police. I need
The document to work I came here a lot of people have been
Released. There is no work many asylum seekers/refugees go
To the street to beg for money and also help the Spanish people
Park their cars.” (CEUTAM002)

The respondent was explaining the social condition in the asylum center in Ceuta (CETI) refugee camp as a prison because of the housing system as in one room there were almost 10 in mates with no proper ventilation system. They are sleeping on double bunk bed system with one person up and the other down. To confirm what this respondent is saying about the social housing condition it was terrible when I got into the room to interview as everywhere was dirty and stinky that I could not withstand the odor/scent that I have to take him to the general office where we continued with the interview.

social Condition: The state of these asylum seekers/refugees in Ceuta as they live in the asylum center in CETI was not very deplorable and bad when I went there to conduct an interview in the center. There was an epidemic of cholera when I got there as almost all the refugees were been contacted with it as the health of all the asylum seekers were in danger. They were not adequately being cared for as many of them complained about the feeding system in the
camp as one of the respondents during the interview had this to say when she opines...

“The condition is very bad since I arrived here because

No food to eat the food they serve us to eat there is no
No pepper. You know as Nigerians we cannot eat without
Pepper because of this we go into the bush to prepare our

Food with pepper when the director of the camp sees you

Cooking in the camp he will seize your document” (CEUTAF005)

The social conditions of these migrants in Ceuta were been described as undesirable social conditions because even the society saw them as undesirable elements and viewed as criminals who entered the country illegally without travelling documents.

They were roaming around the streets of Ceuta doing nothing without work and constituting as nuisance to the entire community. The newspapers and dailies reported their engagement in crime, drugs, violence and other environmental problems.

In fact due to the deepening social conditions so many of these migrants in an attempt to escape from the camp lost their lives while trying to smuggle themselves under trucks and big lorries that were travelling to the peninsula as it is called (Madrid, Barcelona, Valencia amongst other bigger cities in Spain). Others to escape deportation were now permanently living in the forest in Ceuta while some I saw with my eyes have developed temporary madness because of the stress as a result of the social condition they find themselves.

“The life situation here is very bad I have been given document

Because of these I cannot work. It is only my baby that is taken

Care of by the Spanish government. Though I was given a document
When I just arrived but as I’m talking to you now the document have
  Been collected from me I do not know the reason why. Things are very
  Difficult now my husband is still in the desert in Morocco (CEUTAF001)

Another respondent interviewed about the life situation in Ceuta had this to say when he opines that....

“people were crying about the life situation when I got here because
  The government refused given them documents” (CEUTAM002)

On the prevailing life situation in Spain on drawing a comparison between the three groups I interviewed some of the migrants in Ceuta who gave a picture of the differences and similarities between these groups. The last respondent who also shared his own experiences about the life situation in Ceuta had this to say when he opines that...

“Our girls get pregnant because of document but upon all these they
  We’re not given documents to live in Spain. Nigerians are afraid to declare
  That they are Nigerians for fear of being deported and so a few of us who
  Declare that we are Nigerians the Spanish government finds it difficult to really
  Know who is a Nigerian in the camp” (CEUTAM003)

Life situation in Ceuta, The situation of life in Ceuta for these migrants was completely different from those migrants interviewed in Melilla and Alicante. These migrants in Ceuta were all illegal migrants who entered the country by road without valid papers.

They were all put in the camp with restricted opportunities while their documents were being processed. They are still undergoing integration and adaptation process into the Spanish wider society by learning the Spanish language and culture. These migrants were also not having full access to the
social amenities of the country especially housing as they were living in very congested houses/rooms within the camp.

Their fundamental human rights were also restricted as they deported or detain many times without the due process of the law. They were basically unemployed and were not even allowed to work because they were not in possession of the resident permit.

These migrants had no hope for the future in Spain because some might end up in prison or deportation back to Nigeria whenever their asylum cases turn out to be negative. Moreover they cannot plan because they do not know if they might be granted the status and resident permit to stay in the country.

“According to Philippians 4: 13 the Bible says I can do all things In Christ Jesus who strengthens me. It is important for me as a Christian to demonstrate good attitudes and behavior throughout My stay in this camp so that the government will give my document To live in this country” (CEUTAM004)

The Second respondent interviewed about his original family background/personal profile also opines that he was Christian...

“My father was a traditional African worshipper serving the Oracle in my village he did not believe in God and was not a Christian when he died I was asked by villagers to serve the Oracle as one of his sons. I refused because I was a Christian And cannot practice the African traditional religion” (CEUTAM002)

From another respondent during the interview when he was asked about his family background and personal details he opines that...

“I attended Secondary School and stopped in class two.
There was no money to continue and when I was young

I worked in the farm, trained cows and rode motorcycle

For commercial purposes I also sold used clothes on the streets

To enable me survive” (CEUTAM003)

The response from one respondent also revealed that some of the migrants who entered Ceuta through Morocco by road to live in Spain were from very poor economic background and family when one of the respondents opines that.

“I attended Primary and Secondary school my parents could
Not send me to the University because they were not having

The money I later went to go and learn how to make chairs” (CEUTAM007)

The interview also reveals that some of the respondents from Ceuta who had entered Spain from the Nigeria were coming from Polygamous homes with very bad economic backgrounds as one of them opines during the interview that...

“My father was married to seven wives with 19 children” (CEUTAM007)

Still on polygamous homes another of the respondents opines when he was asked during the interview that....

“My father had 4 Wives and my mother was the most senior
Wife my parents were farmers and when I was young they could
Not send me to School because they were not having the money”

(CEUTAF005).

family Background/Personal profile: From the interviews conducted it was discovered that all the respondents who entered Spain through Ceuta came from a Christian background. Out of the eight migrants that were interviewed
in Ceuta none of them was a Moslem they were all Christians as one of them quoted the Bible vividly to me as seen above (CEUTAM004).

Secondly another important thing is all the migrants interviewed from Ceuta were all coming from very poor family background which can be seen as one of the reasons why they had to travel by road since they could not afford the high exorbitant visa charges, air fares and other travelling expenses they had to travel by road since that was cheap and the poor man’s only way to make it to Europe. It could also be seen that from the interview none of them was able to attend a higher institution of learning because their family could not afford.

Only a few of them were able to complete their secondary education as the rest stopped in secondary class two. It was also discovered during the interviews that some of these migrants who had travelled through Ceuta to enter Spain were from polygamous homes in Nigeria running away from family issues and problems and looking for their own survival.

“The biggest problem in Nigeria is that there is no democracy
And governance in Nigeria. This bad government have worsened
The situation of things and these bad government have made the
state not to be able to deliver core services to its people like, water
Electricity, good roads, housing, education and health. Secondly there
Is no peace in Nigeria the Nigerian government must try to create a
Peaceful society for all its citizens. Right now Nigeria is not at peace with
Itself as people are traveling out of the country every day for their safety.
Also many Nigerians have lost their lives due to election crises that were
Conducted recently, poverty is on the increase affecting fellow Nigerians.
The government has become so corrupt in Nigeria and it is also difficult
To find a job to do so I had to travel out of the country (CEUTAM004)
The above respondent during the interview in Ceuta confirmed that the life situation of things in Nigeria was very bad before they travelled out. The problems they faced were social contemporary problems of corruption, violence, poverty, unemployment and bad governance.

The second respondent in his interview opines about the life situation of things in Nigeria when he said...

“The life situation of things in Nigeria was so difficult there

Was no work to do in Nigeria, because of unemployment I

Decided to travel out of the country” (CEUTAM003)

**Life situation of things in Nigeria**, comparing the situation of life for these migrants who came in by road to Ceuta before they left Nigeria reveals that they all left Nigeria because of the prevailing social contemporary forces, events and issues of poverty, violence, corruption, unemployment and bad government. None of them was coming to Spain to further his education or was coming for a business trip. They were all coming for greener pastures and a better living condition. As reported by one of the respondents above there was no peace for anyone in the country as people were fleeing daily for their safety due to all types of violence especially the election violence that has claimed many lives (CEUTAM004).

**Conclusion:**

Conclusion, it was so discovered that during the interview in Ceuta all the Nigerian migrants travelled by road and water none of them came by flight. It was also observed that their migratory process right from Nigeria was violated because none of them obtained a visa or went through the Spanish consulate for travelling directives.
None ever reported during the interview that he was immunized or he had basic travelling allowance. It was discovered that if at all they were in possession of travelling documents they were all known to be fake.

It was concluded that the life situation in Nigeria and the inability of the state to provide adequately for them and their own personal intentions made them to travel out to live in Spain by road without travelling papers.

7.2. MELILLA

Introduction:

Melilla is situated in the Northern part of Morocco, an enclave town in the Spanish territory. It is a city made of a lot of African migrants who had entered here through different routes including Nigerians. An interview was conducted here on Nigerian migrants between July 2011 – August 1st 2011.

A total number of 15 Nigerian migrants were been interviewed with eight being males and seven being females who had lived in Melilla between 8 -10 years. The essence of this analysis is to draw a comparison between these groups of Nigerian migrants who had entered Spain through Melilla and other groups of Nigerian migrants who had entered the country through Ceuta and Alicante region.

This comparison will be done on the basis of: (a) Migration process from the home country and the destination country (b) The prevailing social conditions in the host country (c) The prevailing life situation in Melilla Spain (d) The prevailing life situation in Nigerian before these migrants entered Melilla to live in Spain (e) The last section will be the conclusion.

Discussion:
The discussions from the respondents in Melilla during the interviews conducted and results obtained also helped us in making a distinction from the set of Nigerian migrants that entered the European Union to live in Spain (Melilla). Their discussion reveals that the set of migrants are not the same because they entered the European Union to live in Spain under different situations. A striking characteristic feature of these migrants in Melilla revealed from one of the respondents during the interview when he opined that.......

“My friends who have travelled and lived in Spain for Years gave me the link to come to Spain. I applied for A Nigerian passport which I got and I applied for a Spanish Visa which was issued after attending an interview at the Spanish consulate in Lagos. I bought my ticket and basic Travelling allowance after I got my vaccination. I flew from Lagos to Madrid and got a connection from Madrid to Malaga Before flying to Melilla” (MELILLAM0010) The above indicates that the migration process from the home country was very perfect as the respondent is said to have followed travelling rules by getting his passport and attending an interview in the Spanish consulate where his visa was issued. He bought his ticket, got vaccination and was well informed about this journey. He also got his basic travelling allowance and flew to Madrid by plane there by entering the country legally.

The second respondent in his interview also opines when he was asked about his migration process from the home country and the destination country when said that...

“I applied for a visa because I had my Nigerian passport To come to Malaga and was given a visiting visa after the
Interview in the Spanish consulate/embassy (MELILLAM0012)

Continues, continues...

Now that I have got my nationality I will go and bring my family from Nigeria to come and join me in Spain.

I have bought a house in Melilla” (MELILLAM0012)

This respondent reveals that because he followed the right migration process from the home country before entering Spain facilitated his migration process of getting nationality in Spain. Now he has got passport and he is going to bring his family from Nigeria to join him in Melilla.

Migration process: The migration process for this group of Nigerian migrants who entered Spain to live in Melilla through a legal migration process was facilitated through their getting of the Spanish nationality as stated above from the interview conducted. Whereas in the case the migrants in Ceuta they entered the country illegally without travelling documents and most of them ended up being deported because they were given negative after being examined. These migrants in Melilla are entitled to more opportunities and rights in the country.

“There are good infrastructural services here and the country is well developed” (MELILLAM0014)

The second respondent during the interview when he was asked about the social condition in Spain has this to say when she opines...

“There is work to do in Spain because I’m working in the club in Melilla
I get a lot of money here there is nothing wrong working as prostitute
Because I’m paying my tax to the government and I have access to All the social amenities and when I’m sick I to the hospital” (MELILLA16)
The third respondent answering questions about the social conditions in Melilla during the interview opines...

“There is free medical service for everyone
There are opportunities for a better life as compared to Nigeria “ (MELILLAF0015)

**social Condition of Migrants in Melilla**, The migrants that entered Spain and lived in Melilla had better social conditions of livelihood as they were not living in a refugee center. They had better housing facilities and had access to better infrastructural services because they were not illegal migrants as the migrants in Ceuta.

They had got their nationality /resident permit to live in the country and to work as other Spanish citizens. They were fully integrated into the Spanish culture and society many that I met in Melilla were even very fluent in the Spanish language. The environment some them lives was very decent and clean unlike the refugee center I went to interview the migrants in Ceuta. The government in Melilla cared and gave attention to them like other Spanish citizens. They also had access to jobs and their fundamental rights fully given to them as other normal Spanish citizens. Their conditions of livelihood were very favorable and conducive for human existence.

“**Good infrastructural services in the country, constant electricity**
**Good roads, schools and hospitals**” (MELILLAF0017)

The above respondent during the interview in Melilla confirmed that the prevailing life situation in Melilla was commendable because the government provided adequate infrastructural services for its citizens.

The second respondent also opines on the prevailing life situation in Melilla when he said that....
“The government here cares for its people and there is respect
For fundamental human rights people’s houses are not just demolished
Without government finding a place for them to live” (MELILLAF0018)

The third respondent on the life situation in Melilla during the interview opines when he said that...

“The political, judicial and administrative system of the country
Is well organized and there is management and accountability
In the system which make it to work smoothly than what we
Have in Nigeria” (MELILLAF0019).

The last respondent opines about the life situation in Melilla during the interview when she said that...

“The life situation here is good for me in this country I have been
Working since I arrived here 26 years ago” (MELILLAM0023)

Life situation of the migrants in Melilla, The situation of things in life for the migrants in Melilla was completely different from those Nigerian migrants in Ceuta. The migrants in Melilla had job opportunities and more access to the Spanish society because they were not illegal some of them have lived in the country for more than 10 years and have all got their nationality. They were not living in the refugee camp like the migrants in Ceuta and from investigation all of them were more comfortable and relaxed about life because they hopeful about their future in Spain.

“My father was working with a road construction company (RCC)
For many years before he retired and became a chief in my village
I attended primary and secondary school when I was a youth in Aba
I did my University education at the University of Nigeria “NSUKA”\textsuperscript{146} where
I studied geography and regional planning” (MELILAF0022).

Continues...

I was posted to come and work in the Nigerian embassy in Madrid
20 years ago” (MELILAF0022).

The second respondent during the interview in Melilla about original family background/ personal profile opines that ...

“My parents are Christians and my father is working with the
Federal Inland Revenue in Port Harcourt while my mother is
Working with the state radio corporation in “BAYELSA”\textsuperscript{147} state.

I attended Primary and Secondary School in Port Harcourt
And I did my University education in the University of Port Harcourt
Where I studied Business administration” (MELILAF0020)

The last respondent in Melilla during the interviews when he was asked about his original family background/personal profile when he said that:

“I’m a Muslim from “BORNO”\textsuperscript{148} state in Nigeria from a family of eleven
My father is Muslim preacher (IMAM)” (MELILLAM0013)

Original family background/personal details, the comparison here reveals that the Nigerian migrants who entered Spain through Melilla were from very good family backgrounds because their parents were working and well to do according information gathered during the interview. Moreover it was also revealed that almost all of them were University graduates whereas none of the migrants who entered Ceuta graduated from the University.

\textsuperscript{146} Opt-cit
\textsuperscript{147} Opt-cit
\textsuperscript{148} A state in Nigeria where most of my respondents originated from before travelling to Spain because of the terroristic activities of BOKO HARAM
The personal details also reveals that some of them interviewed were practicing Moslems from the Northern part of Nigeria whereas all the migrants interviewed in Ceuta none of them was Muslim they were all known to be practicing Christians from the Southern part of the country.

“Terroristic activities and bomb blast were becoming very rampant
And people were being killed on a daily basis there was no security
As religious/political violence became issues government can’t control” (MELILLAF0015)

The Second respondent during the interview in Melilla opines about the life situation in Nigeria when she said that.

“There was no work in Nigeria I was doing prostitution
In Nigeria before I travelled to Spain” (MELILLAF0016).

The third respondent in Melilla during the interview what she was asked about the life situation in Nigeria opines when she said that...

“Before I travelled 80% of Nigerians were living in abject poverty
Earning less than 2 dollars per day and spending all their money
To buy food” (MELILLAF0018)

The last respondent in Melilla during the interview when he was asked about the life situation in Nigeria opines that...

“After my National youth service I was teaching briefly
At the Ibadan polytechnic at the chemical engineering
Department from 1995-2001” (MELILLAM0011)

Life situation of migrants in Melilla before travelling to Spain, The life situation of the Nigerian migrants before travelling out of Nigeria to Melilla was still centered on the social contemporary issues and events of violence,
unemployment, poverty amongst others going on in the country as expressed by the migrants in Ceuta but the difference is a migrant in Melilla confirmed that he was teaching in the polytechnic for many years before he travelled to Spain for further studies.

It was also stated in one case that one respondent was posted from Nigeria to work at the Nigerian embassy in Madrid which is also different from those migrants who jumped into travelling by road to enter Spain.

**Conclusion:**

Conclusion: The migration process of the migrants in Melilla was different from that of the migrants in Ceuta right from Nigeria to the destination country because they travelled with documents. The social condition is also favorable and their life situation in Melilla is comfortable because they have work, have access to social services and fundamental human rights.

A set of these migrants is highly educated migrants and well experienced in life they were well informed before this journey. They have hope and future plans in Spain because they are living here legally. They came from good family background and their parents were known to be working. Their life situation in Nigeria was not as bad as those migrants who entered Spain through Ceuta. They were all Christians being members of a Pentecostal ministry except for one respondent that was from a Moslem background.

**7.3. ALICANTE REGION**

**Introduction:**

The last set of interviews was conducted in August – October 2011. The essence of this interview was to help us draw a comparison between the
migrants in Ceuta and the migrants in Melilla. A total number of 15 migrants were interviewed in Alicante region who were all members of the Nigerian Association living in Alicante.

The comparison between these groups of migrants with the migrants in Alicante will be drawn on the basis of: (a) migration process (b) social condition (c) prevailing life situation in Spain (d) the original family background/personal profile (e) prevailing life situation in Nigeria (f) conclusion.

**Discussion:** The discussions during the interviews conducted in the three cities and the data collected gave us the opportunity to find out the differences and similarities between the three set of Nigerian migrants that travelled into the European Union to live in Spain on the basis of the six points given above.

It is in view of this that a comparison was been drawn from what this respondent said about his migration process right from Nigeria before coming Spain when he opined that...

“I travelled with a Nigerian passport and I applied for a Spanish Visa to come to Spain and after the interview in the Spanish consulate I was issued with a tourist visa to travel to Spain......... After getting Vaccination and my basic travelling allowance ready I bought my ticket With Iberia airlines which I flew from Lagos to Madrid” (ALICANTE0024)

Continues.

“I need to learn the Spanish language by going to school though I have attended language courses many years back. Moreover, Right now I’m waiting for my nationality once I get it I will be More stabilized in the country” (ALICANTE0024).
The migration process for the above respondent in Alicante from the interview conducted were followed right from Nigeria and when he arrived in Spain even though he came with a tourist visa it was easy for him to be integrated into the system and now the conversation above with him reveals that he is waiting for his nationality which shows that the migration process for this set of migrants is faster than those in Ceuta.

“I came with a Nigerian passport and was issued a student Visa to come and study in Spain in the University of Alicante”

(ALICANTEM0025)

Continues...

“We are planning to do our court wedding here in Alicante
With my wife she is from Alicante and she is working with The University of Elche and I’m sure that after our marriage I’m going to get stronger grounds in this country” (ALICANTEM0025)

The above explains that some these migrants in Alicante region migrated into the country as international students indicating that they got student visa from Nigeria before entering the country. Moreover with a student’s status it was easy for these respondents’ migration process to change because he was able to use his student’s stay in the country as a legal emigrant to get married to a Spanish Citizen and now it is possible for him to get a European stay. The comparison here is that none of the migrants in Ceuta entered Spain as an international student they all came into Spain to Ceuta to find a living.

**Migration process in Alicante,** The process of migration for this migrants in Alicante can be comparable to those Nigerian migrants who migrated into Melilla because they all followed basic migration process and rules from Nigeria before arriving to Spain.
They obtained all traveling documents and entered the country legally there by making their migratory process in the destination country very fast and easy as most of them have now or are very close to getting their Spanish passport. The process of migration for these migrants was also in the form of coming to study as international students and coming to Spain for international business which at the end of the day enabled them to change their migration status.

These set of migrants have been highly integrated into the Spanish wider society than their counterparts in Ceuta. During this process they have the opportunity of bringing their families from their home country because they are legal and are gainfully employed with some having their own business enterprises here in Alicante.

“The mission gave me a good house to live and I also I was Been given free food to eat even though I was a social worker Working with them” (ALICANTE00F26)

The first respondent in Alicante during the interview when she was asked about the social condition of things in Alicante from the above conversation confirmed that there was a good housing system in Alicante. The mission also caters for people in Alicante not only the government.

The second respondent during the interview when she was asked about social condition of things opines when she said that...

“There are good roads here... in fact communication Housing and other recreation services in every city in Alicante” (ALICANTE0027)

social condition of the migrants in Alicante, Analyzing the condition of the Nigerian migrants in Alicante reveals these migrants because they were living in what is referred to peninsular their social condition was higher than those set of Nigerian emigrants living in Ceuta and Melilla.
Their access to social services, work opportunities and housing services was higher. There are more non-governmental organization in Alicante assisting migrants in the peninsular than in Ceuta and Melilla. As stated above even religious organizations here in Alicante provide housing services or accommodation for migrants in the city.

“**There are still job opportunities for young school leavers**

**And a social welfare scheme for those who are not working**

**There are global economic crises all over the world but the**

**social services are still available to its people. The level of corruption**

**Is not high as what is compared to Nigeria” (ALICANTEM0028)**

The above respondent during the interview in Alicante was talking about the life situation within the region and he confirmed that even with the increased global crises all over the world there were still opportunities for even young School leavers to have jobs and the government of Alicante able to provide social services to them.

“**There are good opportunities and the country is well**

**Organized regarding to the way things are well done” (ALICANTEF0029)**

Prevailing life situation in Alicante, life is made up of opportunities and where there are enough opportunities the life of people will be fine. Even with the increasing global crises Alicante was still a better place to live as compared to Ceuta and Melilla where there are less opportunities and the global economic crises affecting the migrants.

Probably because Alicante is a tourist city with the tourist coming into the city and contributing to the economic development of the city in another way might be responsible for the improved life situation of people within the region.
“My father is a retired army general he had three wives
And my mother was his last wife, my mother worked many
Years as broadcaster with the Nigerian television authority
In Abuja before she started her private business in 2008.
I did my Primary and Secondary School in Kaduna state and attended
AHMADU Bello University Zaria where I studied political science & Sociology
And graduated in 1986, after my youth service I worked briefly with the
Daily times of the Nigerian newspapers a political correspondent”
(ALICANTEM0028)
The above respondent in Alicante during the interview when he was asked
about his family background confirmed that he was from a good family
background and he graduated from one of the oldest Universities in Nigeria
and he was even working as a political correspondent in one of the nation’s
well-read newspapers.

The second respondent when asked about his family background in Alicante
during the interview opines when he said that ...

“My father had four wives and my mother was his last Wife
We are all Moslems in our family” (ALICANTEM0032)
The last respondent during the interview conducted in Alicante when asked
about his family background/personal profile has this to say when he opines
that ...

“My father worked with the River state ministry of Agriculture
For 34 years before retiring as a director general in 2006 and
My mother worked with the ministry of youths and sports for 21 years
I did my Primary and Secondary School in Port Harcourt and I attended
The University of “CALABAR” where I studied theatre arts. After
My graduation I worked briefly with Radio Nigeria in “CALABAR”

Before the station was shut down” (ALICANTEM0027)

Original family background/personal profile, from the conversations above the set of Nigerian migrants who travelled from Nigeria to enter Spain majority of them were University graduates that attended prestigious Universities in Nigeria.

Some even had jobs to do before leaving the country. it appears they had personal reasons why they travel out of the country or family problems. While majority interviewed were Christians there were also a Moslem that was interviewed in Alicante. The family background of the migrants in Alicante is different from that of Ceuta but a little similar to those migrants in Melilla. The migrants from Ceuta mostly came from scattered homes and very poor homes.

“Well the lack of an enabling government made me to leave Nigeria and the failure of the state with a good leadership... The increasing poverty situation with abundant ignorance And the poor state of the economy and the well being of The citizens that was no longer guaranteed” (ALICANTEM0024)

The above respondent during the interview confirmed that the situation in Nigeria before he travelled was the failure of the state and government to provide for its citizens triggered his movement though some of these set of migrants had jobs to do in Nigeria before they travelled to Alicante but the reason was that government was failing daily and the security situation was getting worse.

“The agricultural sector which use to provide food and employment For the growing population of the country had lost it glory and citizens
We’re moving out in mass for greener pastures to other European countries

Moreover globalization exposed the weakness of the government”

(ALICANTEM0025)

The second respondent during the interview in Alicante said the prevailing life situation that made him to travel out was because of unemployment that was becoming so wide in wide.

“During the military regime of ANI ABACHA the international community accused Nigeria of gross human right violation

And also the imposition of sanctions against Nigeria from European Nations” (ALICANTEF0026)

The last respondent during the interview in Alicante when he was asked about the life situation in Nigeria before he travelled argues that...

“I was shot by armed robbers... the dwindling funding

Of health care in Nigeria at individual, federal, state and local

In the face of rising cost and corruption within the health system.”

Continues...

“NHIS, the national health insurance scheme established under

Act 35, of 1999 established by the federal government of Nigeria

During Obasenjo’s regime was not functioning it was a failure”

(ALICANTEM0027)

Prevailing life situation for Nigerian migrants in Alicante before they travelled, The prevailing life situation for these group of migrants from Nigeria who travelled to live in Spain in Alicante was not different from the prevailing social forces, events, issues, factors and facts of corruption, violence, unemployment, poverty, insecurity, bad governance, failure of the state to provide core
services to its citizens and the increasing power in science and technology through globalization that have triggered mass movement of Nigerian citizens.

It could be seen from the interviews conducted on these of migrants that a few of them had better jobs in Nigeria that would have made them to stay and they also had good family background but the prevailing and increasing terrorist attacks, election and ethnic sponsored violence propelled some these migrants in Alicante to migrate to Spain and live in Alicante.

It therefore means that the “push” and “pull” factors also facilitated their movement these factors which are in the form of unfavorable factors which are found in the domestic country in the form poverty, unemployment, insecurity, poor infrastructural services and the favorable factors found in the destination country in the form employment opportunities, job satisfaction/motivation, peace, good governance and infrastructural services influenced their movement.

However, from the interviews conducted and results obtained earlier it was revealed that these set of Nigerian migrants in Alicante were different from the migrants in Ceuta and Melilla. They had greater opportunities for social services, employment opportunities, and life situation in Spain because they were living in the peninsular where there was more development.

Melilla and Ceuta according to one of the respondents in Ceuta argued that these regions are just like Africa and so their nearness to Africa slows down development and progress.

**Summary and findings:** what is obtainable below a simple table containing the discussions and the findings gathered from our previous discussion about
drawing the comparisons between these three set of Nigerian migrants who entered Spain from Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante in a tabular form

Table One: Comparison of Nigerian migrants who entered Spain through Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Observation.</th>
<th>Ceuta Region</th>
<th>Melilla Region</th>
<th>Alicante Region</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>1. Migration process</strong></td>
<td>Faulty migration process from Nigeria to Spain. They travelled to Spain by road without papers illegally. Their migration process in Spain is slow</td>
<td>Good migration process from Nigeria. Travelled with documents/entered Spain legally by flight and migration process in Spain very fast</td>
<td>Excellent migration process from Nigeria to Spain/entered Spain legally by flight and their migration process very fast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>2. Social condition</strong></td>
<td>They live in the refugee camp with very poor social conditions of housing and infrastructural services</td>
<td>Better social conditions of housing, employment for them and social services.</td>
<td>Excellent social conditions because they live in the peninsular where they are opportunities for social services/jobs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3. Prevailing life situation in Spain</strong></td>
<td>Unemployed, illegal and they have future till they resident permit.</td>
<td>Better prevailing life situation. Live on their own have work and have been integrated into the system</td>
<td>Excellent life situation in Spain. They have their business, live in their personal houses and are all Spanish citizens.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>4. Original family back/personal profile</strong></td>
<td>From very poor family background in Nigeria/little education. They were all Christians.</td>
<td>Better family background/personal profile. All Christians except one who was a Moslem.</td>
<td>Excellent family background/University education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>5. Prevailing life situation in Nigeria.</strong></td>
<td>Social forces of violence, poverty, unemployment, corruption/bad government</td>
<td>Social forces of violence, unemployment, corruption/state failure to provide.</td>
<td>Social forces of violence, corruption, poor social services/bad governance.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The table above simply reveals the major differences and similarities amongst the three sets of Nigerians migrants who entered the Spanish regions of Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante. In Ceuta all the migrants travelled by road without documents and entered the country illegally.

Their social condition was very bad because they were living in very poor housing situations with more than 8 migrants in a room. They came from poor
family background from Nigeria and had very little education. Migrants in Melilla had good social services and better migration process from Nigeria because they got all their travelling documents before travelling and entered the country legally.

**Their life situation in Spain is better than the migrants in Ceuta.** The migrants in Alicante were excellent in all perspectives because they were living in the peninsular where they had the best access to all conditions of life. They were also widely integrated than the other two groups because they were organized into a single Nigerian community.

7.4. Conclusion:

This chapter has drawn a comparison between three set of Nigerian migrants who travelled into the European Union to live in Spain through Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante. What are striking in this chapter are the differences and similarities between these set of migrants.

It was noticed that almost all the migrants in Melilla and Alicante were predominantly Christians with greater social networks. These migrants in Alicante and Melilla were also having greater opportunities of employment, health insurance services, housing, education and recreational services since they were living in bigger cities. **What impressed me a lot was that as Christians in these two cities they help one another and meet every Sunday after Service to discuss about members welfare.** I saw a few Nigerians who just arrived from Nigeria receiving some financial support from men’s group of the church in Melilla and Alicante.

**A major difference noticed was that all the migrants in Ceuta entered Spain illegally without travelling papers.** They all travelled by land through the desert to arrive in Morocco and they are living in CETI an asylum center in
Ceuta. These migrants in Ceuta have no opportunities to work or live a better life because they do not have documents as their counterparts in Alicante and Melilla.

It was also a striking evidence that the migrants in Alicante and Melilla all flew in by air to enter Spain and two came by water (ship) all of them came in through legal migration procedures. What seems to be very similar amongst the set of migrants is the prevailing social forces of corruption, poverty, unemployment, poor infrastructural services, inadequate security, violence, failure of the state to provide essential services and poor governance.

The analysis one wants to draw in conclusion is to reveal that the Nigerian groups are very heterogeneous in many aspects because these groups consisted of certain migration elements that are not of the same kind or nature. They were certain element amongst which were completely different and not easily sorted out.

This heterogeneous nature or character of the migrants clearly seen in unlike qualities of the migrants in Ceuta in terms of their social condition, better opportunities and possible hope for the future
CHAPTER EIGHT

SUGGESTIONS, RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSIONS.

ABSTRACT:
This research project/thesis concludes with the implications of good governance and policy implementation by the Nigerian government, it focuses on the structure and failure of the state to provide core services to its citizens and the improvement in science and technology through globalization has triggered the mass movement of Nigerian citizens across international borders especially to enter Europe and live in Spain. This thesis appeals to the Nigerian government to address its social contemporary problems/social forces of issues, factors, events of violence, corruption, unemployment, poverty, and infrastructural services to Nigeria a better country that will reduce emigration. There has been a contribution to knowledge in this thesis due to the strength, weaknesses and difficulties that might have occurred. Some of the illogical and incoherence mistakes that may be have been made in the course of analysis I accept and shall call for further and future research in the future. I admit that a lot of experiences have been gathered since the beginning of this research work in carrying out a qualitative research on migration. The key question therefore for this research thesis is what is the implication of this mass movement of Nigerian citizens across international borders?

8.1. INTRODUCTION:
In the beginning of this work, we had started by presenting an introductory analysis of the major issues to be discussed in the subsequent chapters of the thesis by presenting the aims/objectives of the study, the scope, the research
methodology, justification of study, the hypothesis, theoretical framework, breakdown of chapters, and the literature review.

In our chapter one of this thesis we presented an historical background of migration in Africa (Nigeria) by tracing the origin/development of migration. This discussion helped us to understand the nature of the state, its origin, theories, functions and its development in Nigeria. The state in any sense one may look at it is to provide and cater for its people so that its citizens can be accountable to it, but the failure of the Nigerian state to provide this core services have fuelled the mass movements of its people across international borders. The causes of migration were been discussed from the political and economic perspective in Nigeria why people were travelling out of the country while we held the Nigerian state responsible because of its nature and the failure of the government on its own part. The social events, facts, factors, and issues like violence, corruption, poverty and unemployment in the country prove that the state has failed and hence migration.

Chapter two, theoretical framework our theories were drawn from the state, globalization, post-colonial theories and migration theories. The theoretical framework provided us with a link in understanding the issues that have already been raised in our historical analysis (chapter one).

Chapter three, we shall be discussing on the European Union as a destination for Nigerian migrants and paying more attention to the migration trends in the European Union as well as the implication the European Union migration policies. Chapter four, research methodology the history of this thesis and data collected for analysis was in three cities Ceuta, Melilla, and Alicante with unstructured interview analysis and life story interview that was being
conducted through the framing of carefully planned questions that were being administered on 33 Nigerians who entered the European Union to live in Spain.

Chapter five, discussion and transcribing of the interviews that were recorded through a voice-recording device. These discussions were clearly put down into writing before being analyzed.

In chapter five, results obtained and findings from this interviews was being presented as given by different respondents. The results proved that these Nigerian migrants who had entered the European to live in Spain entered Ceuta by road while those who entered the European Union to live in Spain (Alicante) came in by flight. It was also gathered that Nigerian migrants who entered through Ceuta came from very poor socio-economic status from Nigeria while those from Melilla and Alicante varied.

In chapter six, we discussed the results obtained from the interviews conducted and analyzed from the three cities of Ceuta, Melilla, and Alicante region.

Chapter seven, a critical comparison was been made of the three set migrants on the basis of their migration procedures, social condition and their future existence in the country.

Chapter eight, our conclusion, suggestions, recommendations and the implication for this research Work especially from the angle of the domestic country.

Migration has become a problem to the international system with Nigerian not being an exception as a result of its political and economic problems which have caused most of its citizens to move out to other countries of the world. The discussion in this thesis is to let us know what is going on in Nigeria before
we could arrive at our conclusion. Even though we had provided some definitions of migration that migration is the movement of people from place to place and country to country (Sayad, 1999-2000).

To another author he saw migration as a socio-historical context, a process influenced by flows of social and historical contacts between the origin and destination (Hager strand, 1957). It has also been widely viewed by many as an economic calculation of utility that is seen by many migrants as a basis for their movement (WOLPERT. 1956: 161-165).

Some of these movements by migrants are carried out as a result of the different stages of life cycle which are prevalent or occurring in the life of migrants especially on the employment level, recruitment, pension and marriage (Everett Lee 1966).

A failed state with a failed economic system that cannot employ its citizens, provide infrastructures and social services necessitates the movement of people. What is migration therefore in view of the above is “push and pull factors” it is a movement carried out against the unfavorable and unfavorable factors like oppressive laws, unemployment, falling standard of living and bad governance. people migrate for the wanting of some related values, wealth, greener pastures, security, status, desires, expectancy, social ties, networks, and increase in the level of their lives.

The worsening level of political-religious crises and terrorism in Nigeria coupled with the social trends and events of corruption, violence, poverty and unemployment/failure of the state is not unconnected with the mass movement of Nigerians to enter the European Union and live in Spain. The Nigeria government need to improve on its national security that will provide adequate security to its citizens and provide job opportunities to school
leavers. The government needs to improve its anti-corruption agencies in the country to fight corruption which has become a major source of underdevelopment.

globalization it has already been established in this work has also been a major source of this movement out of Nigeria due to the improvement in communication, transport, open borders, open markets, increased international networks all over the world.

A memorandum of understanding between the European Union (Spanish government) and a bilateral investment should be renewed as was done many years ago with Africa (Nigeria) to help control migration into the European Union.

Evidence is showing that many Nigerians are still amongst other Africans entering the European Union to live in Spain through rickety open boats to reach Spain. The aim of this memorandum of understanding to be renewed will make things easy start a cycle of investment and business participation which will develop the Nigerian economy there by reducing the mass movement of Nigerians to Spain. More law enforcement should be established by the Spanish government in Africa through the opening of new embassies and the posting of more security officers.

These research work based on the interviews conducted during my fieldworks/documentary research is of the opinion that the following recommendations/suggestions can solve a number of growing and increasing complex challenges facing the emigration of Nigerian citizens and the causes of migration in Nigeria (world bank report 2007).
8.2. RECOMMENDATIONS/SUGGESTIONS:

The work in this thesis has come out with certain recommendations that can help the Nigerian in formulating policies that will reduce the mass emigration of its citizens to enter Europe and live in Spain. These recommendations/suggestions are warranted due to the interviews that were being conducted and the results obtained from Nigerian emigrants respondents in Alicante, Ceuta, and Melilla.

I’m of the opinion and view that if the government of Nigeria should take practical steps in formulating policies that will reduce poverty, corruption, unemployment, violence, poor infrastructural services and good governance, improved security, and management goals the country will become place for citizens to live there by making the emigration of its citizens across international borders to become an unattractive venture in the nearest future. Following from the above therefore a strict adherence to these recommendation will make it possible for the Nigerian government to meet up with the provision of core services to its citizens.

The becoming fragile nature of the state due to government’s inability to be accountable to its people will also be reduced if these measures are taking into consideration. Some of these recommendations/suggestions for this research work to the Nigerian government are amongst others listed below. They includes:

- The Nigerian government must be ready to address the increasing urban and rural poverty in the country
• The Nigerian government must be ready and prepared to address the ethno-religious, political and oil related violence/conflict that have triggered the movement of its citizens.

• The Nigerian government must be ready and prepared to create a more dynamic economy that will absorb the increasing number of our jobless youths that are unemployed.

• The Nigerian government must be willing at all times to fight against corruption which it has always denied because the present high level of corruption has contributed greatly to the failure of the state.

• The government must be ready to invest in the provision of basic infrastructures services to its people which are very important to human existence especially (good health facilities, good roads, water, education, housing, and electricity).

• The Nigerian government must be ready and prepared to overhaul its national security that will protect the lives of its citizens especially with the growing and increasing spate of terrorist attacks carried out by a few groups in the country.

• There must be a research investment in understanding internal, regional, and international migration in the country.

• The Nigerian government must come out with recent developing policies and institutional capacities to manage not only the current migration flows and anticipated flows but also their implication for origin communities and destination.
• The government should lunch more serious campaign on the dangers of especially illegal migration because over 10,000 Nigerians have died between 1999-2003 while trying to cross to Europe through North Africa.

• There must be a national constitutional conference, debates, seminars and workshops organized between the private/public sector and the entire Nigerian people to discuss the future of the country because of the increasing social contemporary problems that are facing the country on a daily basis. I feel that this is the only way some of these social issues can be addressed and help us in achieving the desired political, economic, and social problems in the country.

• The Nigerian government must be committed in investing its resources in tangible infrastructures and providing social safety nets and other mechanisms on the poor segments of society.

• The government must strive to strengthen the economy by reviewing the country’s external trade and tariff policies.

• The government must intervene in the affairs of the key segments of the manufacturing sector in increasing capacity utilization and developing manufacturing clusters for leather, textiles and food processing there by promoting housing and construction through the development of viable mortgage system.

• The national health insurance scheme (NHIS) introduce in the country since 1999 must be made to cover both the rich and the poor or must be made free as it is the case in Spain.
8.3. THE IMPLICATIONS OF THIS THESIS:

The key question asked earlier in this thesis is what is the implication of this research work? This research therefore has some political, economic, and social implications that need some policy formulation especially from the domestic country.

The implications for this thesis are divided into the following sub heads:

(1) The thesis implies that there is an increasing spate of corruption in Nigeria
(2) The thesis implies that there is an increasing spate of unemployment in Nigeria
(3) The thesis implies that there is an increasing spate of political and religious violence in Nigeria.
(4) The thesis implies that there is an increasing spate of provision of infrastructural services to Nigerian citizens.
(5) The thesis implies that there is an increasing spate of terrorism in the country that has affected the country’s security situation in the last few years.
(6) The thesis implies that there is an increasing spate of the fragility of the state in Nigeria.
(7) This thesis implies that the increasing spate of science and technology through globalization has triggered the mass emigrants of Nigerian citizens to enter Europe and live in Spain.
(8) This thesis implies that the failure of leadership and good governance in Nigeria has increased the number of Nigerian citizens emigrating in large numbers to enter Europe and live in Spain
(9) The thesis implies that some of the Nigerian emigrants who had travelled to enter Europe and live in Spain left Nigeria for personal and family reasons
(10) The thesis implies that some of these Nigerian emigrants who travelled to enter Europe and live in Spain did so for the purpose of changing their citizenship and status.

(11) The thesis implies that some of these Nigerian emigrants who had travelled to enter the European Union and live in Spain did so for the purpose of fundamental human rights that is the freedom of movement, association, and expression especially as most of them had travelled out of the country on the suspicion of persecution by the government.

A summary of the above reveals that an implication of the social forces, events, factors, issues with societal social contemporary problems have triggered citizens movement across international borders.

CORRUPTION:

“It is one of the most corrupt countries in the world
And is often hit by ethnic, religious and political violence”

(Chinua Achebe).

“The deterrence value of timely adjudication is lost, as persons
Facing very serious corruption charges are left to strut about and
Use proceeds of such crimes to thwart the judicial process. It is not
Enough having special courts for corruption cases, but judges of
Proven integrity must be appointed to man the institutions otherwise
The objective of their establishment will be defeated” (Vanguard News papers Tuesday 8th November 2011)
corruption was identified as one of the major issues affecting the mass emigration of Nigerian citizens to enter Europe and live in Spain as it was been many in several areas by all the respondents that were being interviewed from Alicante, Ceuta, and Melilla.

All the respondents testified on the high level of corruption going on in public and private sector of the Nigerian society. They argued that corruption has become a way of life in Nigeria as both formal and informal institution of government have all become Corrupt. Bribery, forgery, kickbacks, embezzlement, Godfather politics and “Man know Man” are all the various forms of corrupt practices going on in the Nigerian society.

The respondents during the interviews saw corruption as one of the reasons that made them to leave the country to Europe. They also saw the level of corruption in their host country as not equivalent to the one in Nigeria and that the low level of corruption has led to the economic growth and development of the Spanish society.

Finally they saw corruption as an impediment and an obstacle to the development and growth of the Nigerian nation there by appealing to the Nigeria government to prove itself right in the eyes of the international community and fight against corruption as the name of the country is amongst the first five corrupt nations in the world.

**UNEMPLOYMENT:**

“*Youth unemployment is a major problem in the world Today. In Nigeria unemployment rate for young people Between the ages Of 15-24. I think we are looking for over 30%. In Nigeria, there is much pressure to earn now, people Are not prepared to sacrifice their time to learn under somebody*
Everybody wants to earn big money” (BBC, News, 20th July 2011).

This thesis implies that the increasing spate of unemployment amongst Nigerian youths have triggered the movement of people out of Nigeria. 99% of the respondents during the interviews that were being conducted in the 3 cities said they travelled out of Nigeria to seek for better employment opportunities which they not find in Nigeria.

The absence of unemployment warranted majority of Nigerian youths who were interviewed in Ceuta to confirm during the interview that they even took the risk of travelling by road from Nigeria through the desert to enter Spain because they had no jobs for them to earn a living in their home country. with the population of Nigeria increasing daily the government is still unable to provide jobs for all Nigerian youths.

All the respondents argued that at least in Spain they have been working since they entered the country even though they were working in agricultural farms which was better than nothing at all. They were all happy for the conditions of employment with job motivation and satisfaction which they have been enjoying.

VIOLENCE:

“The situation of poverty and violence are becoming
Worse with an estimated 500 people killed and thousands
Displaced from their homes in Northern Nigeria in post
Violence after supporters of the main opposition party (CPC)
Denounced the result as fraudulent. (Chinua Achebe, BBC News
Interview Tuesday 14th November 2011).
“The recent causes of violence in the country is the
Widespread strong desire for change as a result of
Frustration and disappointments of many Nigerians
Regarding the inability of the successive regimes to
Solve the problems of unemployment, corruption which
Has become legal, poverty, electricity, power failure
And the deplorable state of the federal government roads
Throughout the nation” (Vanguard newspapers, Tuesday
October 11th 2011).

This thesis implies that from the interviews conducted and the results obtained some of the emigrants who had travelled out of the country by plane, ship and land had done so due to the increasing spate political and religious violence that have erupted in the country for some years now. Some argued that they lost properties and family members during these political and religious violence, during this violence their houses were even burnt down leaving them with no choice than to travel out of the country for another way of life.

POOR INFRASTRUCTURES:

This thesis implies that the poor level of infrastructural services in the areas of electricity, good roads, good schools, good hospitals, water, housing and recreational services amongst others have triggered the movement of Nigerian citizens out of the country. it is sad to hear and to see that when I visited Nigeria in August 2011 there was no constant electricity as almost all private and public offices were making use of generators for power supply. It was interesting to hear from the respondents that they were happy to be in Spain because they have access to the basic necessities of life which are every human being entitlement in any part of the world. They argued that unless the
Nigerian government provide the basic infrastructural services of human existence the country will not be able to meet its vision 2020 development plans. They identified the poor infrastructural services provision as one of the basis for Nigeria’s under-development. The access which they have to infrastructural services especially on the free health care insurance scheme in Spain marks a major difference between the Nigerian government and the Spanish government.

TERRORISM/NATIONAL SECURITY:

“My men are once again ‘on top’ of the
Security situation in the north which has
Been a spate of attacks by militant Islamist
Group “BOKOHARAM”—and people have nothing
To fear. We are in a position now like the America
Was in after 9/11 attacks” (HALLIRU Bello Mohammed
Nigeria’s Defense Minister).

This thesis implies that the increasing spate of terrorist attacks carried out recently by a religious sect known as “BOKO HARAM” in the northern part of the country has increased the number of emigrants from the North to the Southern part of the country and eventually travelling across international borders to enter Europe and live in Spain. The failure of the Nigerian government to improve its national security and bring these culprits to justice has also triggered citizens movement out of the country.

On the 1st of October in Abuja the federal capital territory when Nigeria was celebrating its 50th anniversary three booms exploded in the independence square killing at 20 people (The guardian Newspapers, Friday 1st October 2010). Attacks have also been carried out by this group against military establishments
and public building especially the terrorist act and bombing of the United nations building in Abuja killing at least 18 people (BBC, News, 26th August 2011). Kidnapping and hostage taking has shot the country into the number four position in global ranking according to the American Federal bureau of investigation (FBI) hostage taking in Nigeria has assumed a frightening dimension in the wake of militancy in the Niger Delta leading to incessant kidnaping of expatriates working with oil firms and affluent Nigerians and their relations. Commercial hostage takers have emerged in the country especially in bigger Nigerian cities of Lagos, Ibadan, Onitsha and Abuja amongst others there by affecting the national Security of the country and the life of its citizens (Vanguard Newspapers, Sunday November 13th 2011). Increasing armed robbery attacks, cyber fraud, 419 and Internet hacking have deepened in the Nigerian society there by affecting the Security of the country. Many of the respondents who were interviewed in the three regions of Alicante, Ceuta, and Melilla argued that the increasing terrorist networks in the country and poor national Security of the country triggered their movement as they felt that government could no longer protect them and cater for them. While living in Spain they were happy with the Security situation in the country as the Security of citizens were one of the highest priority of the Spanish government. They identified Security and terrorism is obstacles to development and therefore encouraged Nigerian government to improve on its national security and make life more meaningful.

NIGERIA IS BECOMING A FRAGILE STATE:

“The rise of “BOKO HARAM” is largely as result
Of incompetence, lack of foresight and insensitivity

From the Nigerian state” (ABUBAKAR Kari, Political scientist UA)
“Most, if not all the indices of failed states declare Nigeria well on its way joining that disreputable club. Nigeria boast unable to provide social services. It is plagued by corruption so endemic and monumental it is hard to separate it from state policy. It lacks the capability or discipline to prevent the threats to public safety and national integrity and it is assailed by active challenges to its legitimacy. Looking at the bright side, Nigeria critically sits on the cusp for countries termed “critically weak” as opposed to the merely weak states” (BBC, News Tuesday 7th July 2009).

The implication now is that Nigeria is becoming a fragile state because the state is failing in the provision of essential services to its citizens there by making its people not to be accountable to government. A fragile state is a low income country characterized by weak state capacity/weak state legitimacy leaving its citizens vulnerable to a whole lots of shocks, it is a state susceptible crises in one or more of its sub-system. As it is now some parts of the country are under the control war lords, politicians and Godfathers especially the case where some parts of the north are under the control of a few politicians controlled by “BOKO HARAM” (who have their sponsors till this moment have not been arrested by government).

Criminality rather than responsibility seems to be rewarded in Nigeria especially with the amnesty that was given to the Niger Delta rebels. A fresh violence is soon to emerge all over the country given the fragile nature of the state to deal with situations properly. Respondents during the interviews conducted in the three regions of Alicante, Ceuta, and Melilla confirmed that the fast increasing spate of the fragility of the Nigerian state triggered their
movement out of the country to enter Europe and live in Spain. The respondents appealed to the Nigerian government to guide against the principles of fragile states especially the persistent religious and political violence, social tensions, chronic humanitarian crises and the legacy of civil war.

GLOBALISATION:

This thesis implies that the improvement in science and technology through globalization has triggered the mass movement of people out of Nigeria to move across international borders. Globalization has brought about the decreasing distances in time and space where the issue distance is no longer taking into consideration when it comes to movement as international borders are now opened with a restructuring of society based on freedom and movement which has led to the annihilation of the nation state (Zygmunt Bauman 1989). Globalization has brought about economic developments, political development, improved communication technologies which had made movement much more easy. It has resulted in a world-wide re-ordering of society, the world now is like a moving chair where people watch the whole world in the television satellite, CNN, BBC amongst others to know what is happening in other parts of the world. Most Nigerians during the interviews conducted in the major 3 regions of Spain argued that they travelled because they took advantage of the globalized world to move to wherever they want. They were able to call their friends on the mobile phone in Europe to give them directives on how they could enter the European Union and live in Spain. The rights of people to live in other countries of the world also gave most Nigerians the opportunity of travelling across international borders through globalization made it possible for Nigerian migrants to travel across borders to enter Europe.
and live in Spain. Globalization has weakened the sovereignty of states to have control over its people.

**FAILURE OF LEADERSHIP AND GOVERNANCE:**

“If the government in that area is......purposeful

*Enough they will find answers to these policies.*

*Politicians should be held responsible for a failure

*Of leadership in the country*” (Sultan of “Sokoto” the increasing violence)

This thesis implies that the leadership factor has contributed greatly to the mass movement of Nigerians across international borders to enter Europe and live in Spain from the interviews conducted and results obtained from the respondents in the 3 major cities of Alicante, Ceuta, and Melilla. The interviews reveals that Nigerian leaders take the greater blame in leadership failure but the led also have a greater share of the blame because of their various ways of encouraging bad leadership for the sake of their selfish gains. There has been lack of intellectual training/discipline on the part of our leaders in government. This does not mean that it is a necessary guarantee for good leadership but it does help because society have to be governed by men and women through careful training attained the proper knowledge of human life and knows the meaning of goodness in all forms. Such knowledge makes a proper understanding of the purpose of government possible. Leadership failure of Nigeria arises from the leaders themselves from their intellectual incapacity, lack of discipline and political inexperience. Once an operator lacks adequate knowledge of a given political system and training that system will not work out. Nigerian leaders approach their national treasury with an eye of looting. The respondents argued that appointments in government are not based on evident competence and merit but the positions are for sale to the highest bidder. The factor of the absence of a good leader with a vision for the country
has affected governance and has contributed to the movement of Nigerians across borders because they argued that their leaders do not seem to carry them along. They also argued that good leadership and governance is the reason why the Spanish government was different from the Nigerian government. The respondents in the interview encouraged Nigeria to elect good leaders into government that will represent the wishes and aspirations of its people.

PERSONAL AND FAMILY REASONS:

“I travelled out of Nigeria because I had personal
And family reasons. My family could not take care of
Me and I decided on my own to leave the country to Europe
By road to earn a living” (CEUTAF001).

Another important implication for this thesis is that some of the respondents interviewed during the interview conducted in Ceuta region responded that they had travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European and live in Spain due to the fact that they had personal and family problems. They said their families at home could not afford to send them to School or send them to an institute where they could go and learn work. The decision to move out of the country to some was a personal decision taken by the emigrants themselves to change location to another country.

CITIZENSHIP/FUNDAMENTAL HUMAN RIGHTS:

“Constructing rights. National law and understanding
Produce new rights for people out- migrants and aliens.
globalization has generated international institutions,
Norms, and agency-individual capacity to contest rights
Despite their lack of citizenship in foreign countries.
globalization creates a citizenship gap, but also furthers 

The import and spread of rights that potentially may close

The gap (Alison BRSYK and Gershon Shafir, 2004).

This thesis implies that the Universality of human rights to individuals even though there are some limitations have made it possible for people to move from place out of place. Citizenship/fundamental human rights through globalization have determined the movement of people. Respondents interviewed during my fieldworks in Alicante argued that they travelled out of Nigeria due to the universalism of fundamental human rights under international human rights law.

8.4. WHAT HAS THIS THESIS CONTRIBUTED TO HUMAN KNOWLEDGE?

This thesis has attempted to find a solution to the social issues, factors, facts and events of violence, corruption, unemployment, poor social services, and poverty amongst others that have triggered the migration of Nigerian citizens across borders to enter Europe and live in Spain. The thesis contributed to the conceptualization of migration and theoretical framework ranging from the theories of globalization, the state, sociology and migration itself. This research has helped us to understand Nigeria and its socio contemporary issues that have been affecting the state there by triggering migration across borders. The respondents’ analyses during the interviews are very important as they contributed greatly in the building of this work and also the existing literature which was gathered all became sources of knowledge. The finding and results obtained during the interviews have become so relevant for this work for further research on migration and the Nigerian state. The findings from this fieldworks and the interviews conducted can also be applicable to the life
situation of things in the domestic country and the host country where these emigrants are currently living.

8.5. DIFFICULTIES AND STRENGTH OF THIS THESIS:

This work has recorded some difficulties and strengths during my research and fieldworks. First my in ability to translate this work into Spanish because it only the English version and secondly the difficulties I encountered travelling to Ceuta, Melilla and Alicante. The behaviors and attitudes of the migrants especially in Ceuta was not encouraging because as illegal migrants they were all afraid to be interview for fear that they will be deported after the interview since they were all living in the asylum refugee camp. It was possible also the various groups of people that had travelled out of Nigeria and the reasons behind their movement. The biggest strength recorded was the unstructured interview method that I employed because this method gave the interviewees the opportunity and chance to express their views and opinions about their experiences before this journey and after the journey in a live story telling format. The information I gathered from the respondents in these 3 regions (Alicante, Melilla and Ceuta) gave me the courage that I will be able to complete this research work. Finally, it was a difficult task flying from Holland to Melilla, Alicante, Ceuta, to gather data considering the money and time involved but to God I give the glory that at the end I was able to meet up.

8.6. METHODOLOGY

A Survey of Nigerian migrants who entered the European Union to live in Spain helped me the course investigating the root causes of the political and economic factors that influenced their movements. Seven carefully framed
questions were administered in an unstructured interview and life story letting interviews on representatives of thousand Nigerians who had entered Spain. The empirical questions for the questionnaire were drawn from original family background of the emigrants, travelling arrangements/preparations made for the journey, life situation of things in Nigeria before they travelled, life situation of things in the host country, the process of adaptation and stabilization, their future plan in the country and the advice these migrants would have for would be migrants. The sample list was drawn from Ceuta 8 illegal migrants living in an asylum center in CETI, Melilla 14 migrants who were al documented living in their houses and having their own business who were all members of a Pentecostal church in Melilla, while 10 migrants who representatives of the association of Nigerians living in Alicante representing the wishes and aspirations of other Nigerians were interviewed.

8.7. MY EXPERIENCE IN THIS THESIS:
I have come all the way to learn a lot from this thesis especially on the area of qualitative research analysis. I have improved my interview skills and know how to handle respondents’ questions during interviews. Another huge experience I have is with the use of the digital voice-recording device. My knowledge in migration issues, social issues, factors, events and facts that have affected most countries especially Nigeria have been drastically improved. From this thesis the applicability of Sociological concepts to research finding after this work became possible. After almost 5 and half years on this research it has been very difficult to make ends meet with the completion of this work. After a series of fieldworks from Ceuta, Alicante and Melilla makes me to discover something interesting from the respondents that motivated me to keep the research going. Sometimes I felt like not to continue because of the financial
implications flying from Holland to Spain or to London where I was having an external supervision.

In the final analysis, I was pleased with the level of knowledge that I gained from some of the respondents during the interviews. Though sometimes in Ceuta I felt very bad with what I saw and learnt from Nigerian emigrants that they came to Spain by road through the desert. With the live videos, experiences and stories that I had from them about the journey I wept as I heard that millions died on the way. From them I learn from a personal level to be courageous in handling issues and to know that as a migrant your trouble will never finish until you return back to your country. Above all these things I gathered that the problem is with the failure of the Nigerian government to provide and cater for its citizens through the provision of core services. Many who had travelled out of the country are appealing to authorities at home to fight against corruption, poverty, unemployment, violence and bad governance. If Nigeria as the giant of Africa as it is said somewhere puts a good government in place that will carry its people along and provide comfortable employment opportunities and social services it will reduce the number of Nigerian youths travelling out across borders.

REFERENCES:


NEWSPAERS AND MAGAZINES:

1. BBC, News Tuesday, 7th July. 2009: Debate titled “Is Nigeria A Failed State?”

2. BBC, News Monday, 14th November. 2011; Chinua Achebe refuses National honor


APPENDIX 1: INTERVIEW GUIDE

Original family background:

- Before we start can you tell me briefly about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled to Spain?
- Can you tell me something about your youthful days?
- Can you tell me about your educational background?
- Can you tell me if you travelled from one part of Nigeria to another before?
- Can you tell if you had ever worked in Nigeria before you travelled?
- Can you tell what your parents are doing for a living?
- Do you have a wife and family of your own?

Tell about the preparations and arrangements made before you travelled to Spain?

- Did you apply for a Nigerian passport before you travelled?
- Was the passport issued to you?
- Did you apply for a Spanish visa before you travelled?
- Did you attend an oral interview in the Spanish embassy in Lagos?
- Was the Spanish visa issued to you?
- Did you take vaccination against malaria before you travelled?
- Who helped you during the preparation for this journey?
- Did you fly by plane to Spain or you travelled by ship?
- Did you travel by road or water?
- Who invited you to Spain?
- Who bought your ticket for you?
• Can you tell me if you were having your basic travelling allowance before you travelled?

• Can you tell me what type of visa you were given?

• Can you tell me what airline you flew with to Spain?

• Can you tell me why you travelled?

• Can you tell me about the life situation in Nigeria before you travelled?

• Tell me about the life situation in Nigeria?

• Tell me what made you to travel out of Nigeria?

• Tell me about the political situation in Nigeria?

• Tell me about the economic situation in Nigeria?

• Tell me about social issues and factors that made you to travel out?

• Can you tell me how the Nigerian state influenced your movement?

• Can you be specific in mentioning some of these social issues?

• Did you say violence is one of the reasons that made you to travel?

• Did you say corruption is one of the reasons that made you to travel?

• Did you say poverty is one of the reasons that made you to travel?

• Did you say unemployment is one of the reasons that made you to travel?

• Can you tell me how globalization triggered your movement?

• Can you explain to me how the Nigerian state has caused your movement?

• Do you still have something else to say?

• Tell me about the increasing religious crises in Nigeria?

• Can you tell me about the increasing terrorist acts in Nigeria?
• Can you tell me about Godfather politics, ethnicity, tribalism and nepotism in Nigeria?

• Can you tell me about leadership problem in Nigeria?

• Tell me more why you left Nigeria?

• Did you say you left Nigeria because of family and personal problems?

• Can you explain that to me again please?

• Can tell me how fundamental human rights and citizenship made you to travel?

• Are all these the reasons why you travelled out of Nigeria to enter Spain?

Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?

• Can you tell me briefly about the life situation in Spain?

• Can you tell me if have got your resident permit?

• Can you tell me if you are working?

• Can you tell me where you are living in Spain?

• Can you tell me if you have access to infrastructural services in Spain?

• Can you tell me if you have access to the free insurance health scheme in Spain?

• Can you tell me the difference between Spain and Nigeria?

• Can you tell me about the political, administrative, economic and judicial system of things in Spain?

• Have you changed your way of life since you entered Spain?

• Tell me what you find so interesting in this country?

• Tell me what you dislike about this country?

• Do you still have more to tell me about the life situation in this country?

• What do you want to say then?
• Did you say the level of corruption in Spain is less than in Nigeria?
• Did you say that governmentally Spain is more organized than Nigeria?
• Did you say they are more jobs in Spain than Nigeria?
• Tell me again about the level of poverty in Spain and Nigeria?
• Tell me again about violence that you mentioned.
• Can you tell me more about the respect of human lives and fundamental human rights in Spain?
• Can we continue or you are tired?
• Thanks we continue from there next time?
• Bye and good luck?

Can you tell me about your adaptation and stabilization process in Spain?
• Can you tell me how you intend to stabilize and adapt to the situation in Spain?
• Now you are going to tell me how you can do that then?
• Can you tell me how you can adapt in the Spanish society by learning Spanish?
• Can you tell me how you can stabilize by getting your nationality status?
• Can you tell me again how you can stabilize in the country by getting a good job?
• Did you say you could integrate into the Spanish society through socialization process?
• Can you tell me how you can follow the rules and regulation of the country?
• Tell me how your fundamental human rights will enable you to stabilize?
• Can you tell me how many years it will take you to stabilize in this country?
• Can you tell me the kind working contract you mean to make you stabilize?

• Did you say you will do contract marriage with a Spanish woman before you can stabilize?

• Can you explain that further to me?

• It is only with money do you know that?

• You mean money?

• Do you still have more to say about this?

• Do you regret living in Spain?

• Do you regret travelling out of Nigeria?

• Can you tell me about your future Plans in this country?

• Now we are going to talk about your future plans in this country?

• What are your plans in general in Spain as an emigrant?

• Do you intend to return back to Nigeria in future?

• Do you intend to remain in Spain in future?

• Can you tell me if in future you are going to another country?

• Can you tell me if in future you intend only to be visiting Nigeria?

• Can you tell me if you intend to establish your business here in Spain?

• Can you tell me if you are going to establish your business in Nigeria?

• Can you tell me if you are undecided about what to do in future?

• Can you tell if you have ever thought of your future life in this country?

• Can you tell me if your future is important to you in this country?

• Do you still have more to say about your future life in Spain?

• Can you tell me if you are saving some money for the future?
• Do you have any experience with those Nigerians who spent the rest of their lives here in Spain?

Tell me about the advice you have the Nigerian government/Spanish and would Nigerian migrants?

• Now we are going to talk about your advice to the Nigerian government on the mass emigrants of its citizens across borders to enter Spain?

• Tell me why you said Nigeria need to have a good government with a good leader?

• Tell me why you said Nigeria government must provide core services of employment, and social services that will discourage Nigerian youths from travelling out of the country?

• Can you tell me why you said Nigerian government must fight corruption, violence, poverty, ethnicity and tribalism?

• Tell me more when you said Nigeria need to manage her resources equitably and avoid mismanagement of resources?

• Explain again to me when you mentioned poor national security and growing cases of terrorism in the country?

• Now we are going to talk about your advice to the Spanish on Nigerian emigrants?

• The Spanish government should keep on helping Nigerian emigrants though we know that the government had administrative, economic and infrastructural burden due to the influx of emigrants especially from Africa and Latin America.

• Did you say they should offer employment opportunities to Nigerian emigrants?

• Did you say issue residents and working permits to those who are still without documents?

• Did you say the government should release those who have been jailed for immigration offences?
• Did you say government should create more integrative policies that will help emigrants to adapt and stabilize into the system?

• Now we are going to talk about your advice for Nigerian youths who are still intending to travel to enter Europe and live in Spain?

• Tell me your advice you have for would be intending Nigerian travelers?

• Did you say they must not travel without travelling documents?

• Did you say they must travel to Europe only for studies?

• Did you say they must not come to Spain to come and carry drugs or do drugs business?

• Did you say they must be patient and remain home because life is very hard here?

• Did you say they must not sell all their properties to come to Europe because there is no work in Europe due to the prevailing economic crises?

• Do you still have more to say on this interview?

• I think may be in future not now?

• Thanks and bye.
APPENDIX 2: GROUP DISCUSSION INTERVIEW TOPIC GUIDE:

The group discussion took place in Alicante (Virgen del Remedio) respondents were seated and very relaxed and there was coffee and tea provided for them while some of them wanted a glass of wine for the evening. Before the interview was about to start I explained to them what is going to happen and I informed them that the interview was going to be recorded. I also let them know that there was need for anonymity as to create confidentiality and trust between the researcher and the respondents.

It took me 10 -15 minutes to get started with the interview as I was busy setting the stage. I started with very simple and open questions before going into the main questions?

- Can you tell me why travelled to live in Spain?
- Do you like it here?
- Have you got a white girl with you now?

LIFE SITUATION IN SPAIN AND NIGERIA:

- Can you first briefly tell me about your original family background in Nigeria before you travelled?
- Did you traveled before from rural to urban in Nigeria?
- Can you tell me what you were doing when you were still very young?
- Can you tell me about educational background?
- Did you work before in Nigeria?
- Can you tell what your parents were doing?

Can you tell me the travelling arrangements you made before travelling?

- Did you apply for a Nigerian passport before you travelled?
- Did you apply for a Spanish visa?
- Did you attend an oral interview with the Spanish embassy before the visa was issued?
• Who helped you during this period?
• What kind of visa were you issued in the embassy?
• Did you take vaccination against malaria before travelling?
• Who invited you from Nigeria to Europe?
• Did you have basic travelling allowance before travelling?
• Who bought your ticket for you?
• Did you fly or you came by ship or land?

**Can you tell me the situation of things that made you to travel?**

• What can you tell me about the social events and issues that made you to travel?
• Can you be specific please?
• Can you tell me more about violence?
• Can you tell me more about poverty?
• Can you tell me more about corruption?
• Can you tell me more about unemployment?
• Can you tell me more about the failure of the state to provide core services to its people?
• Can you tell me more about the failure of leadership in Nigeria?
• Can you tell me more about the role of globalization to your movement?
• Can you tell me more about the role of tribalism, ethnicity, Godfather politics in Nigeria?
• Can you tell me more about bad government?
• Can you tell me about poor infrastructural services?
• How do you compare the life situation in Spain and Nigeria?
• What do you think about the employment services in Spain?

**Can you tell me about the life situation in Spain?**

• Tell me about the life here in Spain?
• What do you think are the most important things in the life situation here?
• What makes life here interesting for you?
• Can you tell more about your employment status?
• Can you tell me about your documentation?
• Can you tell me about your access to social services?
• Can you tell me about your fundamental human in this country?
• Can you tell me about the organization and management of things in this country?
• Can you tell me about your housing facilities?
• Can you tell me about the recreational facilities in this country?
• Do you like the situation here?
• Can you tell me about corruption here?
• Can you tell me about violence here?
• Can you tell me about poverty here?
• Can you tell me about unemployment here?
• Can you tell me about bad governance here?
• Do you still have more to say?

**Can you tell me how you can stabilize in this country?**

• Tell me briefly how can you stabilize?
• By getting nationality?
• By getting a good job with a life contract?
• When all entitlements are given to you as a Spanish Citizen?
• When you begin to speak good Spanish language?
• When your fundamental human rights are given to you?
• When you integrate and socialize with the people?

Can you tell me about your future plans?
• Tell me about your future plans?
• Do you want to remain in Spain?
• Do you intend to return to Nigeria?
• Are you undecided about your future?
• Are you establishing your business here in Spain?
• Do you only intend to be visiting Nigeria in future and nothing more?
• Do you intend to buy a house here in Spain?
• Are you intending to move to another European country?
• You want to go and participate in politics in Nigeria?

Can you give some advice to fellow Nigerians still intending to travel to Spain?
• What is your advice then?
• They should stay home?
• They should not travel without travelling documents to Spain?
• They should use that money and invest at home?
• They should come and try their luck here?

To your country what advice do you have for them?
• Our leaders should look at European countries and see how they govern and rule their people.

• They should stop corruption?

• They should stop violence, fight against poverty and unemployment?

• Do you still have more to say on this?

• No thanks?

• Bye?
APPENDIX 3: INFORMATION SHEET

My name is Matthew OKIRI OKEYIM. I am a PHD student at the University of Alicante Department of Sociology II, san Vicente del RASPEIG Alicante. I came here this afternoon to invite all of you to join me as representatives of the national association of Nigerians in Alicante to participate in a research which I am undertaking as a PHD student in the University of Alicante. The title of my research “The state and migration of Nigerians to enter into the European Union and live in Spain.”

PURPOSE OF RESEARCH:

The purpose of this research work is to find out the reasons why Nigerians are migrating to enter into the European Union and live in Spain. This research is very important for the following reasons:

• Migration has become a sensitive and important issue to both domestic government and international governments.

• To find out the reasons behind these movements from the domestic countries.

• To state that the Nigerian government is responsible for the movement of its citizens because it has failed in the provision of core citizens to its people.

• To argue for the case that globalization has triggered the movement of citizens across international borders.

• To state that the international community is responsible for the protection of the lives of these migrants especially the illegal migrants travelling without travelling documents.
As participants in this interview it is not compulsory and obligatory you can answer my questions if you want and you can as well pull out at any time without any hesitation. If you agree with me to continue in this interview I’m going to ask you a few questions about the reasons why you travelled out of Nigeria to enter the European Union and live in Spain. Our interview is going to last for about 60 minutes and it is going to be recorded in a voice recording digital device. I’m not going to ask you questions that will make you uncomfortable or embarrass you I promise that if that will be the case you may be free any time to pull out of the interview without any reason or explanation.

I. OKEYIM Matthew OKIRI will be responsible for maintaining the anonymity and confidentiality of the interview materials. All transcripts for this interview will be stored up in the password of my interview files. These might be quoted in specific publication with respect to your name, gender, age and profession to ensure confidentiality. You shall be provided with some separate forms that will give consent to your participation to this unstructured interview and life story interview.

This research work and fieldworks has been approved by the University of Alicante Department of Sociology II, San Vicente del Raspeig.

You can contact me at any time if you have further questions about this research work.

Matthew OKEYIM

Email: mat-2000@hotmail.es

Department of Sociology 11, San Vicente Del RASPEIG.

Alicante, Spain.
APPENDIX 4: CONSENT FORM

FOR THE PARTICIPANTS/RESPONDENTS

• I have read and understood the verbal explanation in this information sheet and I have also understood what will be required of me and the implication if I take part in this interview.

• All questions in this interview will be answered

• I agree to withdraw at any given time without notice.

• I agree to take part in this study.

• I do not want to be quoted anonymously in any publication arising from this study.

Signed:  

Date:  

Universitat d’Alacant
Universidad de Alicante
REFERENCES:


27. **Frantz Fanon** (1963) “The Wretched Of The Earth” Faring Ton, NEW York Groove Press.


71. Webster English Language Dictionary.

JOURNALS AND PUBLICATIONS:

1. Adejumoke, Afolayan (2008) “Immigration And Expulsion Of ECOWAS Aliens In Nigeria” International Migration Review P. 22- (1) 4-7


44. Todar, M. P (1969) “Migration And Unemployment In Developed Countries A Two Sector Analysis,” Journal Of American Economic Review


NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES:

1. ABC News Report Tuesday 23rd March 2004 “Madrid Bomb Death Toll Lowered To 190”

1. Afro Barometer March 2007 “Identity Institutions And Democracy In Nigeria” contributed by Peter Lewis.
2. Amnesty International 22nd August 2007 “Violence In Port Harcourt Escalates”

3. Amnesty International 3rd November 2005 “Claiming Rights And Resources”


5. BBC, News Tuesday, 7th July. 2009: Debate Titled “Is Nigeria A Failed State?”

6. BBC, News Monday, 14th November. 2011; Chinua Achebe Refuses National Honor

7. BBC, News Friday, 26th August. 2011, Nigeria Attack: Islamist Militants Claim Responsibility For UN Building Blast


7. BBC News Report Saturday 28th November 2008 “Churches Houses Burn Down As A Result Of Moslem Riots”.

8. BBC News Report, Saturday November 29th (...) “Riots Kill Hundreds In Nigeria.


10. BBC News Report, Friday November 7th 2008 “Nigeria Others Meet To Discuss Poverty And Unemployment.

11. BBC News Report, (...) Monday 19th March 2007 “Firms Struggle To Crumble Nigeria


15. Economist Magazine February 21st 1998 “Nigeria Does It Again”


20. Nigerian Punch, Tuesday 26th July 2008 “Migration A Defining Goal Issue”


22. Nigerian Sunday Times, October 18th 2010 “FIFA Probes Scandal”


24. Nigerian Vanguard, Tuesday 28th October “Gana, Blames Nigeria’s Failure On Leadership”


